

47003

THE
VINAYA PĪṬAKAṂ.



THE

VINAYA PITAKAM:

ONE OF

THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN
THE PÂLI LANGUAGE.

EDITED BY

HERMANN OLDENBERG.

460

VOL. IV.

THE SUTTAVIBHAṄGA, SECOND PART.

(END OF THE MAHÂVIBHAṄGA; BHIKKHUNÎVIBHAṄGA.)

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL.



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON;
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

1882.

| | |
|-------------------------|-------|
| RMIG LIBRARY | |
| Acc. No. 47003 | |
| Class No. 29434 2/11 | |
| Date | 21762 |
| St. Card | M B |
| Class. | ✓ |
| Cat | ✓ |
| Ex. Card | ac |
| Indexed | ✓ |

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS

CONTENTS.

THE SUTTAVIBHAṄGA, SECOND PART.

•

- THE PĀCITTIIYA RULES. pp. 1-174.
THE PĀṬIDESANĪYA RULES. pp. 175-184.
THE SEKKHIYA RULES. pp. 185-206.
THE ADHIKARAṆASAMATHA RULES. p. 207.

BHĪKKHUNĪVIBHAṄGA.

- THE PĀRĀJĪKA RULES. pp. 211-222.
THE SAṄGHĀDISESA RULES. pp. 223-242.
THE NISSAGGIYA PĀCITTIIYA RULES. pp. 243-257.
THE PĀCITTIIYA RULES. pp. 258-345.
THE PĀṬIDESANĪYA RULES. pp. 346-348.
THE SEKKHIYA RULES. pp. 349-350.
THE ADHIKARAṆASAMATHA RULES. p. 351.

Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddhaghosa. pp. 353-370.

•

VINAYAPĪṬAKAṂ.

SUTTAVIBHAṄGA (PĀCĪTTIYAṂ.)

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Ime kho paṇāyasmanto dvenavuti pācittiyaṃ dhammā
uddesaṃ āgacchanti.

PĀCĪTTIYA, I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana
samayena Hatthako Sakyaputto vādakkhitto hoti. so
titthiyehi saddhiṃ sallapento avajānitvā paṭijānāti paṭijānitvā
avajānāti aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati sampajānamusā bhāsati
saṃketam katvā visamvādeti. titthiyaṃ ujjhāyanti khīyanti
vipācenti : katham hi nāma Hatthako Sakyaputto amhehi
saddhiṃ sallapento avajānitvā paṭijānissati paṭijānitvā avajā-
nissati aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarissati sampajānamusā bhāsissati
saṃketam katvā visamvādecssatīti. assosum kho bhikkhū
tesam titthiyānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentā-
naṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū yena Hatthako Sakyaputto ten'
upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Hatthakaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ
etad avocum : saccam kira tvam āvuso Hatthaka titthiyehi
saddhiṃ sallapento avajānitvā paṭijānāsi . . . visamvādesīti.
ete kho āvuso titthiyaṃ nāma yena kenaci jetabbā n' eva tesam
jayo vātabbo 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khī-
yanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma Hatthako Sakyaputto
titthiyehi saddhiṃ sallapento avajānitvā paṭijānissati paṭijā-

nītvā avajānissati aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarissati sampajānamus
bhāsisati saṃketam katvā viṣaṃvādessatīti. atha kho
bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bh
gavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃgha
sannipātāpetvā Itthakam Sakyaputtam paṭipucchi : saccā
kira tvaṃ Itthaka titthiyehi saddhiṃ sallapento avajānitv
paṭijānāsi . . . bhāsasi saṃketam katvā viṣaṃvādesīti
saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : katham l
nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa titthiyehi sūddhiṃ sallapent
avajānitv paṭijānissasi . . . bhāsisasi saṃketam katv
viṣaṃvādessasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ v
pasādāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhā
padaṃ uddiseyyātha :

sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

sampajānamusāvādo nāma viṣaṃvādanapurekkhārassa vāc
girā byappattho vacibhedo vācasikā viññāti anariyavohārā
aditṭham diṭṭham me 'ti, asutam sutam me 'ti, amutar
mutam me 'ti, aviññātam viññātam me 'ti, diṭṭham aditṭha
me 'ti, sutam asutam me 'ti, mutam amutam me 'ti, viññā
tam aviññātam me 'ti.

aditṭham nāma na cakkhunā diṭṭham. asutam nāma n
sotena sutam. amutam nāma na ghānena ghāyitam n
jivhāya sāyitam na kāyena phutṭham. aviññātam nāma n
manasā viññātam. diṭṭham nāma cakkhunā diṭṭham. sutar
nāma sotena sutam. mutam nāma ghānena ghāyitam jivhā
sāyitam kāyena phutṭham. viññātam nāma manasā viññā
tam. ||1||

tīh' ākārehi aditṭham diṭṭham me 'ti sampajānamus
bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa : pubbev' assa hoti mus
bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitass
hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti.

catūh' ākārehi aditṭham diṭṭham me 'ti sampajānamus
bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa : pubbev' assa hoti mus
bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitass
hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ.

pañcah' ākārehi aditṭham . . . musā mayā bhaṇitan ti
vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ.

chah' ākārehi aditṭham . . . bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim,
vinidhāya khantim, vinidhāya rucim.

sattah' ākārehi aditṭham . . . bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya
diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantim, vinidhāya rucim, vinidhāya
bhāvam.

tīh' ākārehi asutaṃ sutaṃ me 'ti — pa — amutaṃ mutaṃ
me 'ti — pa — aviññātaṃ viññātaṃ me 'ti sampajānamusā
bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa : pubbe' assa hoti musā
bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa
hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti. catūh' ākārehi — la — pañcah'
ākārehi — la — chah' ākārehi — la — sattah' ākārehi . . .
vinidhāya bhāvam. ||2||

tīh' ākārehi aditṭham diṭṭhañ ca me sutañ cā 'ti sampajā-
namusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. tīh' ākārehi aditṭham
diṭṭhañ ca me mutañ cā 'ti . . . aditṭham diṭṭhañ ca me
viññātañ cā 'ti . . . aditṭham diṭṭhañ ca me sutañ ca mutañ
cā 'ti . . . aditṭham diṭṭhañ ca me sutañ cā viññātañ cā 'ti
. . . aditṭham diṭṭhañ ca me sutañ cā mutañ cā viññātañ cā
'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa.

tīhi ākārehi asutaṃ sutañ ca me mutañ cā 'ti . . . asutaṃ
sutañ ca me viññātañ cā 'ti . . . asutaṃ sutañ ca me diṭṭhañ
cā 'ti . . . asutaṃ sutañ ca me mutañ cā viññātañ cā
diṭṭhañ cā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa.

tīhi ākārehi amutaṃ mutañ ca me viññātañ cā 'ti . . .
. . . amutaṃ mutañ ca me viññātañ cā diṭṭhañ cā sutañ cā
'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa.

tīhi ākārehi aviññātaṃ viññātañ ca me diṭṭhañ cā 'ti . . .
. . . aviññātaṃ viññātañ ca me diṭṭhañ cā sutañ cā mutañ cā
'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. ||3||

tīhi ākārehi diṭṭham aditṭham me 'ti — la — sutaṃ asutaṃ
me 'ti — la — mutaṃ amutaṃ me 'ti — la — viññātaṃ
aviññātaṃ me 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pācitti-
yassa. ||4||

tīhi ākārehi diṭṭham sutaṃ me 'ti . . . diṭṭham mutaṃ me
'ti . . . diṭṭham viññātaṃ me 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa
āpatti pācittiyassa.

tīhi ākārehi diṭṭham sutañ ca me mutañ cā 'ti . . . diṭṭham
sutañ ca me viññātañ cā 'ti . . . diṭṭham sutañ ca me mutañ

ca viññātañ cā 'ti . . . , . . . viññātaṃ diṭṭhañ ca me sutañ
ca mutañ cā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pācitti-
yassa. || 5 ||

tīhi ākārehi diṭṭhe vematiko diṭṭhaṃ n' okappeti diṭṭhaṃ
na ssarati diṭṭhaṃ sammuttṭho hoti. sute vematiko sutam' n'
okappeti sutam' na ssarati sutam' sammuttṭho hoti. muto
vematiko . . . , viññāte vematiko . . . viññātaṃ sammuttṭho
hoti viññātañ ca me diṭṭhañ cā 'ti, viññātaṃ sammuttṭho hoti
viññātañ ca me sutañ cā 'ti, viññātaṃ sammuttṭho hoti
viññātañ ca me mutañ cā 'ti, viññātaṃ sammuttṭho hoti
viññātañ ca me diṭṭhañ ca sutañ cā 'ti, viññātaṃ sammuttṭho
hoti viññātañ ca me diṭṭhañ ca mutañ cā 'ti, viññātaṃ
sammuttṭho hoti viññātañ ca me diṭṭhañ ca sutañ ca mutañ cā
'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. catūh'
ākārehi, pañcah' ākārehi, chaḥ' ākārehi, sattah' ākārehi viññā-
taṃ sammuttṭho hoti viññātañ ca me diṭṭhañ ca sutañ ca
mutañ cā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa :
pubbev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā
bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya
diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya
bhāvaṃ. || 6 ||

anāpatti davā bhaṇati, ravā bhaṇati ; davā bhaṇati nāma
sahasā bhaṇati, ravā bhaṇati nāma aññam' bhaṇissāmīti
aññam' bhaṇati ; ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 7 || 2 ||

paṭhamam.

PĀCITTIYA, II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana
samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pesalehi bhikkhūhi
saddhiṃ bhaṇentā pesale bhikkhū omasanti jātiyāpi nā-
mena pi gottena pi kammena pi sippena pi ābādhena pi
līṅgena pi kilesena pi āpattiyāpi hinena pi akkosena
khupenti vambhenti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhā-
yanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā
bhikkhū pesalehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhaṇentā pesale bhi-

kkhū omasissanti jātiyāpi . . . khumæssanti vambhessantīti.
 atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum
 — la —. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave pesalehi bhikkhūhi
 saddhiṃ bhaṇḍentā pesale bhikkhū omasatha jātiyāpi . . .
 khumsetha vambhethā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho
 bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā pesalehi bhi-
 kkhūhi saddhiṃ bhaṇḍentā pesale bhikkhū omasissatha jāti-
 yāpi . . . khumæssatha vambhessatha. n' etam mogha-
 purisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa — vigarahitvā
 dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: || 1 ||

bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Takkaṣilāyaṃ aññatarassa
 brāhmaṇassa Nandivisālo nāma balibaddo ahosi. atha kho
 bhikkhave Nandivisālo balibaddo taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:
 gaccha tvam brāhmaṇa seṭṭhinā saddhiṃ sahasseṇa abbhutaṃ
 karoḥi mayhaṃ balibaddo sakataṣaṭaṃ atibaddhaṃ pavatteṣsa-
 tīti. atha kho bhikkhave so brāhmaṇo seṭṭhinā saddhiṃ sa-
 hasseṇa abbhutaṃ akāsi mayhaṃ balibaddo sakataṣaṭaṃ atī-
 baddhaṃ pavatteṣsatīti. atha kho bhikkhave so brāhmaṇo sa-
 kataṣaṭaṃ atibandhitvā Nandivisālaṃ balibaddaṃ yuñjitvā
 etad avoca: gaccha kūṭa vahassu kūṭa 'ti. atha kho bhi-
 kkhave Nandivisālo balibaddo tath' eva atṭhāsi. atha kho
 bhikkhave so brāhmaṇo sahasseṇa parājito pajjhāyi. atha kho
 bhikkhave Nandivisālo balibaddo taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:
 kissa tvam brāhmaṇa pajjhāyasīti. tathā hi panāhaṃ bho
 tayā sahasseṇa parājito 'ti. kissa pana maṃ tvam brāhmaṇa
 akūṭaṃ kūṭavādena pāpesi. gaccha tvam brāhmaṇa seṭṭhinā
 saddhiṃ dvihi sahassehi abbhutaṃ karoḥi mayhaṃ balibaddo
 sakataṣaṭaṃ atibaddhaṃ pavatteṣsatīti, mā ca maṃ akūṭaṃ
 kūṭavādena pāpesīti. atha kho bhikkhave so brāhmaṇo
 seṭṭhinā saddhiṃ dvihi sahassehi abbhutaṃ akāsi mayhaṃ
 balibaddo sakataṣaṭaṃ atibaddhaṃ pavatteṣsatīti. atha kho
 bhikkhave so brāhmaṇo sakataṣaṭaṃ atibandhitvā Nandi-
 visālaṃ balibaddaṃ yuñjitvā etad avoca: gaccha bhadrā
 vahassu bhadrā 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave Nandivisālo bali-
 baddo sakataṣaṭaṃ atibaddhaṃ pavatteṣsi.

manāpam eva bhāseyya nāmanāpaṃ kudācanaṃ,
 manāpaṃ bhāsamānassa garuṃ bhāraṃ udabbahi
 dhanañ ca naṃ alabbhesi, tena c' attamaṇo ahū 'ti.

tadāpi me bhikkhave amanāpā khumsanā vambhanā, kim aṅga pana etarahi manāpā bhavissati khumsanā vambhanā. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :
omasavāde pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||1||

omasavādo nāma, dasahi ākārehi omasati : jātiyāpi nāmena pi gottena pi kammena pi sippena pi ābādhena pi līṅgena pi kilesena pi āpattiyāpi akkosena pi.

jāti nāma, dve jātiyo, hīnā ca jāti ukkaṭṭhā ca jāti. hīnā nāma jāti caṇḍālajāti veṇajāti nesādaajāti rathakārajāti pukku-sajāti, esā hīnā nāma jāti. ukkaṭṭhā nāma jāti khattiyajāti brāhmaṇajāti, esā ukkaṭṭhā nāma jāti.

nāmaṃ nāma, dve nāmāni, hīnañ ca nāmaṃ ukkaṭṭhañ ca nāmaṃ. hīnaṃ nāma nāmaṃ Avakaṇṇakaṃ Javakaṇṇakaṃ Dhanitṭhakaṃ Savitṭhakaṃ Kulavaḍḍhakaṃ tesu tesu vā pana janapadesu oññātaṃ avaññātaṃ hīlitaṃ paribhūtaṃ acittikataṃ, etaṃ hīnaṃ nāma nāmaṃ. ukkaṭṭhaṃ nāma nāmaṃ buddhapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ saṃghapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ tesu tesu vā pana janapadesu anoññātaṃ anavaññātaṃ ahīlitaṃ aparibhūtaṃ cittikataṃ, etaṃ ukkaṭṭhaṃ nāma nāmaṃ.

gottaṃ nāma, dve gottāni, hīnañ ca gottaṃ ukkaṭṭhañ ca gottaṃ. hīnaṃ nāma gottaṃ Kosiyagottaṃ Bhāradvāja-gottaṃ tesu tesu vā pana janapadesu oññātaṃ avaññātaṃ hīlitaṃ paribhūtaṃ acittikataṃ, etaṃ hīnaṃ nāma gottaṃ. ukkaṭṭhaṃ nāma gottaṃ Gotamagottaṃ Moggallāna-gottaṃ Kaccāyanagottaṃ Vāsītṭhagottaṃ tesu tesu vā pana janapadesu anoññātaṃ . . . cittikataṃ, etaṃ ukkaṭṭhaṃ nāma gottaṃ.

kammaṃ nāma, dve kammāni, hīnañ ca kammaṃ ukkaṭṭhañ ca kammaṃ. hīnaṃ nāma kammaṃ koṭṭhakakammaṃ pupphachaddakakammaṃ tesu tesu vā pana janapadesu oññātaṃ . . . acittikataṃ, etaṃ hīnaṃ nāma kammaṃ. ukkaṭṭhaṃ nāma kammaṃ kasi vāṇijjā gorakkhā tesu tesu vā pana janapadesu anoññātaṃ . . . cittikataṃ, etaṃ ukkaṭṭhaṃ nāma kammaṃ.

sippaṃ nāma, dve sippāni, hīnañ ca sippaṃ ukkaṭṭhañ

ca sippaṃ. hīnaṃ nāma sippaṃ naḷakārasippaṃ kumbha-
kārasippaṃ pesakārasippaṃ cammakārasippaṃ nahāpita-
sippaṃ tesu tesu vā pana janapadesu oññātaṃ . . . acittika-
taṃ, etaṃ hīnaṃ nāma sippaṃ. ukkaṭṭhaṃ nāma sippaṃ
muddā gaṇanā lekhā tesu tesu vā pana janapadesu anoññātaṃ
. . . cittikataṃ, etaṃ ukkaṭṭhaṃ nāma sippaṃ.

sabbe pi ābādhā hīnā, api ca madhumeho ābādhō ukkaṭṭho.

līṅgaṃ nāma, dve līṅgāni, hīnañ ca līṅgaṃ ukkaṭṭhañ ca
līṅgaṃ. hīnaṃ nāma līṅgaṃ atidīghaṃ atirassaṃ atikaṇhaṃ
accodātaṃ, etaṃ hīnaṃ nāma līṅgaṃ. ukkaṭṭhaṃ nāma
līṅgaṃ nātidīghaṃ nātirassaṃ nātikaṇhaṃ n' accodātaṃ,
etaṃ ukkaṭṭhaṃ nāma līṅgaṃ.

sabbe pi kilesā hīnā.

sabbāpi āpattiyo hīnā, api ca sotāpatti samāpatti ukkaṭṭhā.

akkoso nāma, dve akkosā, hīno ca akkoso ukkaṭṭho ca
akkoso. hīno nāma akkoso oṭṭho 'si, meṇḍo 'si, goṇo 'si,
gadrabho 'si, tiracchānagato 'si, nerayiko 'si, n' atthi tuyhaṃ
sugati, duggati yeva tuyhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā 'ti, yakārena vā,
bhakārena vā, kāṭakoṭacikāya vā, eso hīno nāma akkoso.
ukkaṭṭho nāma akkoso paṇḍito 'si, byatto 'si, medhāvi 'si,
bahussuto 'si, dhammakathiko 'si, n' atthi tuyhaṃ duggati,
sugati yeva tuyhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā 'ti, eso ukkaṭṭho nāma
akkoso. ||1||

upasampanno upasampannaṃ khumsetukāmo vambhetu-
kāmo maṅkuṃ kattukāmo hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti caṇḍālaṃ
veṇaṃ nesādaṃ rathakāraṃ pukkusaṃ, caṇḍālo 'si veṇo 'si
nesādo 'si rathakāro 'si pukkuso 'siti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya
vācāya pācittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaṃ . . . maṅkuṃ kattukāmo
hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti khattiyaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ, caṇḍālo
'si . . . pukkuso 'siti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya
pācittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaṃ . . . maṅkuṃ kattukāmo
ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ vadeti caṇḍālaṃ . . . pukkusaṃ, khatti-
yo 'si brāhmaṇo 'siti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya pā-
cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaṃ . . . maṅkuṃ kattukāmo
ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti khattiyaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ,

khattiyo 'si brāhmaṇo 'sīti bhaṇati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya pâcittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkuṃ kattukâmo hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti Avakaṇṇakaṃ Javakaṇṇakaṃ Dhaṇiṭṭhakaṃ Saviṭṭhakaṃ Kulavaḍḍhakaṃ, Avakaṇṇako 'si . . . Kulavaḍḍhako 'sīti bhaṇati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya pâcittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkuṃ kattukâmo hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti Buddharaḁkkhitaṃ Dhamma-rakkhitaṃ Saṃgharaḁkkhitaṃ, Avakaṇṇako 'si . . . Kulavaḍḍhako 'sīti bhaṇati, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya pâcittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkuṃ kattukâmo ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭhaṃ . . . pâcittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkuṃ kattukâmo hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti Kosiyaṃ Bhāradvājaṃ . . . hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti Gotamaṃ Moggallānaṃ Kaccâyanaṃ Vâsiṭṭhaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭhaṃ . . . pâcittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkuṃ kattukâmo hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti koṭṭhakaṃ pupphachaḍḍakaṃ . . . hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti kassakaṃ vâṇijaṃ gorakkhaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭhaṃ . . . pâcittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkuṃ kattukâmo hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti naḷakâraṃ kumbhakâraṃ pesakâraṃ cammakâraṃ nahâpitaṃ . . . hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti muddikaṃ gaṇakaṃ lekhakaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭhaṃ . . . pâcittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkuṃ kattukâmo hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti kuṭṭhikaṃ gaṇḍikaṃ kilâsikaṃ sosikaṃ apamârikaṃ . . . hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti madhumehikaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭhaṃ . . . pâcittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannam . . . mañkuṃ kattukâmo hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti atidighaṃ atirassaṃ atikaṇhaṃ accodâtaṃ . . . hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti nâtidighaṃ nâtirassaṃ

nâtikanham nâccodâtam . . . ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ . . .
ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭham . . . pācittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaṃ . . . mañkuṃ kattukāmo
hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti rāgapariyuṭṭhitam dosapariyuṭṭhitam
mohapariyuṭṭhitam . . . hīnena ukkaṭṭham vadeti vitarāgaṃ
vitadosaṃ vitamohaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena
ukkaṭṭham . . . pācittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaṃ . . . mañkuṃ kattukāmo
hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti pārājikaṃ ajjhāpannaṃ samghādisesaṃ
ajjhāpannaṃ thullaccayaṃ ajjhāpannaṃ pācittiyaṃ ajjhā-
pannaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ ajjhāpannaṃ dukkaṭaṃ ajjhāpannaṃ
dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpannaṃ . . . hīnena ukkaṭṭham vadeti
sotāpannaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena ukka-
ṭṭham . . . pācittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaṃ . . . mañkuṃ kattukāmo
hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti oṭṭhaṃ meṇḍaṃ goṇaṃ gadrabhaṃ
tiracchānagataṃ nerayikaṃ, oṭṭho 'si . . . nerayiko 'si,
n' atthi tuyhaṃ sugati, duggati yeva tuyhaṃ pāṭikañkhā 'ti
bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya pācittiyassa. upasampanno
upasampannaṃ . . . mañkuṃ kattukāmo hīnena ukkaṭṭham
vadeti paṇḍitaṃ byattaṃ medhāviṃ bahussutaṃ dhamma-
kathikaṃ, oṭṭho 'si . . . duggati yeva tuyhaṃ pāṭikañkhā 'ti
bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya pācittiyassa. upasampanno
upasampannaṃ . . . mañkuṃ kattukāmo ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ
vadeti oṭṭhaṃ . . . nerayikaṃ, paṇḍito 'si byatto 'si medhāvi
'si bahussuto 'si dhammakathiko 'si, n' atthi tuyhaṃ duggati,
sugati yeva tuyhaṃ pāṭikañkhā 'ti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya
vācāya pācittiyassa. upasampanno upasampannaṃ . . .
mañkuṃ kattukāmo ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭham vadeti paṇḍitaṃ
. . . pāṭikañkhā 'ti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya pācitti-
yassa. || 2 ||

upasampanno upasampannaṃ . . . mañkuṃ kattukāmo
evaṃ vadeti: santi idh' ekacce caṇḍālā veṇā nesāḍā rathakārā
pukkusā 'ti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dukkaṭassa. upa-
sampanno upasampannaṃ . . . mañkuṃ kattukāmo evaṃ
vadeti: santi idh' ekacce khattiyā brāhmaṇā 'ti bhaṇati,
āpatti vācāya vācāya dukkaṭassa.

upasampanno upasampannaṃ . . . mañkuṃ kattukāmo

evaṃ vadeti: santi idh' ekacce Avakaṇṇakā Javakaṇṇakā
 Dhaniṭṭhakā Saviṭṭhakā Kulavaḍḍhakā . . . Buddharakkhitā
 Dhammarakkhitā Saṃgharakkhitā . . . Kosiyā Bhāradvājā . . .
 Gotamā Moggallānā Kaccānā Vasiṭṭhā . . . koṭṭhakā puppha-
 chaddakā . . . kassakā vāṇijā gorakkhā . . . naḷakārā
 kumbhakārā pesakārā cammakārā nahāpitā . . . muddikā
 gaṇakā lekhaḥkā . . . kuṭṭhikā gaṇḍikā kilāsikā sosikā
 apamārikā . . . madhumehikā . . . atidiḅhā atirassā
 atikaṇhā accodātā . . . nātidighā nātirassā nātikaphā n'
 accodātā . . . rāgapariyutṭhitā dosapariyutṭhitā mohapari-
 yutṭhitā . . . vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā . . . pārājikā
 ajjhāpannā — pa — dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpannā . . . sotāpannā
 . . . oṭṭhā meṇḍā goṇā gadrabhā tiracchānagatā nerayikā
 n' atthi tesāṃ sugati duggati yeva tesāṃ pāṭikaṇkhā . . .
 paṇḍitā byattā medhāvī bahussutā dhammakathikā n' atthi
 tesāṃ duggati sugati yeva tesāṃ pāṭikaṇkhā 'ti bhaṇati,
 āpatti vācāya vācāya dukkaṭassa. ||3||

upasampanno upasampannaṃ . . . maṇkum kattukāmo
 evaṃ vadeti: ye nūna caṇḍālā veṇā nesādā rathakārā pukkusā
 'ti bhaṇati — pa — ye nūna paṇḍitā byattā medhāvī ba-
 hussutā dhammakathikā 'ti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya
 dukkaṭassa. ||4||

upasampanno upasampannaṃ . . . maṇkum kattukāmo
 evaṃ vadeti: na mayā caṇḍālā veṇā nesādā rathakārā
 pukkusā 'ti bhaṇati — la — na mayā paṇḍitā byattā medhā-
 vī bahussutā dhammakathikā n' atthi amhākaṃ duggati
 sugati yeva amhākaṃ pāṭikaṇkhā 'ti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya
 vācāya dukkaṭassa. ||5||

upasampanno anupasampannaṃ . . . maṇkum kattukāmo
 hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti, hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti, ukkaṭṭhena
 hīnaṃ vadeti, ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti paṇḍitaṃ
 byattaṃ medhāvīṃ bahussutaṃ dhammakathikaṃ, paṇḍito
 'si byatto 'si medhāvī 'si bahussuto 'si dhammakathiko 'si
 n' atthi tuyhaṃ duggati sugati yeva tuyhaṃ pāṭikaṇkhā 'ti
 bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dukkaṭassa.

upasampanno anupasampannaṃ . . . maṇkum kattukāmo
 evaṃ vadeti: santi idh' ekacce caṇḍālā . . . na mayā
 paṇḍitā byattā medhāvī bahussutā dhammakathikā n' atthi

ambhākaṃ duggati sugati yeva ambhākaṃ pāṭikañkhā 'ti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dukkaṭṭassa. || 6 ||

upasampanno upasampannaṃ na khumsetukāmo na vambhetukāmo na mañkuṃ kattukāmo davakamyatā hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti caṇḍālaṃ veṇaṃ nesādaṃ rathakāraṃ pukkusaṃ, caṇḍālo 'si . . . pukkuso 'sīti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dubbhāsitaṃ. upasampanno upasampannaṃ na khumsetukāmo . . . davakamyatā hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti khattiyaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ, caṇḍālo 'si . . . pukkuso 'sīti bhaṇati . . . ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ . . . ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti khattiyaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ, khattiyo 'si brāhmaṇo 'sīti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dubbhāsitaṃ.

upasampanno upasampannaṃ na khumsetukāmo . . . davakamyatā hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti — la — hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti, ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ vadeti, ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti paṇḍitaṃ . . . sugati yeva tuyhaṃ pāṭikañkhā 'ti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dubbhāsitaṃ.

upasampanno upasampannaṃ na khumsetukāmo . . . davakamyatā evaṃ vadeti: santi idh' ekacce caṇḍālā . . . , . . . na mayaṃ paṇḍitā byattā medhāvi bahussutā dhammakathikā n' atth' ambhākaṃ duggati sugati yeva ambhākaṃ pāṭikañkhā 'ti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dubbhāsitaṃ. || 7 ||

upasampanno anupasampannaṃ na khumsetukāmo . . . davakamyatā hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti — pa — hīnena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti, ukkaṭṭhena hīnaṃ vadeti, ukkaṭṭhena ukkaṭṭhaṃ vadeti paṇḍitaṃ . . . sugati yeva tuyhaṃ pāṭikañkhā 'ti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dubbhāsitaṃ.

upasampanno anupasampannaṃ na khumsetukāmo . . . davakamyatā evaṃ vadeti: santi idh' ekacce caṇḍālā . . . , . . . na mayaṃ paṇḍitā byattā medhāvi bahussutā dhammakathikā n' atth' ambhākaṃ duggati sugati yeva ambhākaṃ pāṭikañkhā 'ti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dubbhāsitaṃ. || 8 ||

anāpatti atthapurekkhārassa, dhammapurekkhārassa, anusāsanipurekkhārassa, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 9 || 2 ||

dutiyaṃ.

PĀCITTIYA, III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane, Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti, imassa sutvā amussa akkhāyanti imassa bhedāya, amussa sutvā imassa akkhāyanti amussa bhedāya, teṇa anuppannāni c' eva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. ye to bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ . . . upasaṃharissanti . . . akkhāyissanti . . . uppajjanti . . . saṃvattantīti. atha kho to bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ — la —. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ . . . upasaṃharatha . . . akkhāyatha . . . uppajjanti . . . saṃvattantīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ . . . upasaṃharissatha . . . saṃvattanti. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

bhikkhupesuññe pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

pesuññaṃ nāma, dvih' ākārehi pesuññaṃ hoti: piya-kanyassa vā bhedādhippāyassa vā.

dasah' ākārehi pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati: jātito pi nāmato pi gottato pi kammato pi sippato pi ābādhato pi līngato pi kilesato pi āpattito pi akkosato pi.

jāti nāma, dve jātiyo, hīnā ca jāti ukkatthā ca jāti. hīnā nāma jāti caṇḍālajāti veṇajāti nesādaajāti rathakārajāti pukkusajāti, esā hīnā nāma jāti. ukkatthā nāma jāti khattiyajāti brāhmaṇajāti, esā ukkatthā nāma jāti — pa — akkoso nāma, dve akkosā, hīno ca akkoso ukkattho ca akkoso. hīno nāma akkoso oṭṭho 'si . . . kākakotṭikāya vā, eso hīno

nāma akkoso. ukkaṭṭho nāma akkoso paṇḍito 'si . . .
sugati yeva tuyhaṃ pāṭikañkhā 'ti, eso ukkaṭṭho nāma
akkoso. || 1 ||

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvā upasampannassa pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati, itthannāmo taṃ caṇḍālo veṇo nesādo rathakāro pukkuso 'ti bhaṇatīti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya pācittiyassa. upasampanno upasampannassa sutvā upasampannassa pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati, itthannāmo taṃ khattiyō brāhmaṇo 'ti bhaṇatīti bhaṇati . . . itthannāmo taṃ Avakaṇṇako Javakaṇṇako Dhanitṭhako Saviṭṭhako Kulavaddhako 'ti bhaṇatīti bhaṇati . . . itthannāmo taṃ oṭṭho meṇḍo goṇo gadrabho tiracchānagato nerayiko n' atthi tassa sugati duggati yeva tassa pāṭikañkhā 'ti bhaṇatīti bhaṇati . . . itthannāmo taṃ paṇḍito byatto medhāvī bahussuto dhammakathiko n' atthi tassa duggati sugati yeva tassa pāṭikañkhā 'ti bhaṇatīti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya pācittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvā upasampannassa pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati: itthannāmo santi idh' ekacce caṇḍālā veṇā nesādā rathakārā pukkusā 'ti bhaṇati, na so aññaṃ bhaṇati, tañ ñeva bhaṇatīti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dukkaṭṭassa. upasampanno upasampannassa . . . upasaṃharati: itthannāmo santi idh' ekacce khattiyā brāhmaṇā 'ti bhaṇati, na so aññaṃ bhaṇati, tañ ñeva bhaṇatīti bhaṇati . . . itthannāmo santi idh' ekacce paṇḍitā byattā medhāvī bahussutā dhammakathikā n' atthi tesāṃ duggati sugati yeva tesāṃ pāṭikañkhā 'ti bhaṇati, na so aññaṃ bhaṇati, tañ ñeva bhaṇatīti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dukkaṭṭassa.

upasampanno upasampannassa . . . upasaṃharati: itthannāmo ye nūna caṇḍālā veṇa nesādā rathakārā pukkusā 'ti bhaṇati, na so aññaṃ bhaṇati, tañ ñeva bhaṇatīti bhaṇati . . . itthannāmo ye nūna paṇḍitā byattā medhāvī bahussutā dhammakathikā 'ti bhaṇati, na so aññaṃ bhaṇati, tañ ñeva bhaṇatīti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dukkaṭṭassa.

upasampanno upasampannassa . . . upasaṃharati: itthannāmo na mayā caṇḍālā . . . itthannāmo na mayā paṇḍitā byattā medhāvī bahussutā dhammakathikā n' atth' amhākaṃ duggati sugati yeva amhākaṃ pāṭikañkhā 'ti bhaṇati, na so

aññam bhaṇati, tañ ñeva bhaṇatīti bhaṇati, āpatti vācāya vācāya dukkaṭassa. ||2||

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvā upasampannassa pesuññam upasaṃharati, āpatti vācāya vācāya pācittiyassa. upasampanno upasampannassa sutvā anupasampannassa pesuññam upasaṃharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upasampanno anupasampannassa sutvā upasampannassa pesuññam upasaṃharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upasampanno anupasampannassa sutvā anupasampannassa pesuññam upasaṃharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

anāpatti na piyakamyassa, na bhedaḍhippāyassa, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||4||2||

tatiyaṃ.

PĀCITTIYA, IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū upāsake padaso dhammaṃ vācenti, upāsakā bhikkhūsu agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttikā viharanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū upāsake padaso dhammaṃ vācessanti, upāsakā . . . viharantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ — la —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave upāsake padaso dhammaṃ vācetha, upāsakā . . . viharantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurissā upāsake padaso dhammaṃ vācessatha, upāsakā . . . viharanti. n' etaṃ moghapurissā appasannānaṃ vā pasāḍāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu anupasampannaṃ padaso dhammaṃ vāceyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

anupasampanno nāma bhikkhuṇi ca bhikkhuniṇi ca ṭhapetvā avaseso anupasampanno nāma.

padam anupadam anvakkharam anubyañjanam. padam nāma ekato patthapetvā ekato osāpentī. anupadam nāma pāṭekkam patthapetvā ekato osāpentī. anvakkharam nāma rūpam aniecan ti vuccamāno run ti opātetī. anubyañjanam nāma rūpam aniecan ti vuccamāno vedanā aniccā 'ti saddam nicchāreti. yañ ca padam yañ ca anupadam yañ ca anvakkharam yañ ca anubyañjanam sabbam etam padaso dhammo nāma.

dhammo nāma buddhabhāsito sāvakabhāsito isibhāsito devatābhāsito atthupasañhito dhammupasañhito.

vācēyyā 'ti, padena vāceti, pade pade āpatti pācittiyassa; akkharāya vāceti, akkharaakkharāya āpatti pācittiyassa. || 1 ||

anupasampanne anupasampannasaññī padaso dhammam vāceti, āpatti pācittiyassa. anupasampanne vematiko padaso dhammam vāceti, āpatti pācittiyassa. anupasampanne upasampannasaññī padaso dhammam vāceti, āpatti pācittiyassa. upasampanne anupasampannasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upasampanne vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upasampanne upasampannasaññī, anāpatti. || 2 ||

anāpatti ekato uddisāpento, ekato sajjhāyam karonto, yebhuyyena pagunam gandham bhañantam opātetī, osārentam opātetī, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 3 || 2 ||

catuttham.

PĀCITTIYA, V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Āḷaviyam viharati Aggāḷave cetiyo. tena kho pana samayena upāsakā ārāmaṃ āgacchanti dhammasavanāya. dhamme bhāsīte therā bhikkhū yathāvihāraṃ gacchanti, navakā bhikkhū tatth'eva upatthānasāḷāyaṃ upāsakehi saddhim muṭṭhassati asampajānā naggā vikūjamānā kākacchamānā seyyam kappenti. upāsakā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhaddantā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā naggā vikūjamānā kākacchamānā seyyam kappessantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam upāsakānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khī-

yanti vipâcenti : kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhû anupasampannena sahasceyyaṃ kappessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ — la —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhû anupasampannena sahasceyyaṃ kappentîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : kathaṃ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ anupasampannena sahasceyyaṃ kappessanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ uddiseyyâtha :

yo pana bhikkhu anupasampannena sahasceyyaṃ kappeyya, pâcittiyaṃ ti.

evaṃ e' idaṃ bhagavatâ bhikkhûnaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||1||

atha kho bhagavâ Âlavīyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Kosambī tena cārikaṃ paikkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kosambī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Kosambiyaṃ viharati Badarikârāme. bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Râhulaṃ etad avocuṃ : bhagavatâ âvuso Râhula sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ : na anupasampannena sahasceyyâ kappetabbâ 'ti. seyyaṃ âvuso Râhula jânâhîti. atha kho âyasmâ Râhulo seyyaṃ alabhamāno vaccakuṭiyâ seyyaṃ kappesi. atha kho bhagavâ rattiyaṃ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya yena vaccakuṭi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ ukkâsi, âyasmâpi Râhulo ukkâsi. ko etthâ 'ti. ahaṃ bhagavâ Râhulo 'ti. kissa tvaṃ Râhula idha nisinno 'sîti. atha kho âyasmâ Râhulo bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave anupasampannena dvirattatirattaṃ sahasceyyaṃ kappetuṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ uddiseyyâtha :

yo pana bhikkhu anupasampannena uttaridvirattatirattaṃ sahasceyyaṃ kappeyya, pâcittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

yo panâ 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

anupasampanno nâma bhikkhuṃ ṭhapetvâ avaseso ânupasampanno nâma.

uttaridvirattatirattan ti atirekadvirattatirattaṃ.

sahā 'ti saddhiṃ ekato. seyyā nāma sabbacchannā sabba-paricchannā yebhuyyena cchannā yebhuyyena paricchannā.

seyyaṃ kappeyyā 'ti catutthe divase atthamgate suriyo anupasampanne nīpanne bhikkhu nīpajjati, āpatti pācittiyassa. bhikkhu nīpanne anupasampanno nīpajjati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ubho vā nīpajjanti, āpatti pācittiyassa. utṭahitvā punappunam nīpajjanti, āpatti pācittiyassa. || 1 ||

anupasampanne anupasampannasaññī uttaridvirattatīrattam sahasseyyaṃ kappeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. anupasampanne ve-matiko utt. s. k., āpatti pācittiyassa. anupasampanne upa-sampannasaññī utt. s. k., āpatti pācittiyassa. upaḍḍha-cchanne upaḍḍhaparicchanne, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upa-sampanne anupasampannasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upa-sampanne ve-matiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upasampanno upasampannasaññī, anāpatti. || 2 ||

anāpatti dve tisso rattiyo vasati, ānakadvetisso rattiyo vasati, dve rattiyo vasitvā tatiyāya rattiya purāruṇā nikkhamitvā puna vasati, sabbacchanne sabbaaparicchanne, sabba-paricchanne sabbaacchanne, yebhuyyena acchanne yebhuyye-na aparicchanne, anupasampanne nīpanne bhikkhu nisīdati, bhikkhu nīpanne anupasampanno nisīdati, ubho vā nisīdanti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 3 || 3 ||

pañcamam.

PĀCITTIYA, VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Kosalesu janapadesu Sāvattiyaṃ gacchanto sāyaṃ aññataram gāmaṃ upagacchi. tena kho pana samayena tasmim gāme aññatarissā itthiyā āvasathāgāraṃ paññattaṃ hoti. atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena sā itthi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ etad avoca : sace te bhagini agaru, vasesyāma ekarattaṃ āvasathāgāre 'ti. vasesyātva bhante 'ti. aññe pi addhikā yena sā itthi ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ etad avocaṃ : sace te ayye aguru vasesyāma ekarattaṃ

âvasathâgâre 'ti. eso kho ayyo samaṇo paṭhamam upagato, sace so anujânâti, vaseyyâthâ 'ti. atha kho te addhikâ yenâyasmâ Anuruddho ten' upasaṃkaminṇsu, upasaṃkamtivâ âyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avocum : sace te bhante agaru, vaseyyâma ekarattaṃ âvasathâgâro 'ti. vaseyyâtha âvuso 'ti. atha kho sâ itthi âyasmante Anuruddhe saha dassanena paṭibaddhacittâ ahosi. atha kho sâ itthi yenâyasmâ Anuruddho ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ âyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avoca : ayyo bhante imehi manussehi âkiṇṇo na phâsu viharissati. sâdh' âham bhante ayyassa mañcakaṃ abbhantaraṃ paññâpeyyan ti. addivâsesi kho âyasmâ Anuruddho tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho sâ itthi âyasmato Anuruddhassa mañcakaṃ abbhantaraṃ paññâpetvâ alaṃkatapaṭiyattâ gandhagandhinî yenâyasmâ Anuruddho ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ âyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avoca : ayyo bhante abhirûpo dassaniyo pâsâdiko ahañ ca 'mhi abhirûpâ dassaniyâ pâsâdikâ. sâdh' âham bhante ayyassa pajâpati bhaveyyan ti. evam vutte âyasmâ Anuruddho tuṇhi ahosi. dutiyam pi kho — pa — tatiyam pi kho sâ itthi âyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avoca : ayyo bhante abhirûpo dassaniyo pâsâdiko ahañ ca 'mhi abhirûpâ dassaniyâ pâsâdikâ. sâdhu bhante ayyo mañ c' eva paṭicchatu sabbañ ca sâpateyyan ti. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Anuruddho tuṇhi ahosi. atha kho sâ itthi sâṭakaṃ nikkipitvâ âyasmato Anuruddhassa purato caṇkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisidati pi scyyam pi kappeti. atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho indriyâni okkhipitvâ taṃ itthim n' eva olokesi na pi âlapi. atha kho sâ itthi acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, bahû me manussâ satena pi sahasseṇa pi pahinanti, ayam pana samaṇo mayâ sâmaṃ yâciyamâno na icchati mañ c' eva paṭicchitum sabbañ ca sâpateyyan ti sâṭakaṃ nivâsetvâ âyasmato Anuruddhassa pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ âyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avoca : accayo maṃ bhante accagamâ yathâ bâlam yathâ mûlham yathâ akusalam yâham evam akâsim. tassâ me bhante ayyo accayam accayato paṭigāṇhatu âyatim samvarâyâ 'ti. taggha taṃ bhagini accayo accagamâ yathâ bâlam yathâ mûlham yathâ akusalam, yâ tvam evam akâsi. yato ca kho tvam bhagini accayam accayato disvâ

yathā dhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ paṭigāṇhāma, vuddhiṃ h' esā bhagini ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā dhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatīṃ ca saṃvaram āpajjati. atha kho sā itthi tassā rattiyaṃ accayena āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ bhuttāvimāṇitaṃ paṇitaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ itthiṃ āyasmā Ahuruddho dhammiyā kathāya sandāssesi samādāpesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. atha kho sā itthi āyasmatā Anuruddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādāpitā samuttejitā sampahamsitā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca : abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva ayyena Anuruddhena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bhante taṃ bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsikaṃ maṃ ayyo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattiṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Anuruddho mātugāmena sahasēyyaṃ kappessatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ — la —. saccam kira tvaṃ Anuruddha mātugāmena sahasēyyaṃ kappesīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ Anuruddha mātugāmena sahasēyyaṃ kappessasi. n' etaṃ Anuruddha appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu mātugāmena sahasēyyaṃ kappeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

mātugāmo nāma manussitthi na yakkhī na peti na tiracchānagatā antamaso tadahujātāpi dārikā pag eva mahattarī.

sahā 'ti ekato. seyyā nāma sabbacchannā sabbapariicchannā yebhuyyena cchannā yebhuyyena paricchannā.

seyyaṃ kappeyyā 'ti atthaṃgate suriye mātugāme nipanne bhikkhu nipaṃjati, āpatti pācittiyassa. bhikkhu nipanne mātugāmo nipaṃjati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ubho vā nipaṃjanti, āpatti pācittiyassa. utṭhahitvā punappunaṃ nipaṃjanti, āpatti pācittiyassa. || 1 ||

mātugāme mātugāmasaṇṇī saḥaseyyaṃ kappeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. mātugāme vematiko s. k., āpatti pācittiyassa. mātugāme amātugāmasaṇṇī s. k., āpatti pācittiyassa. upaḍḍha- cchanne upaḍḍhaparicchanne, āpatti dukkaṭassa. yakkhi- yā vā petiyā vā paṇḍakena vā tiracchānagatitthiyā vā s. k., āpatti dukkaṭassa. amātugāme mātugāmasaṇṇī, āpatti dukka- ṭassa, amātugāme vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. amātugāme amātugāmasaṇṇī, anāpatti. || 2 ||

anāpatti sabbacchanne sabbaaparicchanne, sabbaparicchan- ne sabbaacchanne, yebhuyyena acchanne yebhuyyena aparic- cchanne, mātugāme nipanne bhikkhu nisīdati, bhikkhu nipanne mātugāmo nisīdati, ubho vā nisīdanti, ummatta- kassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 3 || 2 ||

chatṭhaṃ.

PĀCITTIYA, VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi Sāvattthiyaṃ kulūpako hoti ba- hukāni kulāni upasaṃkamati. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena añña- taraṃ kulam ten' upasaṃkami. tena kho pana samayena gharañi nivesanadvāre nisinnā hoti, gharasuṇhā āvasa- thadvāre nisinnā hoti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena gha- raṇi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā gharāṇiyā upakaṇṇake dhammaṃ desesi. atha kho gharasuṇhāya etad ahoṣi: kiṃ nu kho so samaṇo sassuyā jāro udāhu obhāsatīti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi gharāṇiyā upakaṇṇake dhammaṃ desetvā yena gharasuṇhā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ghara- suṇhāya upakaṇṇako dhammaṃ desesi. atha kho gharāṇiyā etad ahoṣi: kiṃ nu kho so samaṇo gharasuṇhāya jāro udāhu

obhāsati. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi gharasuphāya upakaṇṇake dhammaṃ desetvā pakkāmi. atha kho gharāṇi gharasuphaṃ etad avoca : he je kiṃ te eso samaṇo avocā 'ti. dhammaṃ me ayye desesi, ayyāya pana kiṃ avocā 'ti. māyham pi dhammaṃ desesīti. tā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Udāyi upakaṇṇake dhammaṃ desessati. nanu nāma vissatthena vivaṭena dhammo desetabbo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tasmaṃ itthīnaṃ ujjhāyantiṇaṃ khīyantiṇaṃ vipācentīnaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmassa dhammaṃ desessatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum — la —. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Udāyi mātugāmassa dhammaṃ desesīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mātugāmassa dhammaṃ desessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu mātugāmassa dhammaṃ deseyya, pācittiyaṃ ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena upāsikā bhikkhū passivā etad avocum : iṅgh' ayyā dhammaṃ desethā 'ti. na bhagini kappati mātugāmassa dhammaṃ desetun ti. iṅgh' ayyā chappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ desetha, sakkā ettakena pi dhammo aññātun ti. na bhagini kappati mātugāmassa dhammaṃ desetun ti kukkucāyantaṃ na desesum. upāsikā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā amhehi yāciyamānā dhammaṃ na desessantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tasmaṃ upāsikānaṃ ujjhāyantiṇaṃ khīyantiṇaṃ vipācentīnaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave mātugāmassa chappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ desetum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu mātugāmassa uttarichappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ deseyya, pācittiyaṃ ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ pañña-
ttaṃ hoti. || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhaga-
vatā anuññātaṃ mātugāmassa chappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ
desetun ti te aviññuṃ purisaviggahaṃ upanisiḍāpetvā mātugā-
massa uttarichappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ desenti. ye te
bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ
hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aviññuṃ purisaviggahaṃ upa-
nisiḍāpetvā mātugāmassa uttarichappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ
desessuntīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ
ārocesuṃ — la —. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave aviññuṃ
. . . desethā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bha-
gavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā aviññuṃ . . .
desessatha. 'n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasāḍāya
— pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddi-
seyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu mātugāmassa uttarichappañcavācāhi
dhammaṃ deseyya aññatra viññunā purisaviggahena,
pācittiyaṃ ti. || 3 ||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

mātugāmo nāma manussitthi na yakkhī na petī na ti-
racehānagatā, viññū paṭibalaṃ subhāsītadubbhāsitaṃ duṭṭhullā-
duṭṭhullam ājānitum.

uttarichappañcavācāhī atirekachappañcavācāhi.

dhammo nāma buddhabhāsito sāvakabhāsito isibhāsito deva-
tābhāsito atthupasaṃhito dhammupasaṃhito.

deseyyā 'ti, padena deseti, pade pade āpatti pācittiyassa ;
akkharāya deseti, akkharaakkharāya āpatti pācittiyassa.

aññatra viññunā purisaviggahena 'ti ṭhapetvā viññuṃ
purisaviggahaṃ. viññū nāma purisaviggaho paṭibalo hoti
subhāsītadubbhāsitaṃ duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullam ājānitum. || 1 ||

mātugāme mātugāmasaññī uttarichappañcavācāhi dham-
maṃ deseti aññatra viññunā purisaviggahena, āpatti pācitti-
yassa. mātugāme vematiko . . . purisaviggahena, āpatti
pācittiyassa. mātugāme amātugāmasaññī . . . purisavigga-
hena, āpatti pācittiyassa. yakkhiyā vā petiyā vā paṇḍakassa

vâ tiracchânagatamanussaviggahitthiyâ vâ uttarichappañcavâcâhi dh. d. a. v. purisaviggahena, âpatti dukkaṭassa. amâ-tugâme mâtugâmasaññi, âpatti dukkaṭassa. amâtugâme ve-matiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. amâtugâme amâtugâmasaññi, anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti viññunâ purisaviggahena, chappañcavâcâhi dhammaṃ deseti, ûnakachappañcavâcâhi dhammaṃ deseti, utṭha-hitvâ puna nisîditvâ deseti, mâtugâmo utṭhahitvâ puna nisîdati tasmim deseti, aññassa mâtugâmassa deseti, pañhaṃ pucchati, pañhaṃ puttḥo katheti, aññass' athâya bhaṇantaṃ mâtugâmo suṇâti, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||3|| 4||

sattamaṃ.

PÂCITTIYA, VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahâvane kûṭâgârasâlâyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena sambalulâ sandiṭṭhâ sambhattâ bhikkhû Vaggumudâya nadiyâ tîre vassaṃ upagacchimsu. tena kho pana samayena Vajjî dubbhikkhâ hoti dvihitikâ setaṭṭhikâ salâkâvuttâ na sukarâ uñchena paggaheṇa yâpetuṃ. atha kho tesam bhi-kkhûnaṃ etad ahosi : etarahi kho Vajjî dubbhikkhâ dvihitikâ . . . yâpetuṃ. kena nu kho mayaṃ upâyena samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukaṃ vassaṃ vascyyâma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyâmâ 'ti. ekacce evam âhaṃsu : handa mayaṃ âvuso gihinaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhema, evaṃ te ambhakaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissâma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissâmâ 'ti. ekacce evam âhaṃsu : alaṃ âvuso kiṃ gihinaṃ kammanāṃ adhiṭṭhitena, handa mayaṃ âvuso gihinaṃ dūteyyaṃ harāma, evaṃ te ambhakaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggâ sammodamânâ avivada-mânâ phâsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissâma na ca piṇḍakena kila-missâmâ 'ti. ekacce evam âhaṃsu : alaṃ âvuso kiṃ gihinaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhitena, kiṃ gihinaṃ dūteyyaṃ haṭena, handa mayaṃ âvuso gihinaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-lhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāssāma asuko bhikkhu paṭhamassa

jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu eatutthassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu sotāpanno, asuko bhikkhu sakadāgāmī, asuko bhikkhu anāgāmī, asuko bhikkhu arahā, asuko bhikkhu tevijjo, asuko bhikkhu chaḷabhiñño 'ti. evaṃ te amhākaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vaṣissāma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāma 'ti. eso yeva kho āvuso seyyo yo amhākaṃ gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsimsu : asuko bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī — pa — asuko bhikkhu chaḷabhiñño 'ti. atha kho te manussā lābhā vata no suladdhaṃ vata no yesaṃ no evarūpā bhikkhū vassaṃ upagatā, na vata no ito pubbe evarūpā bhikkhū vassaṃ upagatā yatha yime bhikkhū silavanto kalyāṇadhammā 'ti, te na tādīsāni bhojanāni attanā bhuñjanti mātāpitūnaṃ denti puttadārassa denti dāsakammakaraporisassa denti mittāmaccānaṃ denti ñātisālohitānaṃ denti yādisāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti, na tādīsāni khādaniyāni sāyaniyāni pānāni attanā pivanti mātāpitūnaṃ denti puttadārassa denti dāsakammakaraporisassa denti mittāmaccānaṃ denti ñātisālohitānaṃ denti yādisāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. atha kho te bhikkhū vaṇṇavanto ahesuṃ pīnindriyā pasannamukhavaṇṇā vippasanna-chavivaṇṇā. ||1||

āciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vassaṃ vutthānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā temāsaccayena senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Vesālī ten' upasaṃkamimsu. anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanaṃ kūtāgārasālā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. tena kho pana samayena disāsu vassaṃ vutthā bhikkhū kiśā honti lūkhā dubbhaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā, Vaggumudātīriyā pana bhikkhū vaṇṇavanto honti pīnindriyā pasannamukhavaṇṇā vippasannachavivaṇṇā. āciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodituṃ. atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū etad

avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā 'ti. khamanīyaṃ bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ bhagavā, samaggā ca mayaṃ bhante sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasimhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimbā 'ti. jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kālaṃ viditvā pucchanti, kālaṃ viditvā na pucchanti, atthasañhitam tathāgatā pucchanti no anatthasañhitam, anatthasañhite setughāto tathāgatānaṃ. dvih' ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti dhammaṃ vā desessāma sāvakānaṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāmā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudâtîriye bhikkhū etad avoca: yathākathaṃ pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. kacci pana vo bhikkhave bhūtan ti. bhūtaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathañ hi nāma tumhe bhikkhave udarassa kāraṇā gihīnaṃ aññam-aññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissatha. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu anupasampannassa uttarimanussa-dhammaṃ āroceyya, bhūtasmiṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

anupasampanno nāma bhikkhuñ ca bhikkhuniñ ca ṭhapetvā avaseso anupasampanno nāma.

uttarimanussadhammo nāma jhānaṃ vimokkho samādhi samāpatti ñāṇadassanaṃ maggabhāvanā phalasacchikiriyaṃ kilesapahānaṃ vinīvaraṇatā cittassa suññāgāre abhirati.

jhānaṃ ti paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ.

vimokkho 'ti suññato vimokkho animitto vimokkho appaṇihito vimokkho.

samādhīti suññato samādhi animitto samādhi appaṇihito samādhi.

samāpattīti suññatā samāpatti animittā samāpatti appaṇihitā samāpatti.

ñāṇadassanan ti tisso vijjā.

maggabhāvanā 'ti cattāro satipatṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañe' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo.

phalasacchikiriya 'ti sotāpatti phalassa sacchikiriya sakad-āgāmiphālassa sacchikiriya anāgāmiphālassa sacchikiriya arahuttaphālassa sacchikiriya.

kilesapahānan ti rāgassa pahānaṃ dosassa pahānaṃ mohassa pahānaṃ.

vinīvaraṇatā cittaṣṣā 'ti rāgā cittaṃ vinīvaraṇatā dosā cittaṃ vinīvaraṇatā mohā cittaṃ vinīvaraṇatā.

suññāgāre abhiratīti paṭhamena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati dutiyena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati tatiyena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati catutthena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati. ||1||

āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyaṣṣa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjāmīti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyaṣṣa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpanno 'ti . . . paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhi 'mhitī . . . paṭhamassa jhānassa vasi 'mhitī . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ sacchikatam mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyaṣṣa.

āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa dutiyam jhānaṃ, tatiyam jhānaṃ, catuttham jhānaṃ samāpajjim, samāpajjāmi, samāpanno, catutthassa jhānassa lābhi 'mhi, vasi 'mhi, catuttham jhānaṃ sacchikatam mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyaṣṣa.

āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa suññatam vimokkham, animittam vimokkham, appaṇihitam vimokkham, suññatam samādhim, animittam samādhim, appaṇihitam samādhim samāpajjim, samāpajjāmi, samāpanno, appaṇihitassa samādhissa lābhi 'mhi, vasi 'mhi, appaṇihito samādhi sacchikato mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyaṣṣa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa suññatam samāpattim, animittam samāpattim, appaṇihitam samāpattim samāpajjim, samāpajjāmi, samāpanno, appaṇihitāya samāpattiyā lābhi 'mhi, vasi 'mhi, appaṇihitā samāpatti sacchikatā mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyaṣṣa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa tisso vijjā samāpajjim . . . tissannaṃ vijjānaṃ lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pācittiyaṣṣa — la —. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa cattā-

ro satipatthāne, cattāro sammappadhāne, cattāro iddhipāde samāpajjīm . . . catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni samāpajjīm . . . pañcannaṃ balānaṃ lābhi 'mhi, vasi 'mhi, pañca balāni sacchikatā mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa satta bojjhaṅge samāpajjīm . . . sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa ariyaṃ atthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ samāpajjīm . . . ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa sotāpattiphalam, sakadāgāmiphalam, anāgāmiphalam, arahattaṃ samāpajjīm . . . arahattassa lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa rāgo me catto, doso me catto, moho me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṇissattho ukkheṭito samukkheṭito 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa rāgā me cittaṃ vinīvaranaṃ, dosā . . . mohā me cittaṃ vinīvaranaṃ ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa suññāgāre paṭhamam jhānaṃ, dutiyam jhānaṃ, tatiyam jhānaṃ, catuttham jhānaṃ samāpajjīm . . . suññāgāre catutthassa jhānassa lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. ||2||

āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm . . . sacchikataṃ mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ . . . paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ catutthañ ca jhānaṃ . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ suññatañ ca vimokkhaṃ, animittañ ca vimokkhaṃ, appaṇihitañ ca vimokkhaṃ, suññatañ ca samādhim, animittañ ca samādhim, appaṇihitañ ca samādhim samāpajjīm . . . sacchikato mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ suññatañ ca samāpattim, animittañ ca samāpattim, appaṇihitañ ca samāpattim samāpajjīm . . . sacchikatā mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ tisso ca vijjā samāpajjīm . . . sacchikatā mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭha-

mañ ca jhānaṃ cattāro ca satipaṭṭhāne, cattāro ca sammappa-dhāne, cattāro ca iddhipāde samāpajjīm . . . sacchikatā mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ pañca ca indriyāni, pañca ca balāni samāpajjīm . . . sacchikatā mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ satta ca bojjhaṅge, ariyañ ca aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ, sotāpatti-phalañ ca, sakadāgāmiphalañ ca, anāgāmiphalañ ca, arahattañ ca samāpajjīm . . . sacchikataṃ mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm samāpajjāmi samāpanno — pa — rāgo ca me catto, doso ca me catto, moho ca me catto . . . samukkheto 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm samāpajjāmi — pa — sacchikataṃ mayā rāgā ca me . . . dosā ca me . . . mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa.

āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ, dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ catutthañ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm . . . mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm . . . sacchikataṃ mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. . . .

āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ, dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ, tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ, catutthañ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm . . . sacchikataṃ mayā 'ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa — gha —. āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ dosā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti bhaṇantassa āpatti pācittiyassa.

āroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ catutthañ ca jhānaṃ suññatañ ca vimokkhaṃ animittañ ca vimokkhaṃ appaṇihitañ ca vimokkhaṃ suññatañ ca samādhim animittañ ca samādhim appaṇihitañ ca samādhim suññatañ ca samāpattiṃ animittañ ca samāpattiṃ appaṇihitañ ca samāpattiṃ tisso ca vijjā cattāro ca satipaṭṭhāne cattāro ca sammappa-dhāne cattāro ca iddhipāde pañca ca indriyāni pañca ca balāni satta ca bojjhaṅge ariyañ ca aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ

sotâpattiphalañ ca sakadâgâṃiphalañ ca anâgâṃiphalañ ca
arahaṭṭaṃ ca samâpajjīṃ samâpajjāmi samâpanno râgo ca me
catto doso ca me catto moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno
paṭinissatṭho ukkheṭṭito samukkheṭṭito râgā ca . . . dosā ca
. . . mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti bhaṇantassa âpatti
pâcittiyassa. ||3||

Âroceyyā 'ti anupasampannassa paṭhamam jhānaṃ samâ-
pajjīṃ ti vattukāmo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samâpajjīṃ ti bhaṇantassa
paṭivijānantassa âpatti pâcittiyassa, na paṭivijānantassa âpatti
lukkaṭṭassa. anupasampannassa paṭhamam jhānaṃ samâ-
pajjīṃ ti vattukāmo tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ
. . . suññataṃ vimokkham . . . mohā me cittaṃ vinīvara-
ṇaṃ ti bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa âpatti pâcittiyassa, na
paṭivijānantassa âpatti dukkaṭṭassa.

anupasampannassa dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samâpajjīṃ ti vattukā-
mo — gha — mohā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti bhaṇantassa
. . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ samâpajjīṃ ti bhaṇantassa paṭivijā-
nantassa . . . dukkaṭṭassa.

anupasampannassa mohā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti vattu-
kāmo paṭhamam jhānaṃ samâpajjīṃ ti bhaṇantassa . . .
losā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa
. . . dukkaṭṭassa.

anupasampannassa paṭhamam ca jhānaṃ dutiyaṃ ca jhānaṃ
atiyaṃ ca jhānaṃ catutthaṃ ca jhānaṃ — gha — dosā ca
me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti vattukāmo mohā me cittaṃ vinīva-
raṇaṃ ti bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa . . . dukkaṭṭassa.
— gha —. anupasampannassa dutiyaṃ ca jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ
ca jhānaṃ . . . mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti vattukāmo
paṭhamam jhānaṃ samâpajjīṃ ti bhaṇantassa . . . dukka-
ṭṭassa. ||4||

anupasampannassa yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu paṭhamam
jhānaṃ samâpajjī, samâpajjati, samâpanno, so bhikkhu paṭha-
maṃ jhānaṃ lābhī, vasi, tena bhikkhunā paṭhamam jhā-
naṃ sacchikatan ti bhaṇantassa âpatti dukkaṭṭassa. anupa-
sammāpannassa yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ,
atiyaṃ jhānaṃ, catuttham jhānaṃ, suññataṃ vimokkham
. . . arahattaṃ samâpajjī, samâpajjati, samâpanno — la —
ssa bhikkhuno râgo catto — pa — doso catto — pa —

moho catto vanto . . . samukkhetto, tassa bhikkhuno rāgā . . . dosā . . . mohā cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti bhaṇantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampannassa yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu suññāgāre paṭhamam jhānam, dutiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam samāpajji, samāpajjati, samāpanno, so bhikkhu suññāgāre catutthassa jhānassa lābhī, vasi, tena bhikkhunā suññāgāre catuttham jhānam sacchikatan ti bhaṇantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa.

anupasampannassa yo te vihāram paribhuñji, yo te cīvaram paribhuñji, yo te piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñji, yo te senāsanam paribhuñji, yo te gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñji . . . yena te vihāro paribhutto, yena te cīvaram paribhuttaṃ, yena te piṇḍapāto paribhutto, yena te senāsanam paribhuttaṃ, yena te gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāro paribhutto . . . yaṃ tvaṃ āgamma vihāram adāsi, cīvaram adāsi, piṇḍapātaṃ adāsi, senāsanam adāsi, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram adāsi, so bhikkhu suññāgāre catuttham jhānam samāpajji . . . tena bhikkhunā suññāgāre catuttham jhānam sacchikatan ti bhaṇantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||5||

anāpatti upasampannassa bhūtaṃ āroceti, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||6||2||

47 03

atthamam.

PĀCITTIYA, IX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto chabbaggiyehi bhikkhūhi saddhim bhaṇḍanakato hoti. so sañceta, nikaṃ sukkavisutthiāpattiṃ āpajjitvā saṃgham tassā āpattiyaṃ parivāsam yāci. tassa saṃgho tassā āpattiyaṃ parivāsam adāsi. tena kho pana samayena Sāvattiyaṃ aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhaddam hoti. so parivasanto bhaddagge āsanapariyante nisīdi. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū te upāsake etadavocum: eso āvuso āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto tumhākaṃ sambhāvito kulūpako yen' eva hatthena saddhādeyyam bhuñjati ten' eva hatthena upakkamitvā asuñcim mocesi, so sañcetanikaṃ

sukkavisatṭhiāpattim āpajjitvā saṅghaṃ tassā āpattiyaṃ parivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṅgho tassā āpattiyaṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi, so parivasanto āsanapariyante nisinno 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhussa duṭṭhullaṃ āpattim anupasampannassa āroccasantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave bhikkhussa duṭṭhullaṃ āpattim anupasampannassa ārocethā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā bhikkhussa . . . āroccasatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa duṭṭhullaṃ āpattim anupasampannassa āroceyya aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, pācittiyā ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

bhikkhussā 'ti aññassa bhikkhussa.

duṭṭhullā nāma āpatti cattāri ca pārājikāni terasa ca saṃghādisesā.

anupasampanno nāma bhikkhuṃ ca bhikkhuniṃ ca ṭhapetvā avaseso anupasampanno nāma.

āroceyyā 'ti āroceyya itthiyā vā purisassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā.

aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā 'ti ṭhapetvā bhikkhusammutim.

atthi bhikkhusammuti āpattipariyantā na kulapariyantā, atthi bhikkhusammuti kulapariyantā na āpattipariyantā, atthi bhikkhusammuti āpattipariyantā ca kulapariyantā ca, atthi bhikkhusammuti n' eva āpattipariyantā na kulapariyantā. āpattipariyantā nāma āpattiyo pariggahitāyo honti ettakāhi āpattihi ārocetabbo 'ti. kulapariyantā nāma kulāni pariggahitāni honti ettakesu kulesu ārocetabbo 'ti. āpattipariyantā ca kulapariyantā ca nāma āpattiyo ca pariggahitāyo honti kulāni ca pariggahitāni honti ettakāhi āpattihi ettakesu kulesu ārocetabbo 'ti. n' eva āpattipariyantā na kulapariyantā nāma āpattiyo ca apariggahitāyo honti kulāni ca apariggahitāni honti. āpattipariyante yā āpattiyo pariggahitāyo honti tā āpattiyo ṭhapetvā aññāhi āpattihi āroceti, āpatti pācittiyassa. kulapariyante yāni kulāni pariggahitāni

honti tāni kulāni ṭhapetvā aññesu kulesu āroceti, āpatti pācittiyassa. āpattipariyante ca kulapariyante ca yā āpattiyo pariggahitāyo honti tā āpattiyo ṭhapetvā yāni kulāni pariggahitāni honti tāni kulāni ṭhapetvā aññāhi āpattihi aññesu kulesu āroceti, āpatti pācittiyassa. n' eva āpattipariyante na kulapariyante anāpatti. || 1 ||

duṭṭhullāya āpattiyaṃ duṭṭhullāpattisaññi anupasampannassa āroceti aññatra bhikkhusammutiyaṃ, āpatti pācittiyassa. duṭṭhullāya āpattiyaṃ vematiko an. ār. aññ. bh., āpatti pācittiyassa. duṭṭhullāya āpattiyaṃ aduṭṭhullāpattisaññi an. ār. aññ. bh., āpatti pācittiyassa. aduṭṭhullam āpattiṃ āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampannassa duṭṭhullam vā aduṭṭhullam vā ajjhācāram āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. aduṭṭhullāya āpattiyaṃ duṭṭhullāpattisaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. aduṭṭhullāya āpattiyaṃ vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. aduṭṭhullāya āpattiyaṃ aduṭṭhullāpattisaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 2 ||

anāpatti vatthum āroceti no āpattiṃ, āpattiṃ āroceti no vatthum, bhikkhusammutiyaṃ, ummattakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. || 3 || 2 ||

navamaṃ.

PĀCITTIIYA, X.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye. tena kho pana samayena Āḷavikā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā pathaviṃ khaṇanti pi khaṇāpenti pi. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyaṃ pathaviṃ khaṇissanti pi khaṇāpessanti pi. ekindriyaṃ samaṇā Sakyaputtiyaṃ jīvaṃ vihetthenti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Āḷavikā bhikkhū pathaviṃ khaṇissanti pi khaṇāpessanti pīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave pathaviṃ khaṇatha pi khaṇāpetha pīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā pathaviṃ khaṇissatha pi khaṇāpessatha pi. jīvasaññino hi mogha-

purisā manussā pathaviyā. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu pathavim khaṇeyya vā khaṇāpeyya vā, pācittiyan ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

pathavī nāma, dve pathaviyo, jātā ca pathavī ajātā ca pathavī. jātā nāma pathavī suddhapamsu suddhamattikā appapāsānā appasakkharā appakāṭhalā appamarumbā appavālikā yebhuyyena pamsu yebhuyyena mattikā ; adaḍḍhāpi vuccati jātā pathavī ; yo pi pamsupuñño vā mattikāpuñño vā atīrekaḍātumāsam ovaṭṭho ayam pi vuccati jātā pathavī. ajātā nāma pathavī suddhapāsānā suddhasakkharā suddhakāṭhalā suddhamarumbā suddhavālikā appapamsu appamattikā yebhuyyena pāsānā yebhuyyena sakkharā yebhuyyena kāṭhalā yebhuyyena marumbā yebhuyyena vālikā ; daḍḍhāpi vuccati ajātā pathavī, yo pi pamsupuñño vā mattikāpuñño vā omakaḍātumāsam ovaṭṭho ayam pi vuccati ajātā pathavī.

khaṇeyyā 'ti sayam khaṇati, āpatti pācittiyassa. khaṇāpeyyā 'ti aññam āṇāpeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. sakim āṇatto bahukam pi khaṇati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

pathaviyā pathaviṣaṇṇī khaṇati vā khaṇāpeti vā bhindati vā bhedāpeti vā dahati vā dahāpeti vā, āpatti pācittiyassa. pathaviyā vematiko khaṇati vā . . . dahāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. pathaviyā apathaviṣaṇṇī khaṇati vā . . . dahāpeti vā, anāpatti. apathaviyā pathaviṣaṇṇī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. apathaviyā vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. apathaviyā apathaviṣaṇṇī, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti imam jāna imam dehi imam āhara iminā attho imam kappiyam karohīti bhaṇati, asaṇcecca, asatiyā, ajānantassa, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3|| 2||

dasamam.

tass' uddānam :

musā, omasa-pesuṇṇam, pada-seyyāya ve duve,
aṇṇatra viññunā, bhūtā, duṭṭhullāpatti, khaṇanā 'ti.
paṭhamo vaggo.

PÂCITTIYA, XI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Âlavīyaṃ viharatī Aggâlave cetīye. tena kho pana samayena Âlavikâ bhikkhû navakammaṃ karontâ rukkhamaṃ chindanti pi chedâ-penti pi, aññataro pi Âlaviko bhikkhu rukkhamaṃ chindati, tasmīṃ rukkhe adhivatthâ devatâ taṃ bhikkhumaṃ etad avoca : mâ bhante attano bhavanaṃ kattukâmo mayhaṃ bhavanaṃ chindīti. so bhikkhu anâdiyanto chindī yeva tassâ ca devatâya dârakassa bâhumaṃ âkoṭesi. atha kho tassâ devatâya etad ahosi : yaṃ nûnâmaṃ imaṃ bhikkhumaṃ idh' eva jīvītā voropeyyaṃ ti. atha kho tassâ devatâya etad ahosi : na kho me taṃ patirûpaṃ yâmaṃ imaṃ bhikkhumaṃ idh' eva jīvītā voropeyyaṃ. yaṃ nûnâmaṃ bhagavato etam atthaṃ âroceyyaṃ ti. atha kho sâ devatâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesi. sâdhu sâdhu devate, sâdhu kho tvaṃ devate taṃ bhikkhumaṃ jīvītā na voropesi. sac' ajja tvaṃ devate taṃ bhikkhumaṃ jīvītā voropeyyâsi, bahuṃ ca tvaṃ devate apuññaṃ pasaveyyâsi. gaccha tvaṃ devate, anukasmīṃ okâse rukkho vivitto, tasmīṃ upagacchâ 'ti. manussâ ujjhâ-yanti khīyanti vipâcenti : kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakya-puttiyâ rukkhamaṃ chindissanti pi chedâpessanti pi. ekindriyaṃ samaṇâ Sakya-puttiyâ jīvaṃ viheṭhenti. assomaṃ kho bhikkhû tesam manussânaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nâma Âlavikâ bhikkhû rukkhamaṃ chindissanti pi chedâpessanti pīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave rukkhamaṃ chindatha pi chedâpetha pīti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vīgarahi buddho bhagavâ : kathaṃ hi nâma tumhe moghapurissâ rukkhamaṃ chindissathâpi chedâpessathâpi. jīva-saññino hi moghapurissâ manussâ rukkhasmīṃ. n' etam moghapurissâ appasannānaṃ vâ pasâdâya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ uddiseyyâtha :

bhûtagâmapâtabyatâya pâcittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

bhûtagâmo nâma, pañca bijâjâtâni, mûlabijaṃ khandha-bijaṃ phalubijaṃ aggabijaṃ bijabijaṃ c' eva pañcamamaṃ.

mûlabijam nâma haliddi sîngiveram vacam vacattham ativisam
 kaṭṭakarohiṇi usiram bhaddamuttakam yâni vâ pan' aṇṇâni
 pi atthi mûle jāyanti mûle sañjāyanti, etaṃ mûlabijam nâma.
 khandhabijam nâma assattho nigrodho pilakkho udumbaro
 kacôhako kapiṭhano yâni vâ pana aṇṇâni pi atthi khandhe
 jāyanti khandhe sañjāyanti, etaṃ khandhabijam nâma. pha-
 lubijam nâma ucchu velu naḷo yâni vâ pan' aṇṇâni pi atthi
 pabbe jāyanti pabbe sañjāyanti, etaṃ phalubijam nâma.
 aggabijam nâma ajjukam phaññjakam hiriveram yâni vâ
 pan' aṇṇâni pi atthi agge jāyanti agge sañjāyanti, etaṃ
 aggabijam nâma. bijabijam nâma pubbaṇṇam aparāṇṇam
 yâni vâ pan' aṇṇâni pi atthi bīje jāyanti bīje sañjāyanti, etaṃ
 bijabijam nâma. || 1 ||

bīje bijasaṇṇi chindati vâ chedâpeti vâ bhindati vâ bhedâ-
 peti vâ pacati vâ pacâpeti vâ, âpatti pâcittiyassa. bīje vema-
 tiko chindati vâ . . . pacâpeti vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bīje
 abijasaṇṇi chindati vâ . . . pacâpeti vâ, anâpatti. abīje
 bijasaṇṇi, âpatti dukkaṭassa. abīje vematiko, âpatti dukka-
 ṭassa. abīje abijasaṇṇi, anâpatti. || 2 ||

anâpatti imam jāna imam dehi imam âhara iminâ attho
 imam kappiyam karohîti bhaṇati, asaṇcicca, asatiyâ, ajâ-
 nantassa, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. || 3 || 2 ||

paṭhamam.

PĀCITTIIYA, XII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Kosambiyam viharati
 Ghositârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Channo
 anâcâram âcaritvâ saṃghamajjhe âpattiyâ anuyuññiyamâno
 aṇṇen' aṇṇam paṭicarati: ko âpanno kiṃ âpanno kismiṃ
 âpanno katham âpanno kam bhaṇatha kiṃ bhaṇathâ 'ti. ye
 te bhikkhû appicchâ te . . . vipâcenti: kathaṇ hi nâma
 âyasmâ Channo saṃghamajjhe âpattiyâ anuyuññiyamâno
 aṇṇen' aṇṇam paṭicarissati: ko . . . bhaṇathâ 'ti — pa —
 saccam kira tvam Channa saṃghamajjhe âpattiyâ anuyuññi-
 yamâno aṇṇen' aṇṇam paṭicarasi: ko . . . bhaṇathâ 'ti.
 saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathaṇ hi
 nâma tvam moghapurisa saṃghamajjhe . . . bhaṇathâ 'ti.

n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno aññavādakaṃ ropetu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ropetabbaṃ. byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjijamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno aññavādakaṃ ropeyya. esā natti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Channo . . . paṭicarati. saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno aññavādakaṃ ropeti. yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno aññavādakassa ropanā so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. ropitaṃ saṃghena Channassa bhikkhuno aññavādakaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmi.

atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

aññavādake pācittiyaṃ ti.

evañ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjijamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicaranto āpattiṃ āpajjissāmiṃ tuṇhibhūto saṃghaṃ viheseti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Channo saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjijamāno tuṇhibhūto saṃghaṃ vihesessatīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Channa saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjijamāno tuṇhibhūto saṃghaṃ vihesesīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa saṃghamajjhe . . . vihesessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno vihesakaṃ ropetu. evañ ca pana . . . (as above, ch. 1; instead of aññavādakaṃ read vihesakaṃ; instead of aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati read tuṇhibhūto saṃghaṃ viheseti) . . . imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

aññavādake vihesake pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

aññavâdako nâma saṃghamajjhe vatthusmiṃ vâ âpattiya vâ anuyuññijyamâno taṃ na kathetukâmo taṃ na ugghâțetukâmo aññen' aññaṃ pațicarati : ko âpanno kiṃ âpanno kismiṃ âpanno kathaṃ âpanno kaṃ bhaṇatha kiṃ bhaṇathâ 'ti, eso aññavâdako nâma.

vihesako nâma saṃghamajjhe vatthusmiṃ vâ âpattiya vâ anuyuññijyamâno taṃ na kathetukâmo taṃ na ugghâțetukâmo tuṇhibhûto saṃghaṃ viheseti, eso vihesako nâma.

aropite aññavâdako saṃghamajjhe vatthusmiṃ vâ âpattiya vâ anuyuññijyamâno taṃ na kathetukâmo taṃ na ugghâțetukâmo aññen' aññaṃ pațicarati : ko . . . bhaṇathâ 'ti, âpatti dukkațassa. aropite vihesako saṃghamajjhe vatthusmiṃ . . . na ugghâțetukâmo tuṇhibhûto saṃghaṃ viheseti, âpatti dukkațassa. ropite aññavâdake . . . bhaṇathâ 'ti, âpatti pâcittiyassa. ropite vihesake . . . viheseti, âpatti pâcittiyassa. || 1 ||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññi aññavâdako vihesako âpatti pâcittiyassa. dhammakamme vematiko aññ. vih. âpatti pâcittiyassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaññi aññ. vih. âpatti pâcittiyassa. adhammakamme dhammakammasaññi, âpatti dukkațassa. adhammakamme vematiko, âpatti dukkațassa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaññi, anâpatti. || 2 ||

anâpatti ajânanto pucchati, gilâno na katheti, saṃghassa bhaṇḍanaṃ vâ kalaho vâ viggaho vâ vivâdo vâ bhavissatîti na katheti, saṃghabhedo vâ saṃgharâji vâ bhavissatîti na katheti, adhammena vâ vaggena vâ na kammârahassa vâ kammaṃ karissatîti na katheti, ummattakassa, âdikammi-kassâ 'ti. || 3 || 3 ||

dutiyaṃ.

PÂCITTIYA, XIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto saṃghassa senâsanaṃ ca paññâpeti bhattâni ca uddisati. tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû navakâ c' eva honti appapuññâ

ca, yāni saṃghassa lāmakāni senāsanāni tāni tesam pāpuṇanti lāmakāni ca bhaddāni. te āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ bhikkhū ujjhāpeti: chandāya Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanāni paṇṇāpeti chandāya ca bhaddāni uddisatīti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Mettiya-bhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ bhikkhū ujjhāpessantīti — pa —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ bhikkhū ujjhāpethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ bhikkhū ujjhāpessatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

ujjhāpanake pācittiyaṃ ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paṇṇattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū bhagavatā ujjhāpanakam paṭikkhittan ti ettavatā bhikkhū sossantīti bhikkhūnaṃ sāmantaṃ āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ khīyanti: chandāya Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanāni paṇṇāpeti chandāya ca bhaddāni uddisatīti. ye te . . . (*as ch. 1; instead of bhikkhū ujjhāpessatha etc. read khīyissatha*) . . . imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

ujjhāpanake khīyanake pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

ujjhāpanakam nāma, upasampannaṃ saṃghena sammatam senāsanapaṇṇāpakam vā bhadduddesakam vā yāgubhājakam vā phalabhājakam vā khajjabhājakam vā appamattakavissajjakam vā avaṇṇam kattukāmo ayasaṃ kattukāmo maṅkuṃ kattukāmo upasampannaṃ ujjhāpeti vā khīyati vā, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaṇṇi ujjhāpanake khīyanake āpatti pācittiyassa. dhammakamme vematiko ujjh. kh. āpatti pācittiyassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaṇṇi ujjh. kh. āpatti pācittiyassa. anupasampannaṃ ujjhāpeti vā khīyati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upasampannaṃ saṃghena asammataṃ senāsanapaṇṇāpakam vā . . . maṅkuṃ kattukāmo upasampannaṃ vā anupasampannaṃ vā ujjhāpeti vā

khīyati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampannaṃ saṃghena sammatam vā asammataṃ vā senāsanapaññāpakam vā . . . mañkuṃ kattukāmo upasampannaṃ vā anupasampannaṃ vā ujjhāpeti vā khīyati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme dhammakammasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaññi, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti pakatiyā chandā dosā mohā bhayā karontaṃ ujjhāpeti vā khīyati vā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3|| 3||

tatiyaṃ.

PĀCITTIYA, XIV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jotavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū hemantike kāle ajjhokāse senāsanam paññāpetvā kāyaṃ otāpento kāle ārocite taṃ pakkamantā n' eva uddharimṣu na uddharāpesuṃ anāpucchā pakkamimṣu. senāsanam ovaṭṭhaṃ hoti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū ajjhokāse senāsanam paññāpetvā taṃ pakkamantā n' eva uddharissanti na uddharāpessanti anāpucchā pakkamissanti, senāsanam ovaṭṭhaṃ ti. aha kho te bhikkhū . . . ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū ajjhokāse — la — evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu saṃghikaṃ mañcam vā piṭhaṃ vā bhisim vā kocchaṃ vā ajjhokāse santharivā vā santharāpetvā vā taṃ pakkamanto n' eva uddhareyya na uddharāpeyya anāpuccham vā gaccheyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. evaṇ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse vasitvā kālāss' eva senāsanam atiharanti. addasa kho bhagavā te bhikkhū kālāss' eva senāsanam atiharante, disvāna etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭha māse avassikasamkete

maṇḍape vā rukkkhamūle vā yattha kākā vā kulalā vā na
ūhananti tattha senāsanam nikkhipitun ti. ||2||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

saṃghikaṃ nāma saṃghassa dinnam hoti pariccattam.

mañco nāma, cattāro mañcā, masārako bundikābaddho
kuḷirapādako āhaccapādako.

pīṭham nāma, cattāri pīṭhāni, masārakaṃ bundikābaddham
kuḷirapādakaṃ āhaccapādakaṃ.

bhisi nāma pañca bhiyo upābhisi colabhisi vākabhisi
tiṇābhisi paṇṇābhisi.

kocchaṃ nāma vākamayaṃ vā usīramayaṃ vā muñjama-
yaṃ vā babbajamayaṃ vā anto saṃveṭhetvā baddham hoti.

santharitvā 'ti sayam santharitvā. santharāpetvā 'ti
aññaṃ santharāpetvā. anupasampannaṃ santharāpeti, tassa
palibodho. upasampannaṃ santharāpeti, santhārakassa
palibodho.

taṃ pakkamanto n' eva uddhareyyā 'ti na sayam uddha-
reyya. na uddharāpeyyā 'ti na aññaṃ uddharāpeyya.

anāpuccham vā gaccheyyā 'ti bhikkhum vā sāmaṇeraṃ
vā ārāmiṇaṃ vā anāpucchā majjhimaṃ purisassa leḍḍupātaṃ
atikkamantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

saṃghike saṃghikasaññī ajjhokāse santharitvā vā santha-
rāpetvā vā taṃ pakkamanto n' eva uddhareyya na uddha-
rāpeyya anāpuccham vā gaccheyya, āpatti pācittiyassa.
saṃghike vematiko — la — saṃghike puggalikaññī ajjho-
kāse . . . gaccheyya, āpatti pācittiyassa. cimilikaṃ vā
uttarattaraṇaṃ vā bhummattharaṇaṃ vā taṭṭikaṃ vā
cammakhaṇḍaṃ vā pādapuñchaṇiṃ vā phalakapīṭhaṃ vā
ajjhokāse . . . gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalike
saṃghikasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalike vematiko, "
āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalike puggalikaññī, aññaṃ
puggalike āpatti dukkaṭassa, attano puggalike anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti uddharitvā gacchati, uddharāpetvā gacchati,
āpuccham gacchati, otāpento gacchati, kenaci palibuddham
hoti, āpadāsu, ummattakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. ||3||2||

catuttham:

PĀCITTIYA, XV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū saḥāyakā honti. te vasantāpi ekato 'va vasanti pakkamantāpi ekato 'va pakkamanti. te aññatarasmim saṃghike vihāro seyyaṃ santharitvā taṃ pakkamantā n' eva uddharimṣu na uddharāpesuṃ anāpucchā pakkamimṣu. senāsanam upacikāhi khāyitaṃ hoti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghike vihāro seyyaṃ santharitvā taṃ pakkamantā n' eva uddharissanti na uddharāpessanti anāpucchā pakkamissanti, senāsanam upacikāhi khāyitaṃ ti. atha kho te bhikkhū . . . ārocesuṃ — la —. saccam kira bhikkhave sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghike vihāro . . . n' eva uddharimṣu na uddharāpesuṃ anāpucchā pakkamimṣu . . . khāyitaṃ ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā saṃghike vihāro . . . khāyitaṃ. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu saṃghike vihāro seyyaṃ santharitvā vā santharāpetvā vā taṃ pakkamanto n' eva uddhareyya na uddharāpeyya anāpuccham vā gaccheyya, pācittiyān ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

saṃghiko nāma vihāro saṃghassa dinno hoti pariccatto.

seyyaṃ nāma bhisi cimilikā uttarattharaṇaṃ bhummattharaṇaṃ taṭṭikā cammakhaṇḍo nisīdanam paccattharaṇaṃ tiṇa-santhāro paṇṇasanthāro.

santharitvā 'ti sayam santharitvā. santharāpetvā 'ti aññam santharāpetvā.

taṃ pakkamanto n' eva uddhareyyā 'ti na sayam uddhareyya. na uddharāpeyyā 'ti na aññam uddharāpeyya. anāpuccham vā gaccheyyā 'ti bhikkhuṃ vā sāmaṇeraṃ vā ārā-

mikaṃ vā anāpucchā parikkhittassa ārāmassa parikkhepaṃ atikkamantassa āpatti pācittiyassa, aparikkhittassa ārāmassa upacāraṃ atikkamantassa āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

saṃghike saṃghikasaññi seyyaṃ santharivā vā santharāpetvā vā taṃ pakkamanto n' eva uddhareyya na uddharāpeyya anāpucchā vā gaccheyya, āpatti pācittiyassa. saṃghike vematiko seyyaṃ . . . gaccheyya, āpatti pācittiyassa. saṃghike puggalikasaññi seyyaṃ . . . gaccheyya, āpatti pācittiyassa. viharassa upacāre vā upatthānasālāyaṃ vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamaṇḍale vā seyyaṃ . . . gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. mañcaṃ vā piṭhaṃ vā vihāre vā viharāssa' upacāre vā upatthānasālāyaṃ vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamaṇḍale vā santharivā vā santharāpetvā vā . . . gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggaliko saṃghikasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggaliko vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggaliko puggalikasaññi, aññassa puggaliko āpatti dukkaṭassa, attano puggaliko anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti uddharivā gacchati, uddharāpetvā gacchati, āpucchā gacchati, kenaci palibuddhaṃ hoti, sāpekkho gantvā tattha ṭhito āpucchati, kenaci palibuddho hoti, āpaḍāsu, ummattakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. ||3||2||

pañcamaṃ.

PĀCITTIYA, XVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū varaseyyāyo palibuddhanti. therā bhikkhū vuṭṭhāpenti. atha kho chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kena nu kho mayaṃ upāyena idh' eva vassaṃ vaseyyāma 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū there bhikkhū anupakhajja seyyaṃ kappenti yassa sambādho bhavissati so pakkamissatīti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū there bhikkhū anupakhajja seyyaṃ kappessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū . . .

ārocesum — la —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave there . . . kappethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā there . . . kappessatha. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasā-dāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu saṃghike vihāre jānam pubbupagataṃ bhikkhum anupakhajja seyyam kappeyya yassa sambādho bhavissati so pakkamissatīti etad eva paccayam karitvā anaññam, pācittiyān ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti — la —.

saṃghiko nāma vihāro saṃghassa dinno hoti pariccatto.

jānāti nāma, vuḍḍho 'ti jānāti, gilāno 'ti jānāti, saṃghassa dinno 'ti jānāti.

anupakhajjā 'ti anupavisitvā.

seyyam kappeyyā 'ti mañcassa vā pīṭhassa vā pavisantassa vā nikkhamantassa vā upacāre seyyam santharati vā santharāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. abhinisīdati vā abhinipajjati vā, āpatti pācittiyassa.

etad eva paccayam karitvā anaññān ti na añño koci paccayo hoti anupakhajja seyyam kappetum. ||1||

saṃghike saṃghikasaññī anupakhajja seyyam kappeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. saṃghike vematiko an. s. k., āpatti pācittiyassa. saṃghike puggalikasaññī an. s. k., āpatti pācittiyassa. mañcassa vā pīṭhassa vā pavisantassa vā nikkhamantassa vā upacāram ṭhapetvā seyyam santharati vā santharāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. abhinisīdati vā abhinipajjati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. vihārassa upacāro vā upatṭhānasālāyam vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamaṇḍale vā ajjhokāse vā seyyam santharati vā santharāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. abhinisīdati vā abhinipajjati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalike saṃghikasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalike vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalike puggalikasaññī, aññassa puggalike āpatti dukkaṭassa, attano puggalike anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti gilāno pavisati, sītena vā uñhena vā piḷito pavisati, āpadāsu, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||2||

chaṭṭham.

PĀCITTIYA, XVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū aññataraṃ paccanti-
maṃ mahāvihāraṃ paṭisaṃkharonti idha mayaṃ vassaṃ
vasissāma 'ti. addasaṃsu kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū
sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū vihāraṃ paṭisaṃkharonte, disvāna
evam āhaṃsu: ime āvuso sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū vihāraṃ
paṭisaṃkharonti. handa ne vuṭṭhāpessāma 'ti. ekacce evam
āhaṃsu: āgamethāvuso yāva paṭisaṃkharonti, paṭisaṃkhate
vuṭṭhāpessāma 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sattara-
savaggiye bhikkhū etad avocum: uṭṭhetāvuso, amhākaṃ
vihāro pāpuṇātīti. nanu āvuso paṭigacce' eva ācikkhitabbaṃ,
mayañ c' aññaṃ paṭisaṃkhareyyāma 'ti. nanu āvuso
saṃghiko vihāro 'ti. āmāvuso saṃghiko vihāro 'ti. uṭṭhe-
tāvuso, amhākaṃ vihāro pāpuṇātīti. mahallako āvuso vi-
hāro, tumhe pi vasatha mayaṃ pi vasissāma 'ti. uṭṭhetāvuso,
amhākaṃ vihāro pāpuṇātīti kupitā anattamanā gīvāyaṃ
gahetvā nikkadḍhanti. te nikkadḍhiyamānā rodanti. bhi-
kkhū evam āhaṃsu: kissa tumhe āvuso rodathā 'ti. ime
āvuso chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā amhe saṃghikā
vihārā nikkadḍhantīti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . .
vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā
anattamanā bhikkhū saṃghikā vihārā nikkadḍhissantīti.
atha kho te bhikkhū . . . ārocesum — la —. saccaṃ kira
tumhe bhikkhave kupitā . . . nikkadḍhathā 'ti. saccaṃ
bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe
moghapurisa kupitā . . . nikkadḍhissatha. n' etaṃ mogha-
purisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evañ ca pana
bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhum kupito anattamano saṃghikā
vihārā nikkadḍheyya vā nikkadḍhāpeyya vā, pācittiyaṃ
ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

bhikkhun ti aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ.
 kupito anattamano 'ti anabhiraddho āhatacitto khilajāto.
 saṃghiko nāma vihāro saṃghassa dinno hoti pariccatto.
 nikkadḍheyyā 'ti gabbhe gahetvā pamukhaṃ nikkadḍhati,
 patti pācittiyassa. pamukhe gahetvā bahi nikkadḍhati,
 patti pācittiyassa. ekena payogena bahuke pi dvāre atikkā-
 neti, āpatti pācittiyassa. nikkadḍhāpeyyā 'ti, aññaṃ āṇā-
 neti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sakiṃ āpatto bahuke pi dvāre atikkā-
 neti, āpatti pācittiyassa. || 1 ||

saṃghike saṃghikasaññi kupito anattamano nikkadḍhati
 ā nikkadḍhāpeti vā, āpatti pācittiyassa. saṃghike vema-
 iko kupito . . . nikkadḍhāpeti vā, āpatti pācittiyassa.
 aṃghike puggalikasaññi kupito . . . nikkadḍhāpeti vā,
 patti pācittiyassa. tassa parikkhāraṃ nikkadḍhati vā
 nikkadḍhāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. viharassa upacārā
 vā upatthānasālāya vā maṇḍapā vā rukkhamūlā vā ajjhokāsā
 vā nikkadḍhati vā nikkadḍhāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa.
 assa parikkhāraṃ n. vā n. vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anupa-
 sampannaṃ viharā vā viharassa upacārā vā . . . ajjhokāsā
 vā n. vā n. vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tassa parikkhāraṃ n. vā
 1. vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggaliko saṃghikasaññi, āpatti
 lukkaṭassa. puggaliko vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. pugga-
 ike puggalikasaññi, aññaṃ puggalike āpatti dukkaṭassa,
 attano puggalike anāpatti. || 2 ||

anāpatti alajjīṃ nikkadḍhati vā nikkadḍhāpeti vā, tassa
 parikkhāraṃ n. vā n. vā, ummattaṃ n. vā n. vā, tassa
 parikkhāraṃ n. vā n. vā, bhaṇḍanakāraṃ kalahakāraṃ
 vā vādakāraṃ bhassakāraṃ saṃghe adhikarāṇakāraṃ n.
 vā n. vā, tassa parikkhāraṃ . vā n. vā, antevāsikaṃ vā saddhi-
 vihārikaṃ vā na sammāvattantaṃ n. vā n. vā, tassa parikkhā-
 raṃ n. vā n. vā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 3 || 2 ||

sattamaṃ.

PĀCITTIYA, XVIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana

samayena dve bhikkhū saṃghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā eko heṭṭhā viharati eko upari. uparimo bhikkhu āhaccapādakaṃ mañcaṃ sahasā abhinisīdi. mañcapādo nippaṭitvā heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu vissaram akāsi. bhikkhū upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhum etad avocaṃ: kissa tvam āvuso vissaram akāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi, ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu saṃghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādakaṃ mañcaṃ sahasā abhinisīdissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū . . . ārocesuṃ —la—. saccaṃ kira tvam bhikkhu saṃghike . . . abhinisīda-sīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa saṃghike . . . abhinisīdissasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya —pa— evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu saṃghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādakaṃ mañcaṃ vā piṭhaṃ vā abhinisīdeyya vā abhinipajjeyya vā, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

saṃghiko nāma vihāro saṃghassa dinno hoti pariccatto.

vehāsakuṭi nāma majjhimassa purisassa asisaghaṭṭā.

āhaccapādako nāma mañco aṅge vijjhivā ṭhito hoti.

āhaccapādakaṃ nāma piṭhaṃ aṅge vijjhivā ṭhitaṃ hoti.

abhinisīdeyyā 'ti, tasmim abhinisīdati, āpatti pācittiyassa. abhinipajjeyyā 'ti tasmim abhinipajjati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

saṃghike saṃghikasaññī uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādakaṃ mañcaṃ vā piṭhaṃ vā abhinisīdati vā abhinipajjati vā, āpatti pācittiyassa. saṃghike vematiko —la— saṃghike puggalikasaññī . . . abhinipajjati vā, āpatti pācittiyassa. puggalike saṃghikasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalike vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalike puggalikasaññī, aññassa puggalike āpatti dukkaṭassa, attano puggalike anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti avehāsakuṭiyā, sisaghaṭṭāya, heṭṭhā aparibhogam hoti, padarasañcitam hoti, paṭāṇi dinnā hoti, tasmim ṭhito gaṇhāti vā laggeti vā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||2||

atṭhamam.

PĀCITTIIYA, XIX.

Tēna samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Channassa upatthāko mahāmatto āyasmato Channassa vihāram kārāpeti. atha kho āyasmā Channo katapariyositam vihāram punappunam chādāpeti punappunam limpāpeti. atibhārito vihāro paripati. atha kho āyasmā Channo tiṇaṇ ca kaṭṭhaṇ ca samkaḍḍhanto aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa yavakhettaṃ dūsesi. atha kho so brāhmaṇo ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṇ hi nāma bhaddantā amhākaṃ yavakhettaṃ dūsessantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa brāhmaṇassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṇ hi nāma āyasmā Channo katapariyositam vihāram punappunam chādāpessati punappunam limpāpessati, atibhārito vihāro paripatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū . . . ārocesum — la —. saccam kira tvam Channa katapariyositam . . . paripatīti. saccam bhagavā. viga-rahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṇ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa katapariyositam . . . paripati. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

mahallakam pana bhikkhunā- vihāram kārayamānena yāva dvārakoṣā aggaḷaṭṭhapanāya ālokasandhiparikammāya dvitticchedanassa pariyāyam appaharite tṭhena adhi tṭhātabbam. tato ce uttari appaharite pi tṭhito adhi tṭha-heyya, pācittīyan ti. ||1||

mahallako nāma vihāro sassāmiko vuccati.
vihāro nāma ullitto vā hoti avalitto vā ullittāvalitto vā.
kārayamānenā 'ti karonto vā kārāpento vā.
yāva dvārakoṣā 'ti piṭṭhasamghāṭassa samantā hatthapāsā.
aggaḷaṭṭhapanāya 'ti dvāraṭṭhapanāya.
ālokasandhiparikammāyā 'ti vātapānaparikammāya seta-vaṇṇam kālavaṇṇam gerukaparikkammam mālākammam latā-kammam makaradantakam pañcapaṭṭhikam.

dvitticchadanassa pariyāyaṃ appaharite t̥hitenā adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ ti, haritaṃ nāma pubbaṇṇaṃ aparāṇṇaṃ. sace harite t̥hito adhiṭṭhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. maggena chādentassa dve magge adhiṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ maggaṃ āṇāpetvā pakkamitabbam. pariyāyena chādentassa dve pariyāye adhiṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ pariyāyaṃ āṇāpetvā pakkamitabbam.

tato ce uttari appaharite pi t̥hito adhiṭṭhaheyyā 'ti, iṭṭhakāya chādentassa iṭṭhakiṭṭhakāya āpatti pācittiyassa. silāya chādentassa silāya silāya āpatti pācittiyassa. sudhāya chādentassa piṇḍe piṇḍe āpatti pācittiyassa. tiṇena chādentassa karaḷe karaḷe āpatti pācittiyassa. paṇṇena chādentassa paṇṇe paṇṇe āpatti pācittiyassa. || 1 ||

atirekadvittipariyāye atirekasaññi adhiṭṭhāti, āpatti pācittiyassa. atirekadvittipariyāye vematiko adh., āpatti pācittiyassa. atir. ūnakasaññi adh., āpatti pācittiyassa. ūnakadvittipariyāye atirekasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ūnakadv. vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ūnakadv. ūnakasaññi, anāpatti. || 2 ||

anāpatti dvittipariyāye, ūnakadvittipariyāye, leṇe, guhāya, tiṇakuṭikāya, aññass' atthāya, attano dhanena, vāsāgāraṃ t̥hapetvā sabbattha anāpatti, ummattakassa, ādikammi-kassā 'ti. || 3 || 2 ||

navamaṃ.

PĀCITTIYA, XX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Âḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggālavo cetiye. tena kho pana samayena Âḷavikā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ tiṇaṃ pi mattikaṃ pi siñcanti pi siñcāpenti pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Âḷavikā bhikkhū jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ . . . siñcāpessanti pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū . . . ārocesuṃ — la —. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ . . . siñcāpetha pīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurissā jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ . . . siñcāpessatha pi.

' etam moghapurisâ appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —
vañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha :

yo pana bhikkhu jânam sappânakam udakam tiñam vâ
mattikam vâ siñceyya vâ siñcâpeyya vâ, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yo panâ 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

jânâti nâma sâmam vâ jânâti aññe vâ tassa ârocenti.

siñceyyâ 'ti sayam siñcati, âpatti pâcittiyassa. siñcâpeyyâ
i aññam ânâpeti, âpatti pâcittiyassa. sakiñ ânatto bahu-
am pi siñcati, âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

sappânake sappânakasaññi tiñam vâ mattikam vâ siñcati
â siñcâpeti vâ, âpatti pâcittiyassa. sappânako vematiko
. . siñcâpeti vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa. sappânake appâṇa-
saññi . . . siñcâpeti vâ, anâpatti. appânake sappâṇaka-
saññi, âpatti dukkaṭassa. appânake vematiko, âpatti dukka-
ṭassa. appânake appâṇakasaññi, anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti asañceicca, asatiyâ, ajânantassa, ummattakassa,
dikammikassâ 'ti. ||3||2||

dasamam.

tass' uddânam :

bhûtam, aññâya, ujjhâyam, pakkamantena te duve,
pubbe, nikkaḍḍhan'-âhacca dvâra-sappâṇakena câ 'ti.

bhûtagâmaavaggo dutiyo.

PÂCITTIIYA, XXI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati
etavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana
umayena therâ bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo ovaḍantâ lâbhino
onti cîvarapiṇḍapâtâsenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhâ-
ṇam. atha kho chabbaggiyânam bhikkhûnam etad
hosi : etarahi kho âvuso therâ bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo ova-
ḍantâ lâbhino honti cîvara^oparikkhârânam. handâvuso
ayam pi bhikkhuniyo ovaḍamâ 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyâ
bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo upasamkamitvâ etad avocum : amhe

pi bhaginiyo upasaṃkamatha, mayam pi ovadissāma 'ti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo yena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā chabbaggiye bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ parittaṃ ñeva dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā divasaṃ tiracchānakathāya vītināmetvā uyyojesun gacchatha bhaginiyo 'ti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthimsu. ekamantaṃ ñhitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhagavā etad avoca : kacci bhikkhuniyo ovādo iddho ahoṣīti. kuto bhante ovādo iddho bhavissati, ayyā chabbaggiyā parittaṃ ñeva . . . uyyojesun ti. atha kho bhagavā tā bhikkhuniyo dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahaṃsitā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā chabbaggiyo bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṃ parittaṃ ñeva . . . uyyojethā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisa bhikkhunīnaṃ parittaṃ ñeva . . . uyyojessatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunovādakaṃ sammannitup. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo. paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuno bhikkhunovādakaṃ sammannoeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuno bhikkhunovādakaṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno bhikkhunovādakassa sammuti . . . bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāma bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako khamati . . . dhārayāmi.

atha kho bhagavā chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena

vigarahitvā dubbharatāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave
maṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu asammato bhikkhuniyo ovadeyya,
pācittiyaṃ ti.

evañ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ pañ-
ñattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū sammataṃ bhikkhu-
niyo ovadantā tath' eva lābhino honti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenā-
anagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. atha kho chabba-
ggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : etarahi kho āvuso therā
bhikkhū sammataṃ bhikkhuniyo ovadantā tath' eva lābhino
honti cīvara^oparikkhārānaṃ. handāvuso mayam pi nissī-
naṃ gantvā aññamaññaṃ bhikkhunovādakaṃ sammannitvā
bhikkhuniyo ovadāmā 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū
nissīnaṃ gantvā aññ. bh. samm. bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā
etad avocum : mayam pi bhaginiyo sammataṃ, ambe pi upa-
saṃkamatha, mayam pi ovadissāmā 'ti. atha kho tā bhi-
ckhuniyo . . . (etc. as above, ch. 1) . . . vigarahitvā
lhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhi-
ckhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhum bhikkhu-
novādakaṃ sammannitum : silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃva-
rasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu
bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto
hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe
calyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham sabyañjanaṃ kevalapari-
puṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūp'
ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā ma-
nasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho pan'
ssa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni
suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, kalyāṇa-
rāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, yebhuyyena bhikkhunīnaṃ
niyo hoti manāpo, paṭibalo hoti bhikkhuniyo ovaditum, na
cho pan' etaṃ bhagavantam uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāya-
vatthavasānāya garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannapubbo hoti, vīsati-
vasso vā hoti atirekavīsativasso vā. anujānāmi bhikkhave
mehi aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhum bhikkhu-
novādakaṃ sammannitum ti. ||2||

yo panâ 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.
 asammato nâma ñatticatutthena kammena asammato.
 bhikkhuniyo nâma ubhatosaṃghe upasampannâ.
 ovadeyyâ 'ti aṭṭhahi garudhammehi ovadati, âpatti pâcitti-
 yassa. aññena dhammena ovadati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ekato
 upasampannam ovadati, âpatti dukkaṭassa.
 tena sammatenâ bhikkhunâ parivenam sammajjitvâ pâni-
 yam paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhâpetvâ âsanam paññâpetvâ duti-
 yam gahetvâ nisîditabbam. bhikkhunîhi tattha gantvâ tam
 bhikkhum abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîditabbam. tena bhi-
 kkhunâ pucchitabbâ: samagga 'ttha bhaginiyo 'ti. sace
 samagga 'mhâyyâ 'ti bhaṇanti, vattanti bhaginiyo aṭṭha
 garudhammâ 'ti. sace vattant' ayyâ 'ti bhaṇanti eso bhagi-
 niyo ovâdo 'ti niyyâdetabbo. sace na vattant' ayyâ 'ti
 bhaṇanti, osâretabbâ: vassasatupasampannâya bhikkhuniyâ
 tadahupasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam
 añjalikammaṃ sâmicikammaṃ kâtabbam; ayam pi dhammo
 sakkatvâ garukatvâ mânetvâ pûjetvâ yâvajivam anatikka-
 maniyo. na bhikkhuniyâ abhikkhuke âvâse vassam vasi-
 tabbam; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamaniyo. anvaddha-
 mâsam bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhusaṃghato dve dhammâ paccâ-
 simsitabbâ uposathapucchakañ ca ovâdupasampakamanañ ca;
 ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamaniyo. vassam vutthâya
 bhikkhuniyâ ubhatosaṃghe tîhi ṭhânci pavâretabbam
 ditṭhena vâ sutena vâ parisaṅkāya vâ; ayam pi dhammo
 . . . anatikkamaniyo. garudhammam ajjhâpannâya bhi-
 kkhuniyâ ubhatosaṃghe pakkhamânattaṃ caritabbam; ayam
 pi . . . anatikkamaniyo. dve vassâni chasu dhammesu
 sikkhitasikkhâya sikkhamânâya ubhatosaṃghe upasampadâ
 pariyesitabbâ; ayam pi . . . anatikkamaniyo. na bhi-
 kkhuniyâ kenaci pariyâyena bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhâ-
 sitabbo; ayam pi . . . anatikkamaniyo. ajjatagge ovaṭo
 bhikkhunînam bhikkhûsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhû-
 nam bhikkhunîsu vacanapatho; ayam pi . . . anatikkamaniyo
 'ti. sace samagga 'mhâyyâ 'ti bhaṇantaṃ aññaṃ dhammam
 bhaṇati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. sace vagga 'mhâyyâ 'ti bha-
 ñantaṃ aṭṭha garudhamme bhaṇati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ovâdam
 aniyyâdetvâ aññaṃ dhammam bhaṇati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||

adhammakamme adhammakammasaññi vaggam bhikkhu-
 ŋsaṃgham vaggasaññi ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa. adham-
 nakamme adhammakammasaññi vaggam bhikkhuṇisaṃgham
 vematiko ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa. adh. adh. v. bh.
 samaggasaññi ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

adhammakamme vematiko vaggam bhikkhuṇisaṃgham
 vaggasaññi ovadati . . . vematiko ovadati . . . samagga-
 saññi ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

adhammakamme dhammakammasaññi vaggam bhikkhuṇi-
 saṃgham vaggasaññi ovadati . . . vematiko ovadati . . .
 samaggasaññi ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

adhammakamme adhammakammasaññi samaggam bhi-
 kkhuṇisaṃgham vaggasaññi ovadati . . . vematiko ovadati
 . . . samaggasaññi ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

adhammakamme vematiko samaggam bhikkhuṇisaṃgham
 vaggasaññi ovadati . . . vematiko ovadati . . . samagga-
 saññi ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

adhammakamme dhammakammasaññi samaggam bhikkhu-
 ŋsaṃgham vaggasaññi ovadati . . . vematiko ovadati . . .
 samaggasaññi ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

dhammakamme adhammakammasaññi vaggam bhikkhuṇi-
 saṃgham vaggasaññi ovadati . . . vematiko ovadati . . .
 samaggasaññi ovadati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

dhammakamme vematiko vaggam . . . āpatti dukkaṭassa.

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññi vaggam . . . āpatti
 dukkaṭassa.

dhammakamme adhammakammasaññi samaggam . . .
 āpatti dukkaṭassa.

dhammakamme vematiko samaggam . . . āpatti dukkaṭassa.

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññi samaggam bhikkhu-
 ŋsaṃgham vaggasaññi ovadati, āpatti dukkaṭassa, . . .
 vematiko ovadati, āpatti dukkaṭassa, . . . samaggasaññi
 ovadati, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti uddesaṃ dento, paripuccham dento, osārcchi ayyā
 'ti vuccamāno osāreti, pañham pucchati, pañham puṭṭho ka-
 theti, aññass' atthāya bhaṇantaṃ bhikkhuniyo suṇanti, sikkha-
 mānāya, sāmaṇeriyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||3||

paṭhamam.

PĀCITTIYA, XXII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho puna samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovasanti pariyāyena. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Cūḷapanthakassa pariyāyo hoti bhikkhuniyo ovaḍitum. bhikkhuniyo evaṃ āhaṃsu : na dāni ajja ovādo iddho bhavissati, tañ ñeva dāni udānaṃ ayyo Cūḷapanthako punappunaṃ bhaṇissatīti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo yenāyasmā Cūḷapanthako ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Cūḷapanthakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Cūḷapanthako etad avoca : samagga 'ttha bhaginiyo 'ti. samagga 'mhāyyā 'ti. vattanti bhaginiyo atṭha garudhammā 'ti. vattant' ayyā 'ti. eso bhaginiyo ovādo 'ti niyyādetvā imaṃ udānaṃ punappunaṃ abhāsi :

adhicetaso appamajjato munino monapathesu sikkhato
sokā na bhavanti tādino upasantassa sadā satimato 'ti.

bhikkhuniyo evaṃ āhaṃsu : nanu avocumhā na dāni ajja ovādo iddho bhavissati, tañ ñeva dāni udānaṃ ayyo Cūḷapanthako punappunaṃ bhaṇissatīti. assosi kho āyasmā Cūḷapanthako tasmaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. atha kho āyasmā Cūḷapanthako veḥāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe caṇkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyam pi kappeti dhūmāyati pi pajjalati pi antarāpi dhāyati tañ ñeva udānaṃ bhaṇati aññañ ca bahum buddhavacanaṃ. bhikkhuniyo evaṃ āhaṃsu : acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, na vata no ito pubbe ovādo evaṃ iddho bhūtapubbo yathā ayyassa Cūḷapanthakassa 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Cūḷapanthako tā bhikkhuniyo yāva samandhakārā ovaḍitvā uyyojesi gacchatha bhaginiyo 'ti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo nagaradvāre thakkite bahinagare vasitvā kālass' eva nagaraṃ pavisanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : abrahmacāriniyo imā bhikkhuniyo, ārāme bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ vasitvā idāni nagaraṃ pavisantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussā-

naṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Cūlapanthako atthaṃgate suriye bhikkhuniyo ovadissatīti — la —. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Cūlapanthaka atthaṃgate suriye bhikkhuniyo ovadasīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ Cūlapanthaka . . . ovadissasi. n' etaṃ Cūlapanthaka appasunnānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

sammato ce pi bhikkhu atthaṃgate suriye bhikkhuniyo ovadeyya, pācittiyā ti. ||1||

sammato nāma ñatticatutthēna kammena sammato.

atthaṃgate suriye 'ti oggate suriye.

bhikkhuniyo nāma ubhatosaṃghe upasampannā.

ovadeyyā 'ti atṭhahi vā garudhammehi aññēna vā dhammena ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

atthaṃgate atthaṃgatasāññī ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa. atthaṃgate vematiko ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa. atthaṃgate anattaṃgatasāññī ovadati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ekato-upasampannaṃ ovadati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anattaṃgate atthaṃgatasāññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anattaṃgate vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anattaṃgate anattaṃgatasāññī, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti uddesaṃ dento, paripucchāṃ dento, osārehi ayyā 'ti vuccamāno osāreti, pañhaṃ pucchati, pañhaṃ puṭṭho katheti, aññass' atthāya bhaṇantaṃ bhikkhuniyo suṇanti, sikkhamānāya, sāmaṇeriyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||2||

dutiyāṃ.

PĀCITTIYA, XXIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upasamkamitvā chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ovadanti. bhikkhuniyo chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo etad avocaṃ : eth' ayyo

ovādaṃ gamissāma 'ti. yaṃ hi mayā ayye gaccheyyāma
 ovādassa kāraṇā, ayyā chabbaggiyā idh' eva amhe ovaṇṭitī,
 bhikkhuniyo . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā
 bhikkhū bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhuniyo
 ovaḍissantīti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti:
 kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunūpassayaṃ
 . . . ovaḍissantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave
 . . . ovaḍathā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vīgarahi buddho bha-
 gavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā . . . ovaḍissathā,
 n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasāḍāya — pa —
 evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:
 yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upasaṃkamitvā
 bhikkhuniyo ovadeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti.
 evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ
 paññattaṃ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī gilānā
 hoti. therā bhikkhū yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten' upa-
 saṃkamim̐su, upasaṃkamitvā Mahāpajāpatim̐ Gotamim̐ etad
 avocuṃ: kacci te Gotamī khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ ti. na
 me ayyā khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ. iñgh' ayyā dhammaṃ
 desetthā 'ti. na bhagini kappatī bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upa-
 saṃkamitvā bhikkhuniyā dhammaṃ desetun ti kukkucā-
 yantā na desesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ
 nivāsetvā pattacīvaram̐ ādāya yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten'
 upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. nisajja
 kho bhagavā Mahāpajāpatim̐ Gotamim̐ etad avoca: kacci te
 Gotamī khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ ti. pubbe me bhante
 therā bhikkhū āgantvā dhammaṃ desenti, tena me phāsu
 hoti. idāni pana bhagavatā paṭikkhittan ti kukkucāyantā
 na desenti, tena me na phāsu hotīti. atha kho bhagavā
 Mahāpajāpatim̐ Gotamim̐ dhammiyā kathāya . . . sampa-
 haṃsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim̐
 nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū
 āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upa-
 saṃkamitvā gilānaṃ bhikkhunim̐ ovaḍituṃ. evaṃ ca pana
 bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhunûpassayaṃ upasamkamitvâ
bhikkhuniyo ovadeyya aññatra samayâ, pâcittiyaṃ.
tatthâyaṃ samayo : gilânâ hoti bhikkhuni, ayaṃ tattha
samayo 'ti. ||2||

yo panâ 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.
bhikkhunûpassayo nâma yattha bhikkhuniyo ekarattaṃ pi
vasanti.

upasamkamitvâ 'ti tattha gantvâ.

bhikkhuniyo nâma ubhatosamghe upasampannâ.

ovadeyyâ 'ti atthahi garudhammehi ovadati, âpatti pâcitti-
yassa.

aññatra samayâ 'ti ðhapetvâ samayaṃ.

gilânâ nâma bhikkhuni na sakkoti ovâdâya vâ samvâsâya
vâ gantum. ||1||

upasampannâya upasampannasaññi bhikkhunûpassayaṃ
upasamkamitvâ aññatra samayâ ovadati, âpatti pâcittiyassa.
upasampannâya vematiko . . . ovadati, âpatti pâcittiyassa.
upasampannâya anupasampannasaññi . . . ovadati, âpatti
pâcittiyassa. aññena dhammena ovadati, âpatti dukkaṭassa.
ekatoupasampannâya ovadati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anupa-
sampannâya upasampannasaññi, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anupa-
sampannâya vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampannâya
anupasampannasaññi, anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti samaye, uddesaṃ dento, paripuccham dento . . .
(as Pâc. XXII. 2. 3) . . . âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||3||3||

tatiyaṃ.

PÂCITTIYA, XXIV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati
Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana
samayena therâ bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo ovadantâ lâbhino honti
civarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânaṃ.
chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû evaṃ vadanti : na bahukatâ therâ
bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo ovaditum, âmisahetu therâ bhikkhû

bhikkhuniyo ovadantīti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathañ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū evaṃ vakkhanti : na bahukatā . . . ovadantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ vadethā : na bahukatā . . . ovadantīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā evaṃ vakkhatha : na bahukatā . . . ovadantīti. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : āmisahetu therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadantīti, pācittiyān ti. ||1||

yo parā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

āmisahetū 'ti cīvarahetu piṇḍupātahetu senāsanahetu gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu sakkārahetu garukārahetu mānanahetu vandana hetu pūjanahetu.

evaṃ vadeyyā 'ti upasampannaṃ saṃghena sammataṃ bhikkhunovādaṃ avaṇṇaṃ kattukāmo ayasaṃ kattukāmo mañkuṃ kattukāmo evaṃ vadeti : cīvarahetu . . . pūjanahetu ovadatīti bhaṇati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññī evaṃ vadeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. dhammakamme vematiko evaṃ vadeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaññī evaṃ vadeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. upasampannaṃ saṃghena asammataṃ bhikkhunovādaṃ avaṇṇaṃ k. ayasaṃ k. mañkuṃ k. evaṃ vadeti : cīvarahetu . . . pūjanahetu ovadatīti bhaṇati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampannaṃ saṃghena sammataṃ vā asammataṃ vā bhikkhunovādaṃ avaṇṇaṃ kattukāmo . . . bhaṇati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme dhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaññī, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti pakatiyā cīvarahetu . . . pūjanahetu ovadantaṃ bhaṇati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3|| 2||

catutthaṃ.

PĀCITTIYA, XXV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jētavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvattthiyaṃ aññatarissā visikhāya piṇḍāya carati. aññatarāpi bhikkhunī tassā visikhāya piṇḍāya carati. atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhunim etad avoca : gaccha bhagini amukasmim okāse bhikkhā diyyatīti. sāpi kho evam āha : gacch' ayya asukasmim okāse bhikkhā diyyatīti. te abhinbadassanena sandiṭṭhā ahesum. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cīvaraṃ bhājīyati. atha kho sā bhikkhunī ovādaṃ gantvā yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhunim so bhikkhu etad avoca : ayaṃ me bhagini cīvarapaṭiṇḍiyo, sādīyissasīti. ām' ayya dubbalacīvara 'mhitī. atha kho so bhikkhu tassā bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ adāsi. so pi kho bhikkhu dubbalacīvaro hoti. bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhum etad avocaṃ : karo hi dāni te āvuso cīvaraṃ ti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ dassatīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ adāsīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. ñātikā te bhikkhu aññātikā 'ti. aññātikā bhagavā 'ti. aññātako moghapurisa aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā apatirūpaṃ vā santaṃ vā asantaṃ vā. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ dassasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ dadeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ pārivattakaṃ cīvaraṃ na denti. bhikkhuniyo . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā amlhākaṃ pārivattakaṃ

cīvaraṃ na dassantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tāsam bhikkhunīnaṃ . . . vipācentīnaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū . . . ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathāṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcannaṃ pārivattakaṃ dātum : bhikkhussa, bhikkhuniyā, sikkhamānāya, sāmaṇerassa, sāmaṇeriyā. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pārivattakaṃ dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ dadeyya aññatra pārivattakā, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

aññātikā nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāma-hayugā asambaddhā.

bhikkhunī nāma ubhatosaṃghe upasampannā.

cīvaraṃ nāma channaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ vikappanupagapacchimaṃ.

aññatra pārivattakā 'ti ṭhapetvā pārivattakaṃ deti, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

aññātikāya aññātikasaññī cīvaraṃ deti aññatra pārivattakā, āpatti pācittiyassa. aññātikāya vematiko . . . aññātikāya ñātikasaññī . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. ekatoupa-sampannāya cīvaraṃ deti aññatra pārivattakā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya aññātikasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya ñātikasaññī, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti ñātikāya, pārivattakaṃ, parittena vā vipulāṃ vipulena vā parittaṃ, bhikkhunī viśāsaṃ gaṇhāti, tāvakālikāṃ gaṇhāti, cīvaraṃ ṭhapetvā aññaṃ parikkhāraṃ deti, sikkhamānāya, sāmaṇeriyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||3||

pañcamāṃ.

PÂCITTIYA, XXVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi paṭṭho hoti cīvarakammaṃ kātum.

aññatara bhikkhuni yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad avoca : sādhu me bhante ayyo cīvaraṃ sibbetū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi tassā bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ sibbetvā surattaṃ superikamma-kataṃ katvā majjhe paṭibhānacittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā saṃharitvā nikkhipi. atha kho sā bhikkhuni yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad avoca : kahaṃ taṃ bhante cīvaraṃ ti. handa bhagini imaṃ cīvaraṃ, yathāsaṃhaṭaṃ haritvā nikkhipitvā yadā bhikkhuni-saṃgho ovādaṃ āgacchati tadā imaṃ cīvaraṃ pārupitvā bhikkhuni-saṃghassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito āgacchā 'ti. atha kho sā bhikkhuni taṃ cīvaraṃ yathāsaṃhaṭaṃ haritvā yadā bhikkhuni-saṃgho ovādaṃ āgacchati tadā taṃ cīvaraṃ pārupitvā bhikkhuni-saṃghassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito āgacchati. manussā . . . vipācenti : yāva chinnikā imā bhikkhuniyo dhuttikā ahirikāyo, yatra hi nāma cīvare paṭibhānacittaṃ vuṭṭhāpessanti. bhikkhuniyo evaṃ āhaṃsu : kass' idaṃ kamman ti. ayyassa Udāyissā 'ti. ye pi te chinnakā dhuttakā ahirikā tesam pi evarūpaṃ na sobheyya, kim pan' ayyassa Udāyissā 'ti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ sibbessaṭīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Udāyi bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ sibbesīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. nātikā te Udāyi aññātikā 'ti. aññātikā bhagavā 'ti. aññātako moghapurisa aññātikāya na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā apatirūpaṃ vā pāsādikaṃ vā apāsādikaṃ vā. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ sibbessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ sibbeyya vā sibbāpeyya vā, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

aññātikā nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāma-hayugā asambaddhā.

bhikkhuni nāma ubhatosaṃghe upasampannā.

cīvaraṃ nāma chaṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññātaraṃ cīvaraṃ.

sibbeyyā 'ti sayam sabbeti, ārāpathe ārāpathe āpatti pācittiyassa. sabbāpeyyā 'ti aññam ānāpeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. sakim ānatto bahukam pi sabbeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. || 1 ||

aññātikāya aññātikasaññi cīvaram sabbeti vā sabbāpeti vā, āpatti pācittiyassa. aññātikāya vematiko . . . aññātikāya ñātikasaññi . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. ekatoupasampannāya cīvaram sabbeti vā sabbāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya aññātikasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya ñātikasaññi, anāpatti. || 2 ||

anāpatti ñātikāya, cīvaram ṭhapetvā aññam parikkhāram sabbeti vā sabbāpeti vā, sikkhamānāya, sāmaṇeriyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 3 || 2 ||

chaṭṭham.

PĀCITTIYA, XXVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi saddhim saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjanti. manussā . . . vipācenti: yath' eva mayam sapajāpatikā āhiṇḍāma, evam ev' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bhikkhunīhi saddhim āhiṇḍanti. ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi saddhim saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjissanti — pa —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave bhikkhunīhi . . . paṭipajjathā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā bhikkhunīhi . . . paṭipajjissatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā . . . uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuniyā saddhim saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjeyya antamaso gāmantaram pi, pācittiyam ti.

evañ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti. || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū ca bhikkhu-

sappaṭibhayaṃ gantvā appaṭibhayaṃ dassitvā uyyojetabbā gacchatha bhaginiyo 'ti. ||1||

saṃvidahite saṃvidahitasāññī ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭi-pajjati antamaso gāmantaram pi aññatra samayā, âpatti pācittiyassa. saṃvidahite vematiko . . . saṃvidahite asaṃvidahitasāññī . . . âpatti pācittiyassa. bhikkhu saṃvidahati, bhikkhunī na saṃvidahati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. asaṃvidahite saṃvidahitasāññī, âpatti dukkaṭassa. asaṃvidahite vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. asaṃvidahite asaṃvidahitasāññī, anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti samaye, asaṃvidahitvā gacchati, bhikkhunī saṃvidahati bhikkhu na saṃvidahati, viśamketena gacchanti, âpa-dāsu, uṇṇattakassa, âdikammikassā 'ti. ||3||3||

sattamaṃ.

PĀCITTIYA, XXVIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaṃ nāvaṃ abhirūhanti. manussā . . . vipācenti: yath'eva mayā sapajāpatikā nāvāya kilāma, evaṃ ev' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya nāvāya kilantīti. assosam kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaṃ nāvaṃ abhirūhissantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaṃ nāvaṃ abhirūhathā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā bhikkhunīhi . . . abhirūhissatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā . . . sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaṃ nāvaṃ abhirūheyya uddhamgāminim vā adhoga-minim vā, pācittiyaṃ ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ pañ-nattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū ca bhikkhu-
niyo ca Sāketā Sāvattthim addhānamaggaṃ paṭipannā
onti. antarā magge nadi taritabbā hoti. atha kho tā bhi-
ckhuniyo te bhikkhū etad avocum: mayam pi ayyehi saddhim
ittarissāmā 'ti. na bhagini kappati bhikkhuniyā saddhim
amvidhāya ekam nāvaṃ abhirūhitum, tumhe vā paṭhamam
uttaratha mayam vā uttarissāmā 'ti. ayyā bhante aggapu-
sisā, ayyā 'va paṭhamam uttarantū 'ti. atha kho tāsam bhi-
ckhunīnam pacchā uttarantīnam corā acchindimsu ca dūsesum
ca. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Sāvattthim gantvā bhikkhuni-
nam etam attham ārocesum. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam . .
irocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato . . . ārocesum. atha kho
bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham
catvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave tiriyamta-
raṇāya bhikkhuniyā saddhim samvidhāya ekam nāvaṃ abhi-
rūhitum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadaṃ
addiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuniyā saddhim samvi-
dhāya ekam nāvaṃ abhirūheyya uddhamgāminim vā
adhogāminim vā aññatra tiriyamtarāṇāya, pācittiyān
i. || 2 ||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.
bhikkhunī nāma ubhatosamghe upasampannā.
saddhim ti ekato.

samvidhāyā 'ti abhirūhāma bhagini abhirūhām' ayya,
abhirūhām' ayya abhirūhāma bhagini, ajja vā hiyyo vā pare
vā abhirūhāmā 'ti samvidahati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu-
niyā abhirūhe bhikkhu abhirūhati, āpatti pācittiyassa. bhi-
ckhu abhirūhe bhikkhunī abhirūhati, āpatti pācittiyassa.
abho vā abhirūhanti, āpatti pācittiyassa.

uddhamgāminin ti ujjavanikāya. adhogāminin ti ojavani-
kāya. aññatra tiriyamtarāṇāyā 'ti ṭhapetvā tiriyamtarāṇāya.
kukkutasampāte gāme gāmantare gāmantare āpatti pācitti-
yassa. agāmake araṇṇe adḍhayojane adḍhayojane āpatti
pācittiyassa. || 1 ||

samvidahite samvidahitasāññi ekam nāvaṃ abhirūhati
uddhamgāminim vā adhogāminim vā aññatra tiriyamta-

nāya, āpatti pācittiyassa. saṃvidahite vematiko . . . (see Pāc. XXVII. 3. 2) . . . anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti tiriyaṃtaraṇāya, asaṃvidahitvā abhirūhanti, bhikkhūṇi saṃvidahati bhikkhu na saṃvidahati, visamketena abhirūhanti, āpadāsu, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||3||

atthamaṃ.

PĀCITTIYA, XXIX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷḷvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Thullanandā bhikkhūṇi aññatarassa kulassa kulūpikā hoti niccabhattikā. tena ca gahapatinā therā bhikkhū nimantitā honti. atha kho Thullanandā bhikkhūṇi pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena taṃ kulam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca : kim idaṃ gahapati pahūtaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattan ti. therā mayā ayye nimantitā 'ti. ke pana te gahapati therā 'ti. ayyo Sāriputto, ayyo Mahāmoggallāno, ayyo Mahākaccāno, ayyo Mahākoṭṭhito, ayyo Mahākappino, ayyo Mahācundo, ayyo Anuruddho, ayyo Revato, ayyo Upāli, ayyo Ānando, ayyo Rāhulo 'ti. kim pana tvam gahapati mahānāge tiṭṭhamāne cetake nimantesi. ke pana te ayye mahānāgā 'ti. ayyo Devadatto, ayyo Kakkālako, ayyo Kaṭamorakatissako, ayyo Khaṇḍadeviyā putto, ayyo Samuddadatto 'ti. ayaṃ carahi Thullanandaya bhikkhuniyā antarākathā vippakatā atha te therā bhikkhū pavisiṃsu. saccaṃ mahānāgā kho tayā gahapati nimantitā 'ti. idān' eva kho tvam ayye cetake akāsi, idāni mahānāgā 'ti gharato ca nikkadḍhi niccabhattaṃ ca pacchindi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma Devadatto jānaṃ bhikkhuniparipācitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjissatīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tvam Devadatta jānaṃ bhikkhuniparipācitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjasīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa jānaṃ . . . bhuñjissasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa . . . sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu jānaṃ bhikkhunīparipācitaṃ piṇḍa-pātaṃ bhuñjeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti.

evaṃ e' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Rājagahā pabbajito ñātikulaṃ agamāsi. mīnussā cirassāpi bhaddanto āgato 'ti sakkaccaṃ bhattaṃ akāṃsu. tassa kulassa kulūpikā bhikkhunī te manusse etad avoca : deth' ayyassa āvuso bhattaṃ ti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhagavatā paṭikkhittaṃ jānaṃ bhikkhunīparipācitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitun ti kukkucāyanto na paṭiggahesi, nāsakkhi piṇḍāya caritun, chinnabhatto ahoṣi. atha kho so bhikkhu āramaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhū . . . ārocesun. atha kho bhagavā etasmīṃ nidāne etasmīṃ pakaraṇo dhammīṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave pubbe gihisamārambhe jānaṃ bhikkhunīparipācitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitun. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu jānaṃ bhikkhunīparipācitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjeyya aññatra pubbe gihisamārambhā, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

jānāti nāma sāmaṃ vā jānāti aññe vā tassa ārocenti sāmaṃ vā āroceti.

bhikkhunī nāma ubhatoaṃghe upasampannā.

paripāceti nāma pubbe adātukāmānaṃ akattukāmānaṃ ayyo bhāṇako, ayyo bahussuto, ayyo suttantiko, ayyo vinayadharo, ayyo dhammakathiko, detha ayyassa, karotha ayyassā 'ti : esā paripāceti nāma.

piṇḍapāto nāma pañcannaṃ bhojanānaṃ aññataraṃ bhojanaṃ.

aññatra pubbe gihisamārambhā 'ti ṭhapetvā gihisamārambhaṃ. gihisamārambho nāma ñātakā vā honti pavāritā vā pakatipaṭiyattā vā.

aññatra pubbe gihisamārambhā bhuñjissāmīti paṭigaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

paripācīte paripācītasāññī bhuñjati aññatra pubbe gihi-samārambhā, āpatti pācittiyassa. paripācīte vematiko bh. a. p. g., āpatti dukkaṭassa. paripācīte aparipācītasāññī bh. a. p. g., anāpatti. ekato upasampannāya paripācītaṃ bh. a. p. g., āpatti dukkaṭassa. aparipācīte paripācītasāññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. aparipācīte vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. aparipācīte aparipācītasāññī, anāpatti. || 2 ||

anāpatti pubbe gihisamārambhe, sikkhamānā paripāceti, sāmaṇerī paripāceti, pañca bhojanāni thapetvā subbattha anāpatti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 3 || 3 ||

navamaṃ.

PĀCITTIYA, XXX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Udāyissa purānadutiyaikā bhikkhūṇsu pabbajitā hoti, sā āyasmato Udāyissa santike abhikkhaṇaṃ āgacchati, āyasmāpi Udāyi tassā bhikkhuniyā santike abhikkhaṇaṃ gacchati. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi tassā bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappessatīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Udāyi bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappesīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ . . . uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. || 1 || .

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.
bhikkhūnī nāma ubhatosamghe upasampannā.
saddhin ti ekato.
eko ekāyā 'ti bhikkhu c' eva hoti bhikkhūnī ca.

raho nâma cakkhussa raho sotassa raho. cakkhussa raho nâma, na sakkâ hoti akkhiṃ vâ nikhaṇiyamâne bhamukaṃ vâ ukkhiṇiyamâne sīsaṃ vâ ukkhiṇiyamâne passitaṃ. sotassa raho nâma, na sakkâ hoti pakatikathâ sotuṃ.

nisajjaṃ kappeyyā 'ti: bhikkhuniyā nisinnāya bhikkhu upanisinno vâ hoti upanipanno vâ, âpatti pācittiyaṣsa. bhikkhu nisinne bhikkhunī upanisinnā vâ hoti upanipannā vâ, âpatti pācittiyaṣsa. ubho vâ nisinnā honti ubho vâ nipannā, âpatti pācittiyaṣsa. || 1 ||

raho rahosaññī eko ekāya nisajjaṃ kappeti, âpatti pācittiyaṣsa. raho vematiko . . . raho arahosaññī . . . âpatti pācittiyaṣsa. araho rahosaññī, âpatti dukkaṭassa. araho vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. araho arahosaññī, anâpatti. || 2 ||

anâpatti yo koci viññū dutiyo hoti, tiṭṭhati na nisīdati, arahopekkho, aññāvihito nisīdati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 3 || 2 ||

dasamaṃ.

tass' uddānaṃ :

asammata-atthaṃgatā, upassaya-āmisā-dānena, sabbati, addhānaṃ, nāvaṃ, bhuñjeyya, eko ekāya te dasā 'ti.

ovādavaggo tatiyo.

PÂCITTIYA, XXXI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyā avidûre aññatarassa pûgassa āvasathapiṇḍo paññatto hoti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhû pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pavisitvā piṇḍaṃ alabhamānā āvasathaṃ agamaṃsu. manussā cirassāpi bhaddantā āgatā 'ti sakkaccaṃ parivisiṃsu. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhû dutiyaṃ pi divasaṃ — pa — tatiyaṃ pi divasaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā . . . āvasathaṃ gantvā bhuñjiṃsu. atha kho chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kiṃ mayaṃ karissāma, ārāmaṃ gantvā hiyyo pi idh' eva āgantabbāṃ bhavissatīti, tatth' eva anuvāsītva

anuvāsivā āvasathapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjanti. tittiyā apasakkanti. manussā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā anuvāsivā anuvāsivā āvasathapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjissanti. na yimesaṇi ñeva āvasathapiṇḍo paññatto, sabbesaṇi ñeva āvasathapiṇḍo paññatto 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū anuvāsivā anuvāsivā āvasathapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjissanti — pa —. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave . . . bhuñjathā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṇi hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā . . . bhuñjissatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā . . . sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

eko āvasathapiṇḍo bhuñjitabbo. tato ce uttari bhuñjeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti.

evaṇi c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Kosalesu janapadesu Sāvattihim gacchanto yena aññataro āvasatho ten' upasaṃkami. manussā cirassāpi thero āgato 'ti sakkaccaṃ parivisimsu. atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppajji, nāsakkhi tamhā āvasathā pakkamituṃ. atha kho te manussā dutiyam pi divasaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocaṃ : bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavatā paṭikkhittaṃ anuvāsivā anuvāsivā āvasathapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjitun ti kukkuccāyanto na paṭiggahesi, chinnabhatto ahosi. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattihim gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhū . . . ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā anuvāsivā anuvāsivā āvasathapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjituṃ. evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

agilānena bhikkhunā eko āvasathapiṇḍo bhuñjitabbo. tato ce uttari bhuñjeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

agilāno nāma, sakkoti tamhā āvasathā pakkamituṃ. gilāno nāma, na sakkoti tamhā āvasathā pakkamituṃ.

âvasathapiṇḍo nâma pañcannaṃ bhojanânaṃ aññataraṃ
bhojanaṃ sâlâyaṃ vâ maṇḍape vâ rukkhamaṇḍe vâ ajjhokâse
vâ anodissa yâvadattho paññatto hoti.

agilânena bhikkhunâ sakiṃ bhuñjitabbo. tato ce uttari
bhuñjissâmîti paṭigaṇhâti, âpatti dukkaṭassa, ajjhohâre ajjho-
hâre âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

agilâno agilânasaṇṇî tat' uttari âvasathapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjati,
âpatti pâcittiyassa. agilâno vematiko . . . agilâno gilâna-
saṇṇî . . . âpatti pâcittiyassa. gilâno agilânasaṇṇî, âpatti
dukkatassa. gilâno vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. gilâno
gilânasaṇṇî, anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti gilânassa, agilâno sakiṃ bhuñjati, gacchanto vâ
âgacchanto vâ bhuñjati, sâmikâ nimantetvâ bhojenti, odissa
paññatto hoti, na yâvadattho paññatto hoti, pañca bhoja-
nâni ṭhapetvâ sabbattha anâpatti, ummattakassa, âdikamma-
kassâ 'ti. ||3|| 3||

paṭhamam.

PĀCITTIYA, XXXII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Rājagahe viharati
Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena
Devadatto pahīnalābhasakkāro sapaṇiso kulesu viññāpetvâ
viññāpetvâ bhuñjati. manussâ . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi
nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ kulesu v. v. bhuñjissanti.
kassa sampannaṃ na manāpaṃ, kassa sādum na rucceṭṭi.
assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ.
ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nâma
Devadatto sapaṇiso kulesu v. v. bhuñjissatīti — pa —. saccaṃ
kira tvaṃ Devadatta sapaṇiso kulesu v. v. bhuñjasīti. saccaṃ
bhagavâ. vigaṇhi buddho bhagavâ: kathaṃ hi nâma tvaṃ
moghapurisa sapaṇiso kulesu v. v. bhuñjissasi. n' etaṃ
moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vâ pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca
pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

gaṇabhojane pâcittiyaṃ ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatâ bhikkhûnaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ pañ-
ñattaṃ hoti. ||1||

āvuso upāsako jivissati na mayan taṃ itthiṃ labhissāma, handa mayaṃ āvuso tassa upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇemā 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yena so upāsako ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocum : tvam kho 'si upāsaka katakalyāṇo katakusalo katabhiruttāṇo akatapāpo akataluddho akatakibbisso, kataṃ tayā kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ tayā pāpaṃ. kiṃ tuyh' iminā pāpakena dujjīvitena, matan te jīvitaṃ seyyo. ito tvam kālāṃkato kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjissasi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāressasīti. atha kho so upāsako saccaṃ kho ayyā āhaṃsu, ahañ hi katakalyāṇo katakusalo katabhiruttāṇo akatapāpo akataluddho akatakibbisso, kataṃ mayā kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ mayā pāpaṃ, kiṃ mayh' iminā pāpakena dujjīvitena, mataṃ me jīvitaṃ seyyo, ito ahaṃ kālāṃkato kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjissāmi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāressāmi, so asappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñji asappāyāni ca khādaniyāni khādi asappāyāni sāyaniyāni sāyi asappāyāni pānāni pivi, tassa asappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjato asappāyāni ca khādaniyāni khādato asappāyāni sāyaniyāni sāyato asappāyāni pānāni pivato kharo ābādho uppajji, so ten' eva ābādhena kālāṃ akāsi. tassa pajāpatī ujjhāyati khiyati vipāceti : alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussilā musāvādino. ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti. n' atthi imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ n' atthi imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, naṭṭhaṃ imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ naṭṭhaṃ imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ kuto imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, apagatā ime sāmāññā apagatā ime brāhmaññā. ime me sāmikassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇesum, imehi me sāmiko mārīto 'ti. aññe pi manussā ujjhāyanti . . . apagatā ime brāhmaññā. ime upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇesum, imehi upāsako mārīto 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇessanti. atha

kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ — la —. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇethā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisaṃ ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisaṃ upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇessatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisaṃ appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu sañcecca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya satthahāraṃ vāssa pariyeseyya maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyya maraṇāya vā samādapeyya ambho purisa kiṃ tuyh' iminā pāpakena dujjīvitena matan te jīvitaṃ seyyo 'ti, iticittamaṇo cittaṣaṃkappo anekapariyāyena maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyya maraṇāya vā samādapeyya, ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti. || 2 ||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

sañceccā 'ti jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vītikkamo.

manussaviggaho nāma yaṃ mātukucchismiṃ paṭhamāṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ paṭhamāṃ viññānaṃ pātubhūtaṃ yāva maraṇakālā, etthantare so manussaviggaho nāma.

jīvitaṃ voropeyyā 'ti jīvitindriyaṃ upacchindati uparodheti santatiṃ vikopeti.

satthahāraṃ vāssa pariyeseyyā 'ti asin vā satthiṃ vā bheḍḍiṃ vā lagulaṃ vā pāsānaṃ vā satthaṃ vā viṣaṃ vā rajjuṃ vā.

maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyyā 'ti jīvite ādinavaṇṇaṃ dasseti maraṇe vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati.

maraṇāya vā samādapeyyā 'ti satthaṃ vā āhara viṣaṃ vā khāda rajjuyā vā ubbandhitvā kālaṃ karohīti.

ambho purisa 'ti ālapanādhivacanaṃ etaṃ.

kiṃ tuyh' iminā pāpakena dujjīvitena 'ti, pāpakaṃ nāma jīvitaṃ : adḍhānaṃ jīvitaṃ upādāya daliddānaṃ jīvitaṃ pāpakaṃ, sadhanānaṃ jīvitaṃ upādāya adhanānaṃ jīvitaṃ pāpakaṃ, devānaṃ jīvitaṃ upādāya manussānaṃ jīvitaṃ

pāpakam. dujjīvitam nāma hatthacchinnassa pādacchinnassa hatthapādacchinnassa kaṇṇacchinnassa nāsacchinnassa kaṇṇanāsacchinnassa. iminā ca pāpakena iminā ca dujjīvitena matan te jīvitā seyyo 'ti.

iticcittamano 'ti yaṃ cittaṃ taṃ mano, yaṃ mano taṃ cittaṃ. cittasaṃkappo 'ti maraṇasaññī maraṇacetano maraṇādhippāyo.

añekapariyāyenā 'ti uccāvacehi ākārehi.

marañavaṇṇam vā saṃvaṇṇeyyā 'ti jīvite ādīnavam dasseti marañavaṇṇam bhaṇati ito tvam kālāmkato kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjissasi tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samañgibhūto paricāressasīti.

marañāya vā samādapeyyā 'ti sattham vā āhara viṣam vā khāda rajjuyā vā ubbandhitvā kālāṃ karoḥi sobbhe vā narake vā papāte vā papatā 'ti.

ayaṃ pīti purime upādāya vuccati.

pārājiko hotīti, seyyathāpi nāma puthusilā dvedhā bhinnā appaṭṭisaṇḍhikā hoti, evam eva bhikkhu sañceca manussa-viggahaṃ jīvitā voropetvā asamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati pārājiko hotīti. asaṃvāso 'ti, saṃvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ckuddeso samasikkhātā, eso saṃvāso nāma, so tena saddhiṃ n' atthi, tena vuccati asaṃvāso 'ti. || 3 ||

sāmaṃ, adhiṭṭhāya, dūtena, dūtaparamparāya, visakkiyena dūtena, gatapaccāgatena dūtena.

araho rahosaññī, raho arahosaññī, araho arahosaññī, raho rahosaññī.

kāyena saṃvaṇṇeti, vācāya saṃvaṇṇeti, kāyena vācāya saṃvaṇṇeti, dūtena saṃvaṇṇeti, lekhāya saṃvaṇṇeti.

opātaṃ, apassenam, upanikkhipanam, bhesajjaṃ, rūpūpahāro, saddūpahāro, gandhūpahāro, rasūpahāro, phoṭṭhabbūpahāro, dhammūpahāro, ācikkhanā, anusāsani, saṃketa-kammaṃ, nimittakammaṃ ti. || 1 ||

sāman ti sayam hanati kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā nissaggiyena vā.

adhiṭṭhāya 'ti adhiṭṭhahitvā ānāpeti evaṃ vijja evaṃ pahara evaṃ ghāteḥiti.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ maññamāno taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ jīvītā voropeti, mûlatṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so aññaṃ maññamāno aññaṃ jīvītā voropeti, mûlatṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada, itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvadata, itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropetū 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so itarassa āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. vadhako paṭiggaṇhāti, mûlatṭhassa āpatti thullaccayassa. so taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti sabbesaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada, itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvadata, itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropetū 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so aññaṃ āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. vadhako paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ jīvītā voropeti, mûlatṭhassa anāpatti, āṇāpakassa ca vadhakassa ca āpatti pārājikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so gantvā puna paccāgacchati nāhaṃ sakkomi taṃ jīvītā voropetun ti, so puna āṇāpeti yadā sakkosi tadā taṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so āṇāpetvā vippaṭisārī na sāveti mā ghāṭehīti, so taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so āṇāpetvā vippaṭisārī sāveti mā ghāṭehīti, so āṇāpetvā ahaṃ tayā 'ti taṃ jīvītā voropeti, mûlatṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so āṇāpetvā vippaṭisārī sāveti mā ghāṭehīti, so sādhu 'ti oramati, ubhinnaṃ anāpatti. ||2||

araho rahosaññī ullapati aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. raho arahosaññī ullapati aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. araho arahosaññī ullapati

aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. raho rahosaññi ullapati aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

kāyena saṃvaṇṇeti nāma, kāyena vikāraṃ karoti yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tāya saṃvaṇṇanāya marissā-mīti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. vācāya saṃvaṇṇeti nāma, vācāya bhaṇati yo evaṃ marati . . . marati, āpatti pārājikassa. kāyena vācāya saṃvaṇṇeti nāma, kāyena ca vikāraṃ karoti vācāya ca bhaṇati yo evaṃ marati . . . marati, āpatti pārājikassa. dūtena saṃvaṇṇeti nāma, dūtassa sāsanaṃ āroceti yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dūtassa sāsanaṃ sutvā marissāmīti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. lekkhāya saṃvaṇṇeti nāma, lekham chindati yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, akkharakkharāya āpatti dukkaṭassa. lekham passitvā marissāmīti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. ||4||

opātaṃ nāma, manussaṃ uddissa opātaṃ khanati papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; manusso tasmim papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. anodissa opātaṃ khanati yo koci papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; manusso tasmim papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. yakkho vā peto vā tiracchānagatamanussaviggaho vā tasmim papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; marati, āpatti thullaccayassa. tiracchānagato tasmim papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; marati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||5|| apassenam nāma, apassene sattham vā ṭhapeti visena vā makkheti dubbalaṃ vā karoti sobbhe vā narake vā papāte vā ṭhapeti papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; satthena vā visena vā papatitena vā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa;

marati, âpatti pārâjīkassa. ||6|| upanikkhipanaṃ nāma, asinṃ vā sattimṃ vā bheṇḍimṃ vā laḡuḡaṃ vā pāsāṇaṃ vā satthaṃ vā viṣaṃ vā rajiṃ vā upanikkhipati iminā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; tena marissāmiti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppâdeti, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjīkassa. ||7|| bhe-sajjaṃ nāma, sappiṃ vā navaṇītaṃ vā telaṃ vā madhuṃ vā phāṇitaṃ vā deti imaṃ sâyitvā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ sâyite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjīkassa. ||8||

rûpûpahāro nāma amanâpikaṃ rūpaṃ upasaṃharati bhayānakam bheravaṃ imaṃ passitvā uttasitvā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ passitvā uttasati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjīkassa. manâpikaṃ rūpaṃ upasaṃharati imaṃ passitvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ passitvā alābhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjīkassa. saddûpahāro nāma amanâpikaṃ saddaṃ upasaṃharati bhayānakam bheravaṃ imaṃ sutvā uttasitvā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ sutvā uttasati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjīkassa. manâpikaṃ saddaṃ upasaṃharati pemaṇiyaṃ hadayaṃgamaṃ imaṃ sutvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ sutvā alābhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjīkassa. gandhûpahāro nāma amanâpikaṃ gandhaṃ upasaṃharati jegucchaṃ pâṭikulyaṃ imaṃ ghâyitvā jegucchatā pâṭikulyatā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ ghâyite jegucchatā pâṭikulyatā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjīkassa. manâpikaṃ gandhaṃ upasaṃharati imaṃ ghâyitvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ ghâyitvā alābhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjīkassa. rasûpahāro nāma amanâpikaṃ rasaṃ upasaṃharati jegucchaṃ pâṭikulyaṃ imaṃ sâyitvā jegucchatā pâṭikulyatā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ sâyite jegucchatā pâṭikulyatā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjīkassa. manâpikaṃ rasaṃ upasaṃharati imaṃ sâyitvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ sâyitvā alābhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjīkassa. phoṭṭhabbûpahāro nāma amanâ-

pikam phoṭṭhabbam upasamharati dukkhasamphassam khara-samphassam iminā phuṭṭho marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tena phuṭṭhassa dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. manāpikam phoṭṭhabbam upasamharati sukkhasamphassam mudusamphassam iminā phuṭṭho alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tena phuṭṭho alābhakena sussatī, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. dhammūpahāro nāma nerayikassa nirayakatham katheti imaṃ sutvā uttasitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; taṃ sutvā uttasati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. kalyāṇakammassa saggakatham katheti imaṃ sutvā adhimutto marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; taṃ sutvā adhimutto marissāmīti dukkham vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. ||9||

ācikkhanā nāma, puṭṭho bhaṇati evaṃ marassu, yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tāya ācikkhanāya marissāmīti dukkham vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. anusāsani nāma, apuṭṭho bhaṇati evaṃ marassu, yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tāya anusāsaniyā marissāmīti dukkham vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. saṃketakammam nāma, saṃketam karoti purebhattam vā pacchābhattam vā rattim vā divā vā tena saṃketena taṃ jīvītā voropelīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tena saṃketena taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. taṃ saṃketam pure vā pacchā vā taṃ jīvītā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. nimittakammam nāma, nimittam karoti akkhiṇ vā nikhanissāmi bhamukam vā ukkhipissāmi sisam vā ukkhipissāmi tena nimittena taṃ jīvītā voropelīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tena nimittena taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. taṃ nimittam pure vā pacchā vā taṃ jīvītā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||10||

anāpatti asañicca ajānantassa na maraṇādhippāyassa ummattakassa ādikammikassā 'ti. ||11||4||

manussaviggahapārājikamhi paṭhamabhāṇavāram
niṭṭhitam.

saṃvaṇṇanā, nisīdanto, musal'-odukkhalena ca,
 vuḍḍhapabbajitā bhisanno, aggaṃ, vīmaṃsanā, viṣaṃ,
 tayo ca vatthukammehi, iṭṭhakāhi 'pare tayo,
 vāsi, gopānasi c' eva, aṭṭak', otaraṇaṃ, pati,
 seda-natthuñ ca, sambāho, nhāpan'-abbhañjanena ca,
 uṭṭhāpento, nipātento, anna-pānena maraṇaṃ,
 jāragabbho, sapattī ca, mātāputtaṃ ubho vadhi,
 ubho na miyyare, maddā, tāpaṃ, vañjhā, vijāyini,
 patodaṃ, niggahe, yakkho, vālayakkhañ ca pāhiṇi,
 5 taṃ maññamāno, pahari, saggañ ca, nirayaṃ bhaṇe,
 Ālaviyā tayo rukkhā, dāyehi apare tayo,
 mā kilamesi, na tuyhaṃ, takka-suvirakena cā 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti,
 tassa bhikkhū kārūññena maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇesum, so
 bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tesam kukkuceṃ ahoṣi: kacci nu kho
 mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā 'ti. atha kho to bhikkhū
 bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. āpattiṃ tumhe bhi-
 kkhave āpannā pārājikaṃ ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacārīko bhikkhu
 piṭhake pilotikāya paṭicchannaṃ dāraṃ nisidanto ottha-
 ritvā māresi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi — pa —. anāpatti
 bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave appaṭivekkhitvā
 āsane nisīditabbaṃ. yo nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge
 antaraghare āsanaṃ paññāpento musale ussīte ekaṃ musalaṃ
 aggahesi, dutiyo musalo paripatitvā aññatarassa dāraṃ
 matthake avatthāsi, so kālam akāsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi
 — pa —. kiṃcetto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. asañceico ahaṃ bha-
 gavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu asañceicā 'ti. tena kho pana
 samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge antaraghare āsanaṃ
 paññāpento udukkhalabhaṇḍikaṃ akkamitvā pavatṭesi, añña-
 taraṃ dāraṃ ottharitvā māresi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi
 — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu asañceicā 'ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena piṭāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā
 honti. kāle ārocite putto pitaraṃ etaḍ avoca: gaccha bhanto
 saṃgho taṃ patimānetīti, piṭṭhiyaṃ gahe tvā paṇāmesi, so
 papatitvā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi — pa —.

kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā maraṇādhippāyo 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti. kāle ārocite putto pitaraṃ etad avoca : gaccha bhante saṃgho taṃ patimānetīti, maraṇādhippāyo piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi, so papatitvā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti. kāle ārocite putto pitaraṃ etad avoca : gaccha bhante saṃgho taṃ patimānetīti, maraṇādhippāyo piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi, so papatitvā na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantaṃ tassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyaṃ pahāraṃ adāsi, salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyaṃ pahāraṃ adāsi, salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyaṃ pahāraṃ adāsi, salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati, so bhikkhu na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu visagataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ labhitvā paṭikkamanaṃ haritvā bhikkhūnaṃ aggakārikaṃ adāsi, te bhikkhū kālam akāmsu. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā jānāmiti. anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vīmaṃsādhippāyo aññatarassa bhikkhuno viṣaṃ adāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. vīmaṃsādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena Aḷavakā bhikkhū vihāravatthum

karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā silaṃ uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā silā heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu asaṇicecā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū viharavatthum karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā silaṃ uccāresi, uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake silaṃ muñci, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū viharassa kuḍḍaṃ utthāpenti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā itṭhakaṃ uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā itṭhakā heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu asaṇicecā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū viharassa kuḍḍaṃ utthāpenti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā itṭhakaṃ uccāresi, uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake itṭhakaṃ muñci, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā vasiṃ uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā vasi heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu asaṇicecā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ . . . uccāresi. uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake vasiṃ muñci, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceṃ . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā gopānasī uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā gopānasī . . . (three cases as above) . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā aṭṭakaṃ bandhanti. aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : āvuso atra ṭhito bandhāhīti, so tatra ṭhito bandhanto paripatitvā kâlam

akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. kiṃcitto tvañ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā maraṇādhippāyo 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena ālavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā attakam bandhanti. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca : āvuso atra t̥hito bandhāhīti, so tatra t̥hito bandhanto paripatitvā kālam akāsi — pa — paripatitvā na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāram chādetvā otarati. aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : āvuso ito otarāhīti, so tena otaranto paripatitvā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi . . . anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāram chādetvā otarati. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : āvuso ito otarāhīti, so tena otaranto paripatitvā kālam akāsi — pa — paripatitvā na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 12 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyā pīlito Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā papāte papataṃ aññataram vilivakāram ottharivā māresi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave attānaṃ pāteṭabbam. yo pāteyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā davāya silaṃ pavijjhiṃsu, aññataram gopālakaṃ ottharivā māresuṃ. tesam kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave davāya silā pavijjhitabbā. yo pavijjheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, taṃ bhikkhū sedesuṃ, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tesam kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, taṃ bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā sedesuṃ, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kālam akāsi. tesam kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 14 || tena kho pana

samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sîsâbhitâpo hoti, tassa bhikkhû natthum adamsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tesam kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave na maraṇâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sîsâbhitâpo hoti, tassa bhikkhû maraṇâdhippâyâ natthum adamsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tesam kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pārâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||15|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû sambâhesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . (*three cases as above*) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû nhâpesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû telena abbhañjimsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû utthâpesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû nipâtesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tassa bhikkhû annam adamsu . . . pânam adamsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||16||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ ithi pavutthapatikâ jârena gabbhini hoti, sâ kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iṅgh' ayya gabbhapâtanam jânâhîti. suṭṭhu bhaginîti tassâ gabbhapâtanam adâsi, dârako kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pārâjikan ti. ||17|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajâpatiyo honti, ekâ vañjhâ ekâ vijâyinî. vañjhâ ithi kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : sace sâ bhante vijâyissati, sabbassa kuṭumbassr issurâ bhavissati. iṅgh' ayya tassâ gabbhapâtanam jânâhîti. suṭṭhu bhaginîti tassâ gabbhapâtanam adâsi, dârako kâlam akâsi, mâtâ na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi . . . pārâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajâpatiyo . . . gabbhapâtanam adâsi, mâtâ kâlam akâsi, dârako na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâji-

kassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatiyo . . . gabbhapātanam adāsi, ubho kālam akāmsu — pa — ubho na kālam akāmsu. tassa kukkucecam ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||18|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā gabbhinī itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iṅgh' ayya gabbhapātanam jānāhīti. tena hi bhagini maddassū 'ti, sā madditvā gabbham pātesi. tassa kukkucecam . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā gabbhinī itthi . . . tena hi bhagini tāpehīti, sā tāpetvā gabbham pātesi. tassa kukkucecam . . . pārājikan ti. ||19|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vañjhā itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iṅgh' ayya bhesajjam jānāhi yenāham vijāyeyyan ti. suṭṭhu bhaginīti tassā bhesajjam adāsi, sā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucecam ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||20|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vijāyini itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iṅgh' ayya bhesajjam jānāhi yenāham na vijāyeyyan ti. suṭṭhu . . . āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||21||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sattarasavaggiyam bhikkhum aṅgulipatodakena hāsesum, so bhikkhu uttanta anassāsako kālam akāsi. tesam kukkucecam ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassā 'ti. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū chabbaggiyam bhikkhum kamman karissāmā 'ti ottharivā māresum. tesam kukkucecam ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassā 'ti. ||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhūtavajjako bhikkhu yakkham jīvita voropesi. tassa kukkucecam ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum vālayakkham vihāram pāhesi, tam yakkhā jīvita voropesum. tassa kukkucecam ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo aññataram bhikkhum vālayakkham vihāram pāhesi, tam yakkhā jīvita voropesum — pa — tam yakkhā jīvita na voropesum. tassa kukkucecam ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullacca-

yassâ 'ti. ||25|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum vâlakantâram . . . corakantâram . . . pâhesi, tam vâlâ . . . (corâ) . . . jivitâ voropesum. tassa kukkucçam . . . (*three cases each time as above*) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tam mañña-mâno tam jivitâ voropesi — pa — tam maññamâno aññam jivitâ voropesi — pa — aññam maññamâno tam jivitâ voropesi — pa — aññam maññamâno aññam jivitâ voropesi. tassa kukkucçam . . . pārâjikan ti. ||27||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti, aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pahāraṃ adāsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akāsi. tassa kukkucçam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu na maraṇâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti, aññataro bhikkhu maraṇâdhippâyō tassa bhikkhuno pahāraṃ adāsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akāsi — la — so bhikkhu na kâlam akāsi. tassa kukkucçam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikkassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||28||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kalyāṇakammassa saggakathaṃ kathesi, so adhimutto kâlam akāsi. tassa kukkucçam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu na maraṇâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu maraṇâdhippâyō kalyāṇakammassa saggakathaṃ kathesi, so adhimutto kâlam akāsi — la — so adhimutto na kâlam akāsi. tassa kukkucçam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikkassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nerayikkassa nirayakathaṃ kathesi, so uttasitvâ kâlam akāsi . . . (*the same three cases*) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||29||

tena kho pana samayena Âlavakâ bhikkhû navakammaṃ karontâ rukkham chindanti. aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca : âvuso atra ñhito chindâhîti, tam tatra ñhitam chindantaṃ rukkho otharitvâ mâresi . . . (*three cases*) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||30||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dāyaṃ âlimesum, manussâ daḍḍhâ kâlam akaṃsu . . . (*three cases*) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||31||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āghātaṇaṃ gantvā coraghātaṇaṃ etad avoca : āvuso mā yimaṃ kilamesi, ekena pahārena jīvitaṃ voropehīti. sutṭhu bhante 'ti ekeṇa pahārena jīvitaṃ voropesi. tassa kukkucceṇa ahosi. āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āghātaṇaṃ gantvā coraghātaṇaṃ etad avoca : āvuso mā yimaṃ kilamesi, ekena pahārena jīvitaṃ voropehīti. so nāhaṃ tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ karissāmīti taṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi. tassa kukkucceṇa ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa 'ti. ||32||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso nātighare hatthapādacchinno nātakehi samparikiṇṇo hoti. aññataro bhikkhu te manusse etad avoca : āvuso icchatha imassa maraṇaṃ ti. āma bhante icchāma 'ti. tena hi takkaṃ pāyethā 'ti. te taṃ takkaṃ pāyesuṃ, so kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucceṇa ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso kulaghare hatthapādacchinno nātakehi samparikiṇṇo hoti. aññataro bhikkhuno te manusse etad avoca : āvuso icchatha imassa maraṇaṃ ti. ām' ayye icchāma 'ti. tena hi loṇasuvirakaṃ pāyethā 'ti. te taṃ loṇasuvirakaṃ pāyesuṃ, so kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucceṇa ahosi. atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniṇaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ, bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. āpattiṃ sā bhikkhave bhikkhuno āpannā pārājikaṃ ti. ||33|| 5 ||

tatiyapārājikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

PĀRĀJIKĀ, IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvano kûṭāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre vassaṃ upagacchimsu. tena kho pana samayena Vajjī dubbhikkhā hoti dvihitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum. atha kho tesuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : etarahi kho Vajjī dubbhikkhā dvihitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum. kena nu kho mayaṃ upāyena samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vaseyyāma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāmā 'ti. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu : handa mayaṃ āvuso gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhema, evaṃ te amhākaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāmā 'ti. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu : alaṃ āvuso kiṃ gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhitena, handa mayaṃ āvuso gihīnaṃ dūteyyaṃ harāma, evaṃ te amhākaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāmā 'ti. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu : alaṃ āvuso kiṃ gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhitena, kiṃ gihīnaṃ dūteyyaṃ haṭena, handa mayaṃ āvuso gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāma asuko bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu catutthassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu sotāpanno, asuko bhikkhu sakadāgāmi, asuko bhikkhu anāgāmi, asuko bhikkhu arahā, asuko bhikkhu tevijjo, asuko bhikkhu chaḷabhiñño 'ti. evaṃ te amhākaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā

sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāma 'ti. eso yeva kho āvuso seyyo yo amhākaṃ gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsiṃsu : asuko bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī — pa — asuko bhikkhu chaḷabhiñño 'ti. atha kho te manussā lābhā vata no suladdhaṃ vata no yesaṃ vata no evarūpā bhikkhū vassaṃ upagatā, na vata no ito pubbe evarūpā bhikkhū vassaṃ upagatā yatha yime bhikkhū silavanto kalyāṇadhammā 'ti, te na tādisāni bhojanāni attanā bhuñjanti mātāpitūnaṃ denti puttadārassa denti dāsakammakaraporisassa denti mittāmaccānaṃ denti nātisālohitānaṃ denti yādisāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. te na tādisāni khādaniyāni sāyaniyāni pānāni attanā pivanti mātāpitūnaṃ denti puttadārassa denti dāsakammakaraporisassa denti mittāmaccānaṃ denti nātisālohitānaṃ denti yādisāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. atha kho te bhikkhū vaṇṇavanto ahesuṃ pīnindriyā pasannamukhavaṇṇā vippasanna-chavivaṇṇā. || 1 ||

āciṇṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vassaṃ vutthānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanīya upasaṃkamitum. atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā temāsaccayena senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Vesālī ten' upasaṃkamisū. anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanaṃ kūtāgārasālā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamisū, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidisū. tena kho pana samayena disāsu vassaṃ vutthā bhikkhū kiśā honti lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthataḡattā, Vaggumudātīriyā pana bhikkhū vaṇṇavanto honti pīnindriyā pasannamukhavaṇṇā vippasannachavivaṇṇā. āciṇṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditum. atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū etad avoca : kacci bhikkhave khamaniyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā 'ti. khamaniyaṃ bhagavā, yāpaniyaṃ bhagavā, samaggā ca mayaṃ bhante sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasimhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhā 'ti. jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti,

jānantāpi na pucchanti — pa — dvih' ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti dhammaṃ vā desessāma sāvakanāṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāma 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātiriye bhikkhū etad avoca: yathāka-thaṃ pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggā sammodamānā avi-vadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kila-mitthā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ āroccesum. kacci pana vo bhikkhave bhūtan ti. abhūtaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarāhi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisā ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapu-risā udarassa kāraṇā gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissatha. vamaṃ tumhehi mogha-purisā tiṇhena govikkattānena kucchi parikanto na tv eva udarassa kāraṇā gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito. taṃ kissa hetu. tatonidānaṃ hi moghapurisā maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ na tv eva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya, itonidā-nañ ca kho moghapurisā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apā-yaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ||2||

pañe' ime bhikkhave mahācorā santo samvījjamānā lo-kasmīṃ. katame pañca. idha bhikkhave ekaccassa mahā-corassa evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāmāhaṃ satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu āhiṇḍissāmi hananto ghā-tento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pacāpento 'ti. so aparena samayena satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmani-gamarājadhānīsu āhiṇḍati hananto ghātento chindanto chedā-pento pacanto pacāpento. evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa pāpabh'ikkhuno evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāmāhaṃ satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carissāmi sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito gahatṭhānañ c' eva pabbajitānañ ca lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapā-tasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. so apa-rena samayena satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigama-rājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carati sakkato garukato mānito pūjito

apacito gahaṭṭhānañ c' ova pabbajitānañ ca lābhi cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhikkhu tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā attano harati. ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhikkhu suddhaṃ brahmacāriṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti. ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhikkhu yāni tāni saṃghassa garubhaṇḍāni garuparikkhārāni seyyath' idaṃ ārāmo ārāmaṃ vihāro vihāraṃ vihāraṃ māñico pīṭhaṃ bhisī bimbohanaṃ lohakumbhī lohābhāṇako lohavārako lohakaṭṭhaṃ vāsī pharasa kuṭṭhāri kuddālo nikhādanaṃ valli veḷu muñjaṃ babbajaṃ tiṇaṃ mattikā dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ, tehi gīhi saṃgaṇhāti upal'peti. ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ. sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sasamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussaṃ ayaṃ aggo mahācoro yo asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. taṃ kissa hetu. theyyā vo bhikkhave raṭṭhapiṇḍo bhutto 'ti.

aññāthā santaṃ attānaṃ aññāthā yo pavedayo
 nikacca kitavasseva bhuttaṃ theyyona tassa taṃ.
 kāsāvakaṇṭhā bahavo pāpadhammā asaṇṇatā
 pāpā pāpehi kammehi nirayaṃ te upapajjare.
 seyyo ayogulo bhutto tatto aggisikhūpamo
 yañ ce bhuñjeyya dussilo raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ asaṇṇato 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānaṃ uttarimanussa-dhammaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ alamariyañāpādaṃ samudācareyya iti jānāmi iti passāmi, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā āpanno visuddhāpekkho evaṃ vadeyya : ajānaṃ evaṃ āvuso avacaṃ

jānāmi, apassaṃ passaṃ, tucchaṃ musā vilapin ti, ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||3||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū aditthe diṭṭhasaññino apatte pattasaññino anadhighate adhigata-saññino asacchikate sacchikatasaññino adhimānena aññaṃ byākarimṣu, tesāṃ aparena samayena rāgāya pi cittaṃ namati dosāya pi cittaṃ namati mohāya pi cittaṃ namati. tesāṃ kukkucāṃ ahosi : bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ mayāñ c' amhā aditthe diṭṭhasaññino . . . adhimānena aññaṃ byākarimhā. kacci nu kho mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattim āpannā 'ti. āyasmato Ānandassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. honti h' ete Ānanda bhikkhū aditthe diṭṭhasaññino . . . adhimānena aññaṃ byākaronti, tañ ca kho etam abbohārikan ti. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ alamariyaññadassanaṃ samudācareyya iti jānāmi iti passaṃti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā āpanno visuddhāpekkho evaṃ vadeyya : ajānaṃ evaṃ āvuso avacaṃ jānāmi, apassaṃ passaṃ, tucchaṃ musā vilapin ti, aññatra adhimānā, ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

anabhijānaṃ ti asantaṃ abhūtaṃ asaṃvijjamaṇaṃ ajānanto apassanto attani kusalaṃ dhammaṃ atthi me kusalo dhammo 'ti.

uttarimanussadhammo nāma jhānaṃ vimokkhaṃ samādhi samāpatti nānadassanaṃ maggabhāvanā phalasacchikiriyaṃ kilēsapahānaṃ vinivaraṇatā cittassa suññāgāre abhirati.

attūpanāyikan ti te vā kusale dhamme attani upaneti attānaṃ vā tesu kusalesu dhammesu upaneti.

ñānaṃ ti tisso vijjā. dassanaṃ ti yaṃ ñānaṃ taṃ dassanaṃ, yaṃ dassanaṃ taṃ ñānaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇiyo addhānamaggapaṭipanno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave addhānamaggapaṭipannena bhikkhunā nissayaṃ alabhamānena anissitena vatthun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti, te aññataraṃ āvāsaṃ upagacchimsu, tattha eko bhikkhu gilāno hoti. atha kho tassa gilānassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇiyo gilāno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā nissayaṃ alabhamānena anissitena vatthun ti. ||2|| atha kho tassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇiyo, ayañ ca bhikkhu gilāno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānupaṭṭhākena bhikkhunā nissayaṃ alabhamānena yāciyamānena anissitena vatthun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araññe viharati, tassa ca tasmim senāsane phāsu hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇiyo, araññe viharāmi, mayhañ ca imasmim senāsane phāsu hoti. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave āraññakena bhikkhunā phāsuvihāraṃ salla-kkhetena nissayaṃ alabhamānena anissitena vatthum yadā paṭirūpo nissayadāyako āgacchissati, tassa nissāya va-sissāmīti. ||4|| **73** ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Mahākassapassa upasampadāpekkho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmato Ānandassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi: āgacchatu. Ānando imaṃ anussāvevatīti. āyasmā Ānando evaṃ āha: nāhaṃ ussahāmi therassa nāmaṃ gahetum, garu me thero

'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gottena pi anussāvetuṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Mahākassapassa dve upasampadāpekkhā honti, te vivadanti: ahaṃ paṭhamam upasampajjissāmi, ahaṃ paṭhamam upasampajjissāmi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve ekānussāvane kātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ upasampadāpekkhā honti, te vivadanti: ahaṃ paṭhamam upasampajjissāmi, ahaṃ paṭhamam upasampajjissāmi. therā evaṃ āhamsu: handa mayaṃ āvuso sabbeva ekānussāvane karomā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve tayo ekānussāvane kātun, tañ ca kho ekena upajjhāyena, na tv eva nānupajjhāyenā 'ti. ||3|| **74** ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kumārakassapo gabbhaviṣo upasampanno hoti. atha kho āyasmato Kumārakassapassa etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na ūnavisatīvasso puggalo upasampādetabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi gabbhaviṣo. upasampanno nu kho 'mhi na nu kho upasampanno 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. yaṃ bhikkhave mātu kucchismiṇi paṭhamam cittaṃ uppannaṃ, paṭhamam viññānaṃ pātubhūtaṃ, tadupādāya sā 'v' assa jāti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gabbhaviṣaṃ upasampādetuṃ ti. ||1|| **75** ||

tena kho pana samayena upasampannā dissanti kuṭṭhikāpi gaṇḍikāpi kilāsikāpi sosikāpi apamārikāpi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave upasampādentena tassa antarāyike dhamme pucchituṃ. evañ ca paṇ: bhikkhave pucchitabbo: santi te evarūpā ābādhā kuṭṭham gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro, manusso 'si, puriso 'si, bhujisso 'si, anapo 'si, na 'si rājabhāṭo, anuññāto 'si mātāpitūhi, paripuṇṇavasisatīvasso 'si, paripuṇṇaṃ te pattacāvaraṃ, kimāmo 'si, konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ananusiṭṭhe upasampadāpekkhe antarāyike dhamme pucchanti. upasampadāpekkhā vitthāyanti, mañkū honti, na sakkonti vissujetuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam anusāsivā pacchā antarāyi-

ko dhamme pucchitun ti. ||2|| tath' eva saṅghamajjhe anusāsanti, upasampadāpekkhā tath' eva vitthāyanti, mañkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ anusāsitvā saṅghamajjhe antarāyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave anusāsitaḥ: paṭhamam upajjham gāhāpetabbo, upajjham gāhāpetvā pattacivaram ācikkhitabbam, ayaṃ te patto, ayaṃ saṅghāṭi, ayaṃ uttarāsaṅgo, ayaṃ antaravāsako, gaccha amumhi okāso tiṭṭhāhiti. ||3|| bālā avyattā anusāsanti, anusitthā upasampadāpekkhā vitthāyanti, mañkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bālena avyattena anusāsitaḥ. yo anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena anusāsitun ti. ||4|| asammattā anusāsanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave asammattena anusāsitaḥ. yo anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sammattena anusāsitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitaḥ: attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam parena vā paro sammannitaḥ. kathaṃ ca attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, aham itthannānam anusāseyyan ti. evam attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam. ||5|| kathaṃ ca parena paro sammannitaḥ. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, itthannāmo itthannānam anusāseyyā 'ti. evam parena paro sammannitaḥ. ||6|| tena sammattena bhikkhunā upasampadāpekkho upasamkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: suṇasi itthannāma. ayaṃ te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yaṃ jātam taṃ saṅghamajjhe pucchante santaṃ atthīti vattabbam, asantaṃ n' atthīti vattabbam. mā kho vitthāsi, mā kho mañku ahoṣi. evaṃ taṃ pucchissan ti: santi te evarūpā ābādhā . . . konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti. ||7|| ekato āgacchanti. na ekato āgantabbam. anusāsakena paṭhamam āgantvā saṅgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadā-

pekkho. anusittho so mayā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmo āgaccheyyā 'ti. āgacchāhīti vattabbo. ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārāpetvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisidāpetvā añjaliṃ paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadaṃ yācāpetabbo : saṃghaṃ bhante upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ bhante saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya, dutiyam pi bhante . . . , tatiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ bhante saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāyā 'ti. ||8|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmaṃ antarāyike dhamme puccheyyan ti. suṇasi itthannāma. ayaṃ te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yaṃ jātaṃ taṃ pucchāmi. santaṃ atthīti vattabbaṃ, asantaṃ n' atthīti vattabbaṃ. santi te evarūpā ābādhā . . . konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti. ||9|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho, parisuddho antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇ' assa pattacivaraṃ. itthannāmo saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi itthannāmena upajjhāyena. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampadāyeyya itthannāmena upajjhāyena. esā ñatti. ||10|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho, parisuddho antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇ' assa pattacivaraṃ. itthannāmo saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi itthannāmena upajjhāyena. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampadāmi itthannāmena upajjhāyena. yassa āyasmato khamati itthannāmassa upasampadā itthannāmena upajjhāyena, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkkhamati, so bhāseyya. ||11|| dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . yassa na kkkhamati, so bhāseyya. upasampanno saṃghena itthannāmo itthannāmena upajjhāyena. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, e' am etaṃ dhārayāmīti. ||12|| **76** || upasampadākammaṃ niṭṭhitam.

• tāvad eva chāyā metabbā, utupamāṇaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ, divasabbhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṃgīti ācikkhi-

tabbā, cattāro nissayā ācikkhitabbā: piṇḍiyālopabho-
janaṃ nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajīvaṃ ussāho kara-
ṇīyo, atirekalābho saṃghabbhattaṃ uddeśabbhattaṃ nimanta-
naṃ salākabbhattaṃ pakkhikaṃ uposathikaṃ pāṭipadikaṃ.
paṃsukūlacivaraṃ nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajīvaṃ
ussāho karaṇīyo. atirekalābho khomaṃ kappāsikaṃ kose-
yyaṃ kambalaṃ sāṇaṃ bhaṇṇaṃ. rukkhamaṃ ūlasenāsa-
naṃ nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajīvaṃ ussāho karaṇīyo.
atirekalābho vihāro aḍḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyaṃ guhā.
pūtimuttābhesajjaṃ nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajī-
vaṃ ussāho karaṇīyo. atirekalābho sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ
madhu phāṇitaṃ ti. ||1||77|| cattāro nissayā niṭṭhitā.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ
upasampādetvā ekakaṃ ohāya pakkamimsu. so pacchā eka-
ko āgacchanto antarā magge purāṇadutiyaikāya samāgacchi.
sā evaṃ āha: kiṃ dāni pabbajito 'sīti. āma pabbajito 'mhi-
ti. dullabho kho pabbajitānaṃ methuno dhammo, ehi me-
thunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. so tassā methunaṃ dham-
maṃ paṭisevitvā cirena āgamāsi. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu:
kissa tvaṃ āvuso evaṃ ciraṃ akāsīti. ||1|| atha kho so bhi-
kkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhū bhaga-
vato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave upasa-
mpādetvā dutiyaṃ dātum cattāri ca akaraṇīyāni āci-
kkhitum: upasampanna bhikkhunā methuno dhammo
na paṭisevitabbo antamaso tiracchānagatāya pi. yo bhikkhu
methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, assamaṇo hoti asakyaputti-
yo. seyyathāpi nāma puriso sīsacchinno abhabbo tena sarī-
rabandhanena jīvitum, evaṃ eva bhikkhu methunaṃ dham-
maṃ paṭisevitvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, taṃ te
yāvajīvaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. ||2|| upasampanna bhikkhunā
adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātāṃ vā ādātābbaṃ antamaso tiṇa-
salākaṃ upādāya. yo bhikkhu pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā
atirekapādaṃ vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātāṃ ādiyati, assa-
maṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathāpi nāma paṇḍupalāso
bandhanā pamutto abhabbo haritattāya, evaṃ eva bhikkhu
pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādaṃ vā adinnaṃ theyya-
saṃkhātāṃ ādiyitvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, taṃ te

yāvajīvaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. || 3 || upasampannena bhikkhunā sañcecca paṇo jīvītā no voropetabbo antamaso kunthakipillikaṃ upādāya. yo bhikkhu sañcecca manussaviggahaṃ jīvītā voropeti antamaso gabbhapātaṇaṃ upādāya, assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathāpi nāma puthusilā dvedhā bhinnā appaṭṭisandhikā hoti, evam eva bhikkhu sañcecca manussaviggahaṃ jīvītā voropetvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, taṃ te yāvajīvaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. || 4 || upasampannena bhikkhunā uttarimanussadhammo na ullapitabbo antamaso suññāgāre abhiraṃmāmiti. yo bhikkhu pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati jhānaṃ vā vimokkhaṃ vā samādhim vā samāpattiṃ vā maggaṃ vā phalaṃ vā, assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathāpi nāma tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo punavirūhiyā, evam eva bhikkhu pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapitvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, taṃ te yāvajīvaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ ti. || 5 ||

cattāri akaraṇīyāni niṭṭhitāni. || 78 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhittako vibbhāmi, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadaṃ yāci. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhittako vibbhāmi, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadaṃ yācati. so evam assa vacāniyo : passissasi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. sac' āhaṃ passissāmiti pabbājetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na passissāmiti na pabbājetabbo. || 1 || pabbājetvā vattabbo passissasi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. sac' āhaṃ passissāmiti upasampādetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na passissāmiti na upasampādetabbo. upasampādetvā vattabbo passissasi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. sac' āhaṃ passissāmiti osāretabbo, sac' āhaṃ na passissāmiti na osāretabbo. osāretvā vattabbo passasi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. sace passati, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce passati, labbhamānāya sāmaggīyā puna ukkhipitabbo, labbhamānāya sāmaggīyā anāpatti sambhoge samvāse. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ appaṭṭikamme ukkhittako vibbhāmi, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadaṃ yācati. so evam assa vacāniyo : paṭikarissasi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭikarissāmiti pabbājc-

tabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭikarissāmiti na pabbājetabbo. pabbājetvā vattabbo paṭikarissasi taṃ āpattin ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭikarissāmiti upasampādetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭikarissāmiti na upasampādetabbo. upasampādetvā vattabbo paṭikarissasi taṃ āpattin ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭikarissāmiti osāretabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭikarissāmiti na osāretabbo. osāretvā vattabbo paṭikarohi taṃ āpattin ti. sace paṭikaroti, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭikaroti, labbhamānāya sāmaggīyā puna ukkhipitabbo, alabbhamānāya sāmaggīyā anāpatti sambhogo saṃvāse. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpikāya dīṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittako vibbhamati, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadaṃ yācati. so evaṃ assa vācāniyo : paṭinissajjissasi taṃ pāpikaṃ dīṭṭhin ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭinissajjissāmiti pabbājetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭinissajjissāmiti na pabbājetabbo. pabbājetvā vattabbo paṭinissajjissasi taṃ pāpikaṃ dīṭṭhin ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭinissajjissāmiti upasampādetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭinissajjissāmiti na upasampādetabbo. upasampādetvā vattabbo paṭinissajjissasi taṃ pāpikaṃ dīṭṭhin ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭinissajjissāmiti osāretabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭinissajjissāmiti na osāretabbo. osāretvā vattabbo paṭinissajjāhi taṃ pāpikaṃ dīṭṭhin ti. sace paṭinissajjati, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭinissajjati, labbhamānāya sāmaggīyā puna ukkhipitabbo, alabbhamānāya sāmaggīyā anāpatti sambhogo saṃvāse 'ti. ||4|| **79** ||

Mahākhandhako paṭhamo.

vinayamhi mahatthesu pesalānaṃ sukhāvahe
niggahe ca pāpicchānaṃ lajjīnaṃ paggahe su
sāsanādhāraṇe c'eva sabbaññujinagocare
anaññavisaye khome supaññatte asaṃsaye |
khandhake vinaye c'eva parivāre ca mātike
yathatthakārī kusalo paṭipajjati yoniso. |
yo gavaṃ na vijānāti na so rakkhatī gogaṇaṃ,
evaṃ sīlaṃ ajānanto kiṃ so rakkheyya saṃvaram. |
pamuttṭhamhi ca suttante abhidhamme ca tāvade

5 vinaye avinatthamhi puna tiṭṭhati sāsanaṃ.|
 tasmā saṃgahaṇahetu uddānaṃ anupubbaso
 pavakkhāmi yathāñāṇaṃ, suṇātha mama bhāsato.|
 vatthu nidānaṃ āpatti nayā peyyālam eva ca
 dukkaraṃ taṃ asasetum, nayato taṃ vijānāthā 'ti.|

bodhi ca, Rājāyatanam, Ajapālo, Sahampati
 Brahmā, Ājāro, Uddako, bhikkhū ca, Upako isi,|
 Koṇḍañño, Vappo, Bhaddiyo, Mahānāmo ca, Assaji,
 Yaso, cattāro, paññāsaṃ, sabbe, pesesi so, disā,|
 vatthum, Mārehi, tiṃsā ca, Uruvelaṃ, tayo jaṭi,
 10 agyāgāraṃ, Muhārājā, Sakko, Brahmā ca, kovalā,|
 paṇsukūlaṃ, pokkharāṇi, silā ca, kakudho, silā,
 jambu, ambo ca, āmalako, pāricchattapuppham āhari,|
 phāliyaṇtu, ujjalantu, vijjhāyaṇtu ca Kassapa,
 nimujjanti, mukhī, meggho, Gayā, laṭṭhi ca, Māgadho,|
 Upatisso, Kolito ca, abhiññātā ca, pabbajjaṃ,
 dunnivatthā, paṇāmanā, kiso lūkho ca brāhmaṇo,|
 anācāraṃ ācarati, udaraṃ, māṇavo, gaṇo,
 vassaṃ, bālchi, pakkanto, dasa vassāni, nissayo,|
 na vattanti, paṇāmetum, bālā, passaddhi, pañca, cha,
 15 yo so añño ca, naggo ca, acchinnaṃ, jaṭi, Sākiyo,|
 Magadhesu pañca ābādhā, eko, coro ca āṅguli,
 Māgadho ca anuññāsi, kārā, likhi, kasāhato,|
 lakkhaṇā, inā, dāso ca, Bhaṇḍuko, Upāli, ahi,
 saddhakulaṃ, Kaṇḍako ca, āhundaṛikam eva ca,|
 vatthumhi, dārako, sikkhā, viharanti ca, kiṃ nu kho,
 sabbam, mukhaṃ, upajjhāye, apalāḷana-Kaṇḍako,|
 paṇḍako, theyya-pakkanto, ahi ca, mātari, pitā,
 arahanta-bhikkhū, bheda, ruhirena ca, vyañjanaṃ,|
 anupajjhāya—saṃghena, gaṇa-paṇḍakā-'pattako,
 20 acivaraṃ, tadubhayaṃ, yācītena pi ye tayo,|
 hatthā, pādā, hatthapādā, kaṇṇā, nāsā, tadubhayaṃ,
 āṅguli, aḷa-kaṇḍaraṃ, phaṇaṃ, khujjaṇi ca, vāmanaṃ,|
 galagaṇḍi, lakkhaṇā c' eva, kasā, likhita-sīpadi,
 pāpa-parisaddūsaṇi ca, kāṇaṃ, kuṇiṃ tath' eva ca,|

khañja-pakkahatañ c' eva, sacchinnairiyâpatham,
 jarândha-mûga-badhiram, andhamûgañ ca yaṃ tahiṃ,|
 andhabadhiram yaṃ vuttaṃ, mûgabadhiram eva ca,
 andhamûgabadhirañ ca, alajjinañ ca nissayaṃ,|
 vatthabbañ ca, kataddhânaṃ, yâcamânaena, pekkhanâ,
 25 âgacchantam, vivadenti, ekupajjhâyena, Kassapo,|
 dissanti upasampannâ âbâdhehi ca piḷitâ,
 ananusiṭṭhâ vitthâyanti, tatth' eva anusâsanâ,|
 saṃghe pi ca, atho bâlo, asammato ca, ekato,
 ullumputupasampadâ, nissayo, ekako, tayo 'ti.|
 imamhi khandhake vatthu ekasataṃ bâsattati.|

Mahâkhandhake uddânaṃ niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

M A H Â V A G G A .

II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭṭe pabbate. tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipatitvâ dhammaṃ bhāsanti. te manussâ upasaṃkamanti dhammasavanâya. te labhanti aññatitthiyesu paribbâjakesu pemaṃ, labhanti pasâdaṃ, labhanti aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ pakkhaṃ. ||1|| atha kho rañño Mâgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisâraṣṣa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapâdi: etarahi kho aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipatitvâ dhammaṃ bhāsanti. te manussâ upasaṃkamanti dhammasavanâya. te labhanti aññatitthiyesu paribbâjakesu pemaṃ, labhanti pasâdaṃ, labhanti aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ pakkhaṃ. yaṃ nûna ayyâpi cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. ||2|| atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro yena bhagavâ ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapâdi: etarahi kho aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ . . . aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. sâdhu bhante ayyâpi cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavâ râjânaṃ Mâgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisâraṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ

abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipatitun ti. ||4||1||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhagavatâ anuññâtaṃ cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipatitun ti te cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipatitvâ tuṇhî nisidanti. te manussâ upasaṃkamanti dhammasavanâya. te ujjhâyanti khiyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipatitvâ tuṇhî nisidissanti seyyathâpi mûgasûkarâ. nanu nâma sannipatitehi dhammo bhâsitaḥ 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khiyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipatitvâ dhammaṃ bhâsitun ti. ||1||2||

atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: yaṃ nûnâhaṃ yâni mayâ bhikkhûnaṃ paññattâni sikkhâpadâni tâni nesaṃ pâtimokkhuddesaṃ anujâneyyaṃ, so nesaṃ bhavissati uposathakammaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ sâyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānâ vuṭṭhito etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: idha mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: yaṃ nûnâhaṃ yâni mayâ bhikkhûnaṃ paññattâni sikkhâpadâni tâni nesaṃ pâtimokkhuddesaṃ anujâneyyaṃ, so nesaṃ bhavissati uposathakammaṃ ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitum. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave uddisitabbaṃ: vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ajj' uposatho pannaraso. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, saṃgho uposathaṃ kareyya pâtimokkhaṃ uddiseyya. kiṃ saṃghassa pubbakiccaṃ pârisuddhiṃ âyasanto

ārocetha. pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi, taṃ sabbeva santā sādhukaṃ suṇoma manasikaroma. yassa siyā āpatti, so āvikareyya, asantiyā āpattiyā tuṇhī bhavitabbaṃ, tuṇhibhāvena kho paṇāyasmante parisuddhā 'ti vedissāmi. yathā kho pana paccekapuṭṭhassa veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva evarūpāya parisāya yāvatatiyaṃ anussāvitāṃ hoti. yo pana bhikkhu yāvatatiyaṃ anussāviyamāne saramāno santiṃ āpattiṃ nāvikareyya, sampajānamusāvāḍ' assa hoti. sampajānamusāvādo kho paṇāyasmanto antarāyiko dhammo vutto bhagavatā. tasmā saramānena bhikkhunā āpannena visuddhāpekkhena santi āpatti āvikātabbā, āvikatā hi 'ssa phāsu hotiti. ||3|| pātimokkhaṃ ti ādiṃ etaṃ, mukhaṃ etaṃ, pamukhaṃ etaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ, tena vuccati pātimokkhaṃ ti. āyasmanto 'ti piyavacanaṃ etaṃ, garuvacanaṃ etaṃ, sagārava-sappatisādhivacanaṃ etaṃ āyasmanto 'ti. uddisissāmi ācikkhissāmi desessāmi paññāpessāmi paṭṭhapessāmi vivarissāmi vibhajissāmi uttānikarissāmi pakāsessāmi. tan ti pātimokkhaṃ vuccati. sabbeva santā 'ti yāvatikā tassā parisāya therā ca navā ca majjhimā ca, etc vuccanti sabbeva santā 'ti. sādhukaṃ suṇomā 'ti aṭṭhikavā manasikatvā sabbaṃ cetasā samannāharāma. manasikaromā 'ti ekaggacittā avikkhittacittā avisāhaṭacittā nisāmema. ||4|| yassa siyā āpattitī therassa vā navassa vā majjhimassa vā pañcannaṃ vā āpattikkhandhānaṃ aññatarā āpatti sattannaṃ vā āpattikkhandhānaṃ aññatarā āpatti. so āvikareyya 'ti so deseyya, so vivareyya, so uttānikareyya, so pakāseyya saṃghamajjhe vā gaṇamajjhe vā ekapuggale vā. asanti nāma āpatti anajjhāpannā vā hoti āpajjitvā vā vuṭṭhitā. tuṇhī bhavitabbaṃ ti adhvāsetabbaṃ, na vyāhātabbaṃ. parisuddhā 'ti vedissāmi jānissāmi dhāressāmi. ||5|| yathā kho pana paccekapuṭṭhassa veyyākaraṇaṃ hotīti yathā ekena eko puṭṭho vyākareyya, evaṃ eva tassā parisāya jānitabbaṃ maṃ pucchati. evarūpā nāma parisā bhikkhuparisā vuccati. yāvatatiyaṃ anussāvitāṃ hotīti sakim pi anussāvitāṃ hoti dutiyam pi anussāvitāṃ hoti tatiyam pi anussāvitāṃ hoti. saramāno 'ti jānamāno sañjānamāno. santi nāma āpatti ājjhāpannā vā hoti āpajjitvā vā avuṭṭhitā. nāvikareyya 'ti na deseyya na vivareyya na uttānikareyya na pakāseyya

samghamajjhe vā gaṇamajjhe vā ekapuggale vā. ||6|| sampa-
jānamusāvād' assa hotīti, sampajānamusāvādo kiṃ hoti.
dukkatāṃ hoti, antarāyiko dhammo vutto bhagavatā 'ti.
kissa antarāyiko. paṭhamassa jhānassa adhigamāya anta-
rāyiko, dutiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, tati-
yassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, catutthassa jhā-
nassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, jhānānaṃ vimokkhānaṃ sam-
ādhīnaṃ samāpattīnaṃ nekkhammānaṃ nissaraṇānaṃ pa-
vivekānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya antarāyiko.
tasmā 'ti taṃkāraṇā. saramānenā 'ti jānamānena sañjāna-
mānena. visuddhāpekkhenā 'ti vuṭṭhātukāmena visujjhitu-
kāmena. ||7|| santi nāma āpatti ajjhāpannā vā hoti āpajjitvā
vā avuṭṭhitā. āvikātabbā 'ti āvikātabbā samghamajjhe vā
gaṇamajjhe vā ekapuggale vā. āvikatā hi 'ssa phāsu hotīti,
kissa phāsu hoti. paṭhamassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu
hoti, dutiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, tatiyassa
jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, catutthassa jhānassa adhi-
gamāya phāsu hoti, jhānānaṃ vimokkhānaṃ samādhīnaṃ
samāpattīnaṃ nekkhammānaṃ nissaraṇānaṃ pavivekānaṃ
kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya phāsu hotīti. ||8||3||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā pātimokkha-
uddeso anuññāto 'ti devasikaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. bha-
gavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave devasikaṃ
pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukka-
ṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathe pātimokkhaṃ
uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bha-
gavatā uposathe pātimokkhuddeso anuññāto 'ti pakkhassa
tikkhattum pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti cātuddase pannarase
atṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.
na bhikkhave pakkhassa tikkhattum pātimokkhaṃ uddisi-
tabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhi-
kkhave sakim pakkhassa cātuddase vā pannarase vā
pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. ||2||4||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yathā-
parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti sakāya-sakāya parisāya.
bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave yathāpa-

risāya pātimokkham uddisitabbam sakāya-sakāya parisāya. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkatassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave samaggānam uposathakamman ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam samaggānam uposathakamman ti. kittāvatā nu kho sāmaggī hoti, yāvatā ekāvāso udāhu sabbā paṭhavīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ettāvatā sāmaggī yāvatā ekāvāso 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākappino Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye. atha kho āyasmato Mahākappinassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: gaccheyyam vāham uposatham na vā gaccheyyam, gaccheyyam vā saṃghakammam na vā gaccheyyam, atha khv āham visuddho paramāya visuddhiyā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Mahākappinassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma bala-vā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye āyasmato Mahākappinassa pamukhe pāturahosi. nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane, āyasmāpi kho Mahākappino bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||4|| ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Mahākappinaṃ bhagavā etud avoca: nanu te Kappina rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: gaccheyyam vāham uposatham na vā gaccheyyam, gaccheyyam vā saṃghakammam na vā gaccheyyam, atha khv āham visuddho paramāya visuddhiyā 'ti. evaṃ bhante. tumhe co brāhmaṇā uposatham na sakkarissatha, na garukarissatha, na mānessatha, na pūjessatha, atha ko carahi uposatham sakkarissati garukarissati mānessati pūjessati. gaccha tvam brāhmaṇa uposatham, mā no agamāsi, gacch' eva saṃghakammam, mā no agamāsi. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Mahākappino bhagavato paccassosi. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahākappinaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā s'muttejetvā sampahamsetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye
 • āyasmato Mahākappinassa pamukhe antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi. ||6||5||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ ettāvataṃ sāmaggī yāvataṃ ekāvāso 'ti. kittāvataṃ nu kho ekāvāso hotīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sīmaṃ sammannitum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā: paṭhamam nimittā kittetabbā, pabbatanimittam, pāsāṇanimittam, vananimittam, rukkhanimittam, magganimittam, vammikanimittam, nadinimittam, udakanimittam. nimitte kittetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yāvataṃ samantā nimittā kittitā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho etehi nimittehi sīmaṃ sammanneyya samānasamvāsam ekuposatham. esū ñatti. ||1|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yāvataṃ samantā nimittā kittitā, saṃgho etehi nimittehi sīmaṃ sammannati samānasamvāsam ekuposatham. yassāyasmato khamati etehi nimittehi sīmāya sammuti samānasamvāsāya ekuposathāya, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhāmati, so bhāseyya. sammatā sīmā saṃghena etehi nimittehi samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. ||2|| 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā sīmāsammuti anuññatā 'ti atimahatiyo sīmāyo sammannanti catuyojanikāpi pañcayojanikāpi chayojanikāpi. bhikkhū uposatham āgacchantā uddissamāne pi pātimokkhe āgacchanti uddiṭṭhamatte pi āgacchanti antarāpi parivasanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave atimahatī sīmā sammannitabbā catuyojanikā vā pañcayojanikā vā chayojanikā vā. yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiyojanaparamaṃ sīmaṃ sammannitum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nadipāraṃ sīmaṃ sammannanti. uposatham āgacchantā bhikkhū pi vuyhanti pattāpi vuyhanti civarāni pi vuyhanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nadipārā sīmā sammannitabbā. yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave yatth' assa dhuvaṇāvā vā dhuvasetu vā, evarūpaṃ nadipāraṃ sīmaṃ sammannitum ti. ||2|| 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū anupariveniyam pāti-

mokkham uddisanti asaṃketena. āgantukā bhikkhū na jānanti kattha vā ajj' uposatho kariyissatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave anupariveniyam pātimokkham uddisitabbam asaṃketena. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāraṃ sammanñitvā uposatham kātum yaṃ saṃgho ākaṅkhati vihāraṃ vā aḍḍhayogam vā pāsādam vā hammiyam vā guhaṃ vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammanñitabbam : ||1|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ uposathāgāraṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ uposathāgāraṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ uposathāgāraṃ sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati, so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmaṃ vihāro uposathāgāraṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etam dhārayāmiti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse dve uposathāgārāni sammatāni honti. bhikkhū ubhayattha sannipatanti idha uposatho kariyissati idha uposatho kariyissatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave ekasmim āvāse dve uposathāgārāni sammanñitabbāni. yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ samūhanitvā ekattha uposatham kātum. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave samūhantabbam : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ uposathāgāraṃ samūhaneyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ uposathāgāraṃ samūhanati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmaṃ uposathāgāraṃ samugghāto, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati, so bhāseyya. samūhataṃ saṃghena itthannāmaṃ uposathāgāraṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etam dhārayāmiti. ||4||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse atikhuddakam uposathāgāraṃ sammataṃ hoti. tadah' uposathe mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti. bhikkhū asammataya bhūmiyā nisinnā pātimokkham assosum. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ uposathāgāraṃ

sammannitvā uposatho kâtabbo 'ti, mayaṇi ca asammattāya bhūmiyā nisinnā pātimokkhaṃ assosumhā. kato nu kho amhākaṃ uposatho akato nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. sammatāya vā bhikkhave bhūmiyā nisinnā asammattāya vā, yato pātimokkhaṃ suṇāti, kato 'v' ass' uposatho. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho yāvamahantaṃ uposathapamukhaṃ ākaṇḍhati, tāvamahantaṃ uposathapamukhaṃ sammannatu. evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbam: paṭhamam nimittā kittetabbā. nimitte kittetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yāvata samantā nimittā kittitā, yadi saṃghassa pāttakallaṃ, saṃgho etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhaṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yāvata samantā nimittā kittitā, saṃgho etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhaṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhassa sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. sammatam saṃghena etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||2||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe navakā bhikkhū paṭhamataram sannipatitvā na tāva therā āgacchantīti pakkamimsu. uposatho vikāle ahosi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe therehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataram sannipatitun ti. ||1||10||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe sambahulā āvāsā samānasimā honti. tattha bhikkhū vivadanti amhākaṃ āvāse uposatho kariyatu amhākaṃ āvāse uposatho kariyatū 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā āvāsā samānasimā honti, tattha bhikkhū vivadanti amhākaṃ āvāse uposatho kariyatu amhākaṃ āvāse uposatho kariyatū 'ti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbe' eva ekajjham sannipatitvā uposatho kâtabbo, yatha vā pana therō bhikkhu viharati tattha sannipatitvā uposatho kâtabbo. na tv eva vaggena saṃghena uposatho kâtabbo. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1||11||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākassapa Andhakavindā Rājagaham uposatham āgacchanto antarā magge nadiṃ taranto manam vulho ahosi, cīvarāni 'ssa allāni. bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocum: kissa te āvuso cīvarāni allānīti. idbhāham āvuso Andhakavindā Rājagaham uposatham āgacchanto antarā magge nadiṃ taranto man' amhi vulho, tena me cīvarāni allānīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. yā sā bhikkhave saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammannatu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati etissā sīmāya ticīvarena avippavāsāya sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamaṭi, so bhāseyya. sammatā sā sīmā saṃghena ticīvarena avippavāsā. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā ticīvarena avippavāsasammuti anuññātā 'ti antaraghare cīvarāni nikkhipanti. tāni cīvarāni nassanti pi dayhanti pi undurehi pi khajjanti, bhikkhū duccolā honti lūkhacīvarā. bhikkū evaṃ āhaṃsu: kissa tumhe āvuso duccolā lūkhacīvarā 'ti. idha mayaṃ āvuso bhagavatā ticīvarena avippavāsasammuti anuññātā 'ti antaraghare cīvarāni nikkhipimbā, tāni cīvarāni naṭṭhāni pi daḍḍhāni pi undurehi pi khāyitāni. tena mayaṃ duccolā lūkhacīvarā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. yā sā bhikkhave saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammannatu t̐hapetvā gāmaṇi ca gāmaṇi pacāraṇi ca. „3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammanneyya t̐hapetvā

gāmañ ca gāmûpacārañ ca. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammata samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticivarena avippavāsaṃ sammannati t̐hapetvā gāmañ ca gāmûpacārañ ca. yassāyasmato khamati etissā sīmāya ticivarena avippavāsāya sammuti t̐hapetvā gāmañ ca gāmûpacārañ ca, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamaṭi, so bhāseyya. sammata sā sīmā saṃghena ticivarena avippavāsā t̐hapetvā gāmañ ca gāmûpacārañ ca. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||4|| sīmaṃ bhikkhave sammannantena paṭhamam samānasamvāsasīmā sammannitabbā, pacchā ticivarena avippavāso sammannitabbo. sīmaṃ bhikkhave samūhanantena paṭhamam ticivarena avippavāso samūhantabbo, pacchā samānasamvāsasīmā samūhantabbā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ticivarena avippavāso samūhantabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yo so saṃghena ticivarena avippavāso sammato, yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho taṃ ticivarena avippavāsaṃ samūhaneyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yo so saṃghena ticivarena avippavāso sammato, saṃgho taṃ ticivarena avippavāsaṃ samūhanati. yassāyasmato khamati etassa ticivarena avippavāsassa samugghāto, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamaṭi, so bhāseyya. samūhato so saṃghena ticivarena avippavāso. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||5|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sīmā samūhantabbā: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammata samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ samūhaneyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammata samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ samūhanati. yassāyasmato khamati etissā sīmāya samānasamvāsāya ekuposathāya samugghāto, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamaṭi, so bhāseyya. samūhatā sā sīmā saṃghena samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||6|| asammataya bhikkhave sīmāya aṭṭhapitāya yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, yā tassa vā gāmassa gāmasīmā nigamassa vā nigamasīmā, ayaṃ tattha

samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. agāmake ce bhikkhave araññe, samantā sattabbhantarā yaṃ tattha samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. sabbā bhikkhave nādi asimā, sabbo samuddo asīmo, sabbo jātassaro asīmo. nadiyā vā bhikkhave samudde vā jātassare vā yaṃ majjhima purisassa samantā udakukkhepā, yaṃ tattha samānasamvāsā ekuposathā 'ti. ||7||**12**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sīmāya sīmaṃ sambhindanti. bhagavato 'etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sīmā paṭhamāṃ sammatā, tesāṃ taṃ kammaṃ dhammikaṃ akuppaṃ tñhānārahaṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sīmā pacchā sammatā, tesāṃ taṃ kammaṃ adhammikaṃ kuppaṃ atñhānārahaṃ. na bhikkhave sīmāya sīmā sambhinditabbā. yo sambhindeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sīmāya sīmaṃ ajjhottharanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sīmā paṭhamāṃ sammatā, tesāṃ taṃ kammaṃ dhammikaṃ akuppaṃ tñhānārahaṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sīmā pacchā sammatā, tesāṃ taṃ kammaṃ adhammikaṃ kuppaṃ atñhānārahaṃ. na bhikkhave sīmāya sīmā ajjhottharitabbā. yo ajjhotthareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā. anujānāmi bhikkhave sīmaṃ sammannantena sīmantarikaṃ tṭhapetvā sīmaṃ sammannitun ti. ||2||**13**||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kati nu kho uposathā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. dve 'me bhikkhave uposathā cātuddasiko ca pannarasiko ca, ime kho bhikkhave dve uposathā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kati nu kho uposathakammānīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. cattār' imāni bhikkhave uposathakammāni, adhammena vaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, adhammena samaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, dhammena vaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, dhammena samaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ. i. tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ adhammena vaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, na bhikkhave evarūpaṃ uposathakammaṃ kātappaṃ na ca mayā evarūpaṃ uposathakammaṃ anuññātaṃ. ||2|| tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ adhammena samaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, na bhikkhave

evarūpaṃ . . . anuññātaṃ. tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ dhammena vaggam uposathakammaṃ, na bhikkhave evarūpaṃ . . . anuññātaṃ. tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ dhammena samaggam uposathakammaṃ, evarūpaṃ bhikkhave uposathakammaṃ kâtabbam evarūpaṃ ca mayā uposathakammaṃ anuññātaṃ. tasmāt iha bhikkhave evarūpaṃ uposathakammaṃ karissāma yad idaṃ dhammena samaggaṃ ti, evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti. ||3||14||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kati nu kho pâtimokkhuḍdesā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. paññ' ime bhikkhave pâtimokkhuḍdesā: nidānaṃ uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbam, ayaṃ paṭhamo pâtimokkhuḍdeso. nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattâri pārâjikaṇi uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbam, ayaṃ dutiyo pâtimokkhuḍdeso. nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattâri pārâjikaṇi uddisitvā terasa saṃghâdisese uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbam, ayaṃ tatiyo pâtimokkhuḍdeso. nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattâri pārâjikaṇi uddisitvā terasa saṃghâdisese uddisitvā dve aniyate uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbam, ayaṃ catuttho pâtimokkhuḍdeso. vitthāren' eva pañcama. ime kho bhikkhave pañca pâtimokkhuḍdesā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā saṃkhittena pâtimokkhuḍdeso anuññāto 'ti sabbakālaṃ saṃkhittena pâtimokkham uddisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saṃkhittena pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ âvāse tadah' uposathe savarabbhayaṃ ahoṣi. bhikkhū nâsa-kkhimsu vitthārena pâtimokkham uddisituṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati antarāye saṃkhittena pâtimokkham uddisitun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asati pi antarāye saṃkhittena pâtimokkham uddisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave asati antarāye saṃkhittena pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati antarāye saṃkhittena pâtimokkham uddisituṃ. tatr' ime antarāyā: rājantarāyo corantarāyo agyantarāyo udakantarāyo manussantarāyo

amanussantarāyo vāṇantarāyo sirīṃsapantarāyo jīvitantarāyo brahmacariyantarāyo. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpesu antarāyesu saṃkhittena pātimokkhaṃ uddisitum, asati antarāye vitthārenā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe anajjhīṭṭhā dhammaṃ bhāsanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe anajjhīṭṭhena dhammo bhāsitaṭṭho. yo bhāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsitaṃ paraṃ vā ajjesitaṃ ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe asaṃmatā vinayaṃ pucchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe asaṃmatena vinayo pucchitaṭṭho. yo puccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatenā vinayaṃ pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitaṭṭho: attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam parena vā paro sammannitaṭṭho. ||6|| kathañ ca attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmaṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyan ti. evaṃ attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam. kathañ ca parena paro sammannitaṭṭho. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyā 'ti. evaṃ parena paro sammannitaṭṭho 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe saṃmatā vinayaṃ pucchanti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatenā pi parisam oloketvā puggalaṃ tulayitvā vinayaṃ pucchitum ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe asaṃmatā vinayaṃ vissajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe asaṃmatena vinayo vissajjetaṭṭho. yo vissajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatenā vinayaṃ vissajjetum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitaṭṭho: attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam parena vā paro sammannitaṭṭho. ||9|| kathañ

ca attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbaṃ. vyattena bhikkhuna paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmena vinayaṃ puttḥo vissajjeyyan ti. evaṃ attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbaṃ. kathaṃ ca parena paro sammannitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmo itthannāmena vinayaṃ puttḥo vissajjeyyā 'ti. evaṃ parena paro sammannitabbo 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe sammatā vinayaṃ vissajjenti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatenā pi parisāṃ oloketvā puggalaṃ tulayitvā vinayaṃ vissajjetun ti. ||11||15||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū anokāsakataṃ bhikkhuṃ āpattiyaṃ codenti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave anokāsakato bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ codetabbo. yo codeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave okāsaṃ kārāpetvā āpattiyaṃ codetuṃ karotu āyasmā okāsaṃ ahaṃ taṃ vattukāmo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū chabbaggiyo bhikkhū okāsaṃ kārāpetvā āpattiyaṃ codenti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave kate pi okāse puggalaṃ tulayitvā āpattiyaṃ codetun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pur' amhākaṃ pesalā bhikkhū okāsaṃ kārāpentīti paṭigacce' eva suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe okāsaṃ kārāpentī. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe okāso kārāpetabbo. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalaṃ tulayitvā okāsaṃ kārāpetun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe adhammakammaṃ karonti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe adhammakammaṃ kātappaṃ. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. karonti yeva adhammakammaṃ. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ

ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave adhammakamme kayiramāne paṭikkositun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū chabbaggiyehi bhikkhūhi adhammakamme kayiramāne paṭikkosanti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave diṭṭhiṃ pi āvikātun ti. tesam yeva santiko diṭṭhiṃ āvikaronti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave catuhi pañcahi paṭikkositum, dvihi tihi diṭṭhiṃ āvikātum, ekena adhiṭṭhātum na me taṃ khamatīti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe pātimokkhaṃ uddisamānā sañicca na sāventi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave pātimokkhuddesakena sañicca na sāvetabbaṃ. yo na sāveyya, apatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi saṃghassa pātimokkhuddesako hoti kākassarako. atha kho āyasmato Udāyissa etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ pātimokkhuddesakena sāvetabbaṃ ti, ahañ c' amhi kākassarako. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pātimokkhuddesakena vāyamitum kathaṃ sāveyyaṃ ti, vāyamantassa anāpattīti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena Devadatto sagahaṭṭhāya parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave sagahaṭṭhāya parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe anajjhīṭṭhā pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe anajjhīṭṭhena pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave therādhikaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ti. ||9||16||

aññatitthiyabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Codanāvattu tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbenā cārikaṃ caramāno yena Codanāvattu tad avasari. tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū

viharanti, tattha thero bhikkhu bâlo hoti avyatto, so na jânâti uposathaṃ vâ uposathakammam vâ pâtimokkham vâ pâtimokkhuddesaṃ vâ. ||1|| atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad aho si : bhagavatâ paññattaṃ therâdhikaṃ pâtimokkhan ti, ayañ ca amhâkaṃ thero bâlo avyatto, na jânâti uposathaṃ vâ . . . pâtimokkhuddesaṃ vâ. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave yo tattha bhikkhu vyatto paṭibalo tassâdheyyam pâtimokkhan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvase tadah' uposathe sambahulâ bhikkhû viharanti bâlâ avyattâ, te na jânanti uposathaṃ vâ uposathakammam vâ pâtimokkham vâ pâtimokkhuddesaṃ vâ. te theram ajjhesimsu uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so evam âha : na me âvuso vattatîti. dutiyatheram ajjhesimsu uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam âha : na me âvuso vattatîti. tatiyatheram ajjhesimsu uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam âha : na me âvuso vattatîti. eten' eva upâyena yâva samghanavakam ajjhesimsu uddisatu âyasmâ pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam âha : na me bhante vattatîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvase tadah' uposathe sambahulâ bhikkhû viharanti bâlâ avyattâ, te na jânanti uposathaṃ vâ . . . pâtimokkhuddesaṃ vâ. te theram ajjhesanti uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so evam vadeti : na me âvuso vattatîti. dutiyatheram ajjhesanti uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam vadeti : na me âvuso vattatîti. ||4|| tatiyatheram ajjhesanti uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam vadeti : na me âvuso vattatîti. eten' eva upâyena yâva samghanavakam ajjhesanti uddisatu âyasmâ pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam vadeti : na me bhante vattatîti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi eko bhikkhu sâmantâ âvâsâ sajjukam pâhetabbo gâcchâvuso samkhittena vâ vitthârena vâ pâtimokkham pariyaṇṇitvâ âgacchâ 'ti. ||5|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad aho si : kena nu kho pâhetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ navam bhikkhum ânâpetun ti. therena ânattâ navâ bhikkhû na gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave

therena āpattena agilānena na gantabbam. yo na gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||17||

atha kho bhagavā Codanāvattthusmiṃ yāthābhirantaṃ viharitvā punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi. tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhū piṇḍāya carante pucchanti: katimī bhante pakkhassā 'ti. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: na kho mayaṃ āvuso jānāmā 'ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: pakkhagaṇanamattam p' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiya na jānanti, kiṃ pan' ime aññaṃ kiñci kalyāṇaṃ jānissantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pakkhagaṇanam uggaḥetun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kena nu kho pakkhagaṇanā uggaḥetabbā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbe' eva pakkhagaṇanam uggaḥetun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranto pucchanti: kivatikā bhante bhikkhū 'ti. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: na kho mayaṃ āvuso jānāmā 'ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: aññamaññaṃ p' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiya na jānanti, kiṃ pan' ime aññaṃ kiñci kalyāṇaṃ jānissantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhū gaṇetun ti. ||3|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kadā nu kho bhikkhū gaṇetabbā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe gaṇamaaggēna vā gaṇetuṃ salākaṃ vā gaḥetun ti. ||4||18||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajānantā ajj' uposatho 'ti dūraṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya caranti. te uddissamāne pi pāti-mokkhe āgacchanti uddiṭṭhamatte pi āgacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ārocetuṃ ajj' uposatho 'ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kena nu kho ārocetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā kālavato ārocetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero kālavato na ssarati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattakāle pi ārocetun ti. bhattakāle pi na ssari. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ kālāṃ sarati, taṃ kālāṃ ārocetun ti. ||1||19||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse uposathāgāraṃ uklāpaṃ hoti. āgantukā bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū uposathāgāraṃ na sammajjissanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāraṃ sammajjitun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathāgāraṃ sammajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā naṃ bhikkhum āṇāpetun ti. therena āpattā navā bhikkhū na sammajjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave therena ānattena agilānena na sammajjitabbaṃ. yo na sammajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena uposathāgāre āsanaṃ apaññattaṃ hoti. bhikkhū chamāyaṃ nisīdanti. gattāni pi cīvarāni pi pamsukitāni honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāre āsanaṃ paññāpetun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathāgāre āsanaṃ paññāpetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā naṃ bhikkhum āṇāpetun ti. therena āpattā navā bhikkhū na paññāpenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave therena ānattena agilānena na paññāpetabbaṃ. yo na paññāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena uposathāgāre padīpo na hoti. bhikkhū andhakāre kāyaṃ pi cīvaram pi akkamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāre padīpaṃ kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathāgāre padīpo kātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā naṃ bhikkhum āṇāpetun ti. therena āpattā navā bhikkhū na padīpenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave therena ānattena agilānena na padīpetabbo. yo na padīpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse āvāsikā bhikkhū n' eva pāniyaṃ upatthāpenti na paribhojaniyaṃ upatthāpenti. āgantukā bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āvāsikā bhikkhū n' eva pāniyaṃ upatthāpessanti na paribhojaniyaṃ upatthāpessanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkha-

ve pāṇiyam paribhojanīyaṃ upatthāpetun ti. ||5||
 atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kena nu kho pāṇiyam
 paribhojanīyaṃ upatthāpetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā na vaṃ
 bhikkhuṃ āṇāpetun ti. therena āṇattā navā bhikkhū na
 upatthāpentī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhi-
 kkhave therena āṇattena agilānena na upatthāpetabbaṃ. yo
 na upatthāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||6||20||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bālā avyattā
 disaṃgamikā ācariyupajjhāye na āpucehiṃsu. bhagavato
 etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā
 bhikkhū bālā avyattā disaṃgamikā ācariyupajjhāye na āpu-
 cehanti. tehi bhikkhave ācariyupajjhāyehi pucchitabbā:
 kahaṃ gamissatha, kena saddhiṃ gamissathā 'ti. te ce bhi-
 kkhave bālā avyattā aññe bāle avyatte apadiseyyūṃ, na
 bhikkhave ācariyupajjhāyehi anujānitabbā. anujāneyyūṃ
 ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te ce bhikkhave bālā avyattā an-
 anuññātā ācariyupajjhāyehi gaccheyyūṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa.
 ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse sambahulā
 bhikkhū viharanti bālā avyattā. te na jānanti uposathaṃ
 vā uposathakammaṃ vā pātimokkhaṃ vā pātimokkhuddesaṃ
 vā. tattha añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo
 dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito vyatto me-
 dhāvi lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo. tehi bhikkhave bhi-
 kkhūhi so bhikkhu saṃgahetabbo anuggahetabbo upalāpe-
 tabbo upatthāpetabbo cuṇṇena mattikāya dantakaṭṭhena mu-
 khodakena. no ce saṃgaṇheyyūṃ anugaṇheyyūṃ upalā-
 peyyūṃ upatthāpeyyūṃ cuṇṇena mattikāya dantakaṭṭhena
 mukhodakena, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave
 aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā bhikkhū
 viharanti bālā avyattā. te na jānanti uposathaṃ vā . . .
 pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhi-
 kkhū sāmanta' āvāsā sajjukaṃ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso
 saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkhaṃ pariyāpunitvā
 āgacchā 'ti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etam kusalaṃ. no ce
 *labhetha, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbe' eva yattha jā-
 nanti uposathaṃ vā . . . pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā, so āvāso

gantabbo. no ce gaccheyyup, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū vassam vasanti bālā avyattā. te na jānanti uposatham vā . . . pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu sāmanta āvāsā sajjukam pāhetabbo gacchāvuso samkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkham pariyāpuṇitvā āgacchā 'ti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalam. no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattāhakālikam pāhetabbo gacchāvuso samkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkham pariyāpuṇitvā āgacchā 'ti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalam. no ce labhetha, na bhikkhave tehi bhikkhūhi tasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ vasitabbaṃ. vaseyyup ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| **21**||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, saṃgho uposatham karissatīti. evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: atthi bhanto bhikkhu gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā pārisuddhiṃ dātum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā: tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhum upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṇṇaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacaṇīyo: pārisuddhiṃ dammi, pārisuddhiṃ me hara, pārisuddhiṃ me ārocchīti kāyena viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, dinnā hoti pārisuddhi, na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na dinnā hoti pārisuddhi. ||1|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalam. no ce labhetha, so bhikkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā pīthena vā saṃghamajjhe ānetvā uposatho kātabbo. sace bhikkhave gilānupaṭṭhākānam bhikkhūnam evaṃ hoti: sace kho mayaṃ gilānam ṭhānā cāvessāma, ābādho vā abhivaḍḍhi-ssati kālaṃkiriya vā bhavissatīti, na bhikkhave gilāno ṭhānā cāvetabbo, saṃghena tattha gantvā uposatho kātabbo, na tv eva vaggena saṃghena uposatho kātabbo. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā tatth' eva pakkamati, aññassa dātabbā pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā tatth' eva vibbhamati, kālaṃ karoti, sāmaṇero

paṭijānāti, sikkhaṃ paccakkhātako paṭijānāti, antimavatthum
 ajjhāpanako paṭijānāti, ummattako p., khittacitto p., veda-
 natto p., āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhittako p., āpattiyaṃ appa-
 ṭikamme ukkhittako p., pāpikāya dīṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge
 ukkhittako p., paṇḍako p., theyyasaṃvāsako p., titthiya-
 pakkantako p., tiracchānagato p., mātughātako p., pitughā-
 tako p., arahantaghātako p., bhikkhunīdūsako p., saṃgha-
 bhedaḥ p., lohituppāḍako p., ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti,
 aññassa dātābbaṃ pārisuddhi. ||3|| pārisuddhihārako ce bhik-
 khave dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ antarā magge pakkamati,
 anāhaṭṭaṃ hoti pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave
 dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ antarā magge vibbhamati, kālaṃ
 karoti — pa — ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti, anāhaṭṭaṃ hoti
 pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pāri-
 suddhiyaṃ saṃghappatto pakkamati, āhaṭṭaṃ hoti pārisuddhi.
 pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ saṃ-
 ghappatto vibbhamati, kālaṃ karoti — la — ubhatovyañja-
 nako paṭijānāti, āhaṭṭaṃ hoti pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce
 bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ saṃghappatto sutto na āro-
 ceti, pamatto na āroceti, samāpanno na āroceti, āhaṭṭaṃ hoti
 pārisuddhi, pārisuddhihārakassa anāpatti. pārisuddhihārako
 ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ saṃghappatto sañcicca
 na āroceti, āhaṭṭaṃ hoti pārisuddhi, pārisuddhihārakassa āpatti
 dukkaṭṭassa 'ti. ||4|| **22** ||

•
 atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: sannipatatha bhi-
 kkhhave, saṃgho kammaṃ karissatīti. evaṃ vutte aññataro
 bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: atthi bhante bhikkhu
 gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena
 bhikkhunā chandam dātum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave
 dātābbo: tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekam bhikkhum upa-
 samkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisi-
 ditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo: chandam
 dammi, chandam me hara, chandam me ārocehīti kāyena
 viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, dinno
 hoti chando, na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na
 *kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na dinno hoti chando. ||1|| evaṃ
 ce tam labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalam. no ce labhetha, so bhi-

kkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā piñhena vā saṅgha-majjhe ānetvā kammaṃ kātabbam. sace bhikkhave gilānu-patthākānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : sace kho mayam gilānaṃ ṭhānā cāvessāma, ābādho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kālam-kiriya vā bhavissatīti, na bhikkhave gilāno ṭhānā cāvetabbo, saṅghena tattha gantvā kammaṃ kātabbam, na tv eva vaggena saṅghena kammaṃ kātabbam. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| chandahārako ce bhikkhave dinne chande tath' eva pakkamati, aññassa dātabbo chando. chandahārako ce bhikkhave dinne chande tath' eva vibbhamati, kālam karoti . . . ubhatovyaññanako paṭijānāti, aññassa dātabbo chando. chandahārako ce bhikkhave dinne chande antarā magge pakkamati, anāhaṭo hoti chando. chandahārako ce . . . (comp. II. 22. 4) . . . chandahārakassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe pārisuddhiṃ dentena chandam pi dātuṃ santi saṅghassa karaṇīyan ti. ||3||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ tadah' uposathe ñātakā gaṇhiṃsu. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ tadah' uposathe ñātakā gaṇhanti. te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhuṃ muhuttaṃ muñcatha yāvāyaṃ bhikkhu uposathaṃ karotīti. ||1|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icce etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yāvāyaṃ bhikkhu pārisuddhiṃ detīti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icce etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha, te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhuṃ muhuttaṃ nissīmaṃ netha yāva saṅgho uposathaṃ karotīti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icce etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, na tv eva vaggena saṅghena uposatho kātabbo. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ tadah' uposathe rājāno gaṇhanti — la — corā gaṇhanti, dhuttā gaṇhanti, bhikkhū paccatthikā gaṇhanti. te bhikkhū paccatthikā bhikkhūhi evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iṅgha . . . (comp. § 1. 2.) . . . na tv eva vaggena saṅghena uposatho kātabbo. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||24||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : sannipatatha bhikkhave, atthi saṃghassa karaṇīyaṃ ti. evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca : atthi bhante Gaggo nāma bhikkhu ummattako, so anāgato 'ti. dve 'me bhikkhave ummattakā : atthi bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi sarati, atthi n' eva sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āgacchati, āgacchati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi āgacchati, atthi n' eva āgacchati. ||1|| tatra bhikkhave yv āyaṃ ummattako sarati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āgacchati, āgacchati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi āgacchati, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpassa ummattakassa ummattakasammutiṃ dātum. ||2|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āgacchati, āgacchati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi āgacchati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiṃ daḍeyya sareyya vā Gaggo bhikkhu uposatham na vā sareyya, sareyya vā saṃghakammaṃ na vā sareyya, āgaccheyya vā uposatham na vā āgaccheyya, āgaccheyya vā saṃghakammaṃ na vā āgaccheyya, saṃgho saha vā Gaggena vinā vā Gaggena uposatham kareyya saṃghakammaṃ kareyya. esā ñatti. ||3|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposatham . . . na pi āgacchati. saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiṃ deti sareyya vā Gaggo . . . na vā āgaccheyya, saṃgho saha vā Gaggena vinā vā Gaggena uposatham karissati saṃghakammaṃ karissati. yassāyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiyā dānaṃ sareyya vā . . . saṃghakammaṃ karissati, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati, so bhāseyya. dir iā saṃghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammuti sareyya vā . . . saṃghakammaṃ karissati. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||4|| **25** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe cattāro bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam uposatho kâtabbo 'ti, mayaṃ c' amhā cattāro janā. katham nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave catunnam pātimokkham uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe tayo bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam catunnam pātimokkham uddisitum, mayaṃ c' amhā tayo janā. katham nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇnam pārisuddhiuposatham kâtuṃ. ||2|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā: suṇantu me āyasmanto. ajj' uposatho pannarasoyad' āyasmantānam pattakallam, mayam aññamaññaṃ pārisuddhiuposatham kareyyamā 'ti. therena bhikkhunā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahevā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: parisuddho aham āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho aham āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho aham āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārethā 'ti. ||3|| navakena bhikkhunā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahevā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārethā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe dve bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam catunnam pātimokkham uddisitum, tiṇnam pārisuddhiuposatham kâtuṃ, mayaṃ c' amhā dve janā. katham nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave dvinnam pārisuddhiuposatham kâtuṃ. ||5|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbo: therena bhikkhunā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahevā navo bhikkhu evam assa vacaniyo: parisuddho aham āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārehi, parisuddho aham āvuso, parisuddho

ti maṃ dhārehi, parisuddho ahaṃ āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārehīti. ||6|| navakena bhikkhunā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ caritvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahevā thero bhikkhu evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo : parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārethā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe eko bhikkhu viharati. tha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad aho si : bhagavatā anuññātaṃ atunnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitum, tiṇṇannaṃ pārisuddhiuposathaṃ kātum, dvinnam pārisuddhiuposathaṃ kātum, hañi c' amhi ekako. kathaṃ nu kho mayā uposatho kātabbo ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe eko bhikkhu viharati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yattha bhikkhū paṭi-kamanti upaṭṭhānasālāya vā maṇḍape vā rukkhavūle vā, so lesa sammajjitvā pāṇiyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā āsannaṃ paññāpetvā padipaṃ katvā nisīditabbaṃ. sace aññe bhikkhū āgacchanti, tehi saddhim uposatho kātabbo, no ce gacchanti, ajja me uposatho 'ti adhiṭṭhātābbaṃ. no ce dhiṭṭhaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||9|| tatra bhikkhave attha cattāro bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhim haritvā tihi pātimokkhaṃ uddisitābbaṃ. uddiseyyum ce, patti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha tayo bhikkhū iharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhim āharitvā dvīhi pārisuddhiuposatho kātabbo. kareyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha dve bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhim āharitvā ekena adhiṭṭhātābbaṃ. adhiṭṭhaheyya ce, patti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||10|| **26**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tadah' uposathe pattim āpanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad aho si : bhagavatā paññātaṃ na sāpattikena uposatho kātabbo 'ti, ahañi c' amhi āpattim āpanno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadah' uposathe āpattim āpanno hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhum pasamkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ

nisiditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmaṃ āpattim āpanno, taṃ paṭidesemīti. tena vattabbo : passasīti. āma passāmiti. āyatim samvareyyāsi-ti. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadah' uposathe āpattiyā vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvā ekamsam . . . evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmāya āpattiyā vematiko, yadā nibbematiko bhavissāmi, tadā taṃ āpattim paṭikarissāmiti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkham sotabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sabhāgaṃ āpattim desenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave sabhāgā āpatti desetabbā. yo deseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sabhāgaṃ āpattim paṭigaṇhanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave sabhāgā āpatti paṭiggahetabbā. yo paṭigaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne āpattim sarati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ na sāpattikena uposatho kātabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattim āpanno. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne āpattim sarati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sāmantā bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmāya āpattim āpanno, ito vuṭṭhahitvā taṃ āpattim paṭikarissāmiti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkham sotabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne āpattiyā vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sāmantā bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmāya āpattiyā vematiko, yadā nibbematiko bhavissāmi, tadā taṃ āpattim paṭikarissāmiti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkham sotabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattim āpanno hoti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ na sabhāgā āpatti desetabbā, na sabhāgā āpatti paṭigga-

hetabbā 'ti, ayañ ca sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu sāmanta āvāsā sajjukaṃ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarivā āgaccha, mayaṃ te santike āpattiṃ paṭikarissāmā 'ti. ||6|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno. yadā aññaṃ bhikkhum suddham anāpattikaṃ passissati, tadā tassa santike taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissatīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhaṃ uddisittabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sabbo saṃgho sabhāgāya āpattiyaṃ vematiko hoti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ sabbo saṃgho sabhāgāya āpattiyaṃ vematiko. yadā nibbematiko bhavissati, tadā taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissatīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhaṃ uddisittabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse vassupagato saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu . . . (§ 6. 7) . . . no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattāhakālakaṃ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarivā āgaccha, mayaṃ te santike taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissāmā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, so na jānāti tassā āpattiyaṃ nāmaṃ gottam. tatth' añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikāddharo paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucceko sikkhākāmo, tam enaṃ aññatara bhikkhu yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca: yo nu kho āvuso c'rañ c' evaṃ ce karoti, kiṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjātīti. ||10|| so evaṃ āha: yo kho āvuso evaṃ c' evaṃ ce karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati. imaṃ nāma tvaṃ āvuso āpattiṃ āpanno paṭikarohi taṃ āpattin ti. so evaṃ āha: na kho ahaṃ āvuso eko 'va imaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, ayaṃ

sabbo saṃgho imaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. so evaṃ āha: kin te āvuso karissati paro āpanno vā anāpanno vā. iṅgha tvaṃ āvuso sakāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhahā 'ti. ||11|| atha kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarivā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: yo kira āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati. imaṃ nāma tumhe āvuso āpattiṃ āpannā paṭikarotha taṃ āpattiṃ ti. atha kho te bhikkhū na icchimsu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikātum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, so na jānāti tassā āpattiyā nāmaṃ gottam. tatth' añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto . . . sikkhākāmo, tam enaṃ aññataro bhikkhu yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum evaṃ vadeti: yo nu kho āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti kiṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati. ||13|| so evaṃ vadeti: yo kho āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati. imaṃ nāma tvaṃ āvuso āpattiṃ āpanno paṭikarohi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso eko 'va imaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, ayaṃ sabbo saṃgho imaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: kin te āvuso karissati paro āpanno vā anāpanno vā. iṅgha tvaṃ āvuso sakāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhahā 'ti. ||14|| so ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarivā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū evaṃ vadeti: yo kira āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati, imaṃ nāma tumhe āvuso āpattiṃ āpannā paṭikarotha taṃ āpattiṃ ti, te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikareyyum, icc etam kusalam, no ce paṭikareyyum, na te bhikkhave bhikkhū tena bhikkhunā akāmā vacanīyā 'ti. ||15|| **27**

Codanāvattubbhānavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatimsu cattāro vā atirekā vā, te na jānimsu atth' añño āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā

'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino uposathaṃ akāṃsu pātimokkhaṃ uddisimsu. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchimsu bahutarā. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te na jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino uposathaṃ karonti pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . (=§ 2) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, avasesaṃ sotabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . (§ 2) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, avasesaṃ sotabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe avuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe avuṭṭhi-

tāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe avuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave . . . (=§ 5) . . . , . . . ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . samasamā . . . , . . . ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . thokatarā . . . ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā . . . samasamā . . . thokatarā . . . (=§ 6) . . . ||7||
anāpattipannarasakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||28||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā vaggasaññino uposathaṃ karonti pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisittabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . (=§ 1) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, avasesaṃ sotabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . (=§ 1) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, avasesaṃ sotabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe — gha — avuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — sabbāya

vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā — la — samasamā — la — thokatarā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

vaggāvaggasaññinopannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||29||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposatho sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappati nu kho amhākaṃ uposatho kātum na nu kho kappatīti vematikā uposatham karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2. 3) . . . uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

vematikāpannasakam niṭṭhitam. ||30||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposatho sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappat' eva amhākaṃ uposatho kātum, n' amhākaṃ na kappatīti kukkucapakatā uposatham karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2. 3) . . . uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

kukkucapakatāpannasakam niṭṭhitam. ||31||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposatho sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bheda purekkhā uposatham karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti thullacca-

yassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2, 3; *instead of* āpatti dukkaṭassa *read* āpatti thullaccayassa) . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. ||2||

bhedapurekkhārāpannarasakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||32||
pañcasattatikaṃ niṭṭhitam.

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposatho sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū bhikkhū antosiṃhaṃ okkamantīti. te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosiṃhaṃ okkantā'ti. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosiṃhaṃ okkamante. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosiṃhaṃ okkante. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosiṃhaṃ okkamantīti. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosiṃhaṃ okkantā'ti. āvāsikena āvāsikā ekasatapañcasattatī tikanayato, āvāsikena āgantukā, āgantukena āvāsikā, āgantukena āgantukā, peyyālamukhena satta tikasutāni honti. ||1||33||

idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cātuddaso hoti, āgantukānaṃ pannaraso. sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ anuvattitabbam. sace samasamā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ anuvattitabbam. sace āgantukā bahutarā honti, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ anuvattitabbam. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paunnaraso hoti, āgantukānaṃ cātuddaso. sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ anuvattitabbam. sace samasamā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ anuvattitabbam. sace āgantukā bahutarā honti, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ anuvattitabbam. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pātipado hoti, āgantukānaṃ pannaraso. sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ nākamā dātabbā sāmaggī, āgantukehi nissīmaṃ gantvā uposatho kātabbo. sace samasamā honti, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ nākamā dātabbā sāmaggī, āgantukehi nissīmaṃ gantvā uposatho kātabbo. sace āgantukā bahutarā honti, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissīmaṃ vā gantabbam. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pannaraso hoti,

āgantukānaṃ pāṭipado. sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissīmaṃ vā gantabbā. sace samasamā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissīmaṃ vā gantabbā. sace āgantukā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ nākāmā dātabbā sāmaggī, āvāsikehi nissīmaṃ gantvā uposatho kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āvāsikākāraṃ āvāsikaliṅgaṃ āvāsikanimittaṃ āvāsikuddesaṃ supaññattaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ bhisimbobhanaṃ pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ supatitṭhitaṃ pariveṇaṃ susammaṭṭhaṃ, passitvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āvāsikā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. ||5|| te vematikā na vicinanti, avicinivā uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā na passanti, apassitvā uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā passanti, passitvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā passanti, passitvā pāṭekkaṃ uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā passanti, passitvā nassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bhedapurekkhārā uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti thullaccayassa. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū suṇanti āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āvāsikākāraṃ āvāsikaliṅgaṃ āvāsikanimittaṃ āvāsikuddesaṃ caṅkamaṇṭānaṃ padasaddaṃ sajjhāyasaddaṃ ukkāsitassaddaṃ khipitasaddaṃ, sutvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āvāsikā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (§ 6) . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āgantukākāraṃ āgantukaliṅgaṃ āgantukanimittaṃ āgantukuddesaṃ aññātakāṃ pattāṃ aññātakāṃ cīvaraṃ aññātakāṃ nisīdanaṃ pādānaṃ dhotāṃ udakanissekāṃ, passitvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āgantukā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (§ 6) . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū suṇanti āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āgantukākāraṃ āgantukaliṅgaṃ āgantukanimittaṃ āgantukuddesaṃ āgacchantānaṃ padasaddaṃ upāhanapappoṭhanasaddaṃ ukkāsitassaddaṃ khipitasaddaṃ, sutvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āgantukā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (§ 6) . . . āpatti

thullaccayassa. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsike bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsake. te samāna-saṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti, samānasaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhitvā na pucchanti, apucchitvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. te pucchanti, pucchitvā nābhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā nābhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvā pāṭekkam uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsike bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsake. te nānāsaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti, nānāsaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhitvā na pucchanti, apucchitvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā abhivitaranti, abhivitaritvā pāṭekkam uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā abhivitaranti, abhivitaritvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantuke bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsake. te samānasaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti . . . (= § 10) . . . anāpatti. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantuke bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsake. te nānāsaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti . . . (= § 11) . . . anāpatti. ||13|| **34**||

no bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. ||1|| na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. ||2|| na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhi-

kkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposatho sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā. ||3|| na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra samghena annatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā . . . (comp. § 1, 2, 3) . . . na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā. ||4|| gantabbo bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. gantabbo bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti . . . gantabbo bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. ||5|| 35||

na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā nisinnaparisāya pātimo-kkham uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. — la — na bhikkhave sikkhamānāya, na sāmaṇerassa, na sāmaṇeriyā, na sikkham paccakkhātakassa, na antima vatthunā ajjhāpannakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimo-kkham uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| na āpattiyaḥ adassano ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimo-kkham uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, yathā dhammo kāretabbo. na āpattiyaḥ appaṭi-kamme ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisāya, na pāpikāya dīṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimo-kkham uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, yathā dhammo kāretabbo. ||2|| na paṇḍakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimo-kkham uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na theyyasaṃvāsakassa

— la — na titthiyapakkantakassa, na tiracchānagatassa, na mātughātakassa, na pitughātakassa, na arahantaghātakassa, na bhikkhunīdūsakassa, na saṃghabhedakassa, na lohituppādakassa, na ubhatovyaññanakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimo-kkhaṃ uddisittabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 3 || na bhikkhave pārivāsikassa pārisuddhidānena uposatho kātabbo aññatra avuṭṭhitāya parisāya. na ca bhikkhave anuposathe uposatho kātabbo aññatra saṃghasāmaggiyā 'ti. || 4 || **36** ||
 uposathakkhandhake tatiyaṃ bhāṇavāraṃ.

imasmiṃ khandhake vatthu chaasīti. tassa uddānaṃ :
 titthiyā Bimbisāro ca, sannipatanti tuṇhikā,
 dhammaṃ, raho, pātimo-kkhaṃ, devasikaṃ, tadā sakim,
 yathāparisāya, samaggaṃ, sāmaggi, Maddakucchi ca,
 sīmā, mahatī, nadiyā, anu, dve, khuddakāni ca,
 navā, Rājagahe c' eva, sīmā avippavāsanaṃ,
 sammanne paṭhamam sīmaṃ pacchā sīmaṃ samūhane,
 asammatā gāmasīmā, nadiyā samudde sare
 udakukkhepo, bhindanti, tat' ev' ajjhottharanti ca,
 kati, kammāni, uddeso, savaṛā, asati pi ca,
 5 dhammaṃ, vinayaṃ, tajjenti, puna vinaya-tajjanaṃ,
 codanā, kate okāse, adhamma-paṭikkosanaṃ,
 catupañcaparā, āvi, sañcicca, ce pi vāyame,
 sagahaṭṭhā, anajjhittā, Codanamhā, na jānati,
 sambahulā na jānanti, sajjukaṃ, na ca gacchare,
 katimī, kīvatikā, dūre ārocetuṃ ca, na ssari,
 uklāpaṃ, āsanaṃ, padīpo, disā, añño bahussuto,
 sajjukaṃ, vassuposatho, suddhikammañ ca, ñātakā,
 Gaggo, catu-tayo, dve-'ko, āpatti, sabhāgā, sari,
 sabbo saṃgho, vematiko, na jānanti, bahussuto,
 10 bahū, samasamā, thokā, parisāya avuṭṭhitāya ca,
 ekaccā vuṭṭhitā, sabbā, jānanti ca, vematikā,
 kappat' evā 'ti kukkucā, jānaṃ, passaṃ, suṇanti ca,
 āvāsikena āgantu, cātupannaraso puna,
 pāṭipado pannaraso, līngasaṃvāsakā ubho,
 pārivāsānuposatho, aññatra saṃghasāmaggiyā.
 ete vibhattā uddānā vatthuvibhūtakāraṇā ti.]

MAHĀVAGGA.

III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Vekuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ vassāvāso apaññatto hoti. te 'dha bhikkhū hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cārikaṃ caranti. ||1|| manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cārikaṃ carissanti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyaṃ jīvaṃ viheṭhentā bahū khuddako paṇe saṃghātā āpādentā. ime hi nāma aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā vassāvāsaṃ alliyissanti saṃkāpayissanti, ime hi nāma sakuntakā rukkhaggesu kulāvakāni karitvā vassāvāsaṃ alliyissanti saṃkāpayissanti, ime pana samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cārikaṃ caranti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyaṃ jīvaṃ viheṭhentā bahū khuddako paṇe saṃghātā āpādentā 'ti. ||2|| assosum kho bhikkhū tesāṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmīṃ nidāne etasmīṃ pakaraṇe dhammakatthaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave vassam upagantun ti. ||3||1||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kadā nu kho vassam upagantabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vassāne vassam upagantun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kati nu kho vassupanāyikā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. dve 'mā bhikkhave vassupanāyikā purimikā pacchimikā 'ti. aparajjugatāya āsāhiyā purimikā upagantabbā, māsagatāya āsāhiyā pacchimikā upagantabbā. imā kho bhikkhave dve vassupanāyikā 'ti. ||2||2||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vassam upagantvā antarā vassam cārikaṃ caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cārikaṃ carissanti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyaṃ jīvaṃ viheṭhentā bahū khuddake pāṇe saṃghātaṃ āpādentā. ime hi nāma aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā vassāvāsaṃ alliyissanti saṃkāpayissanti, ime hi nāma sakuntakā rukkhaggesu kulāvakāni karitvā vassāvāsaṃ alliyissanti saṃkāpayissanti, ime pana samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cārikaṃ caranti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyaṃ jīvaṃ viheṭhentā bahū khuddake pāṇe saṃghātaṃ āpādentā 'ti. || 1 || assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vassam upagantvā antarā vassam cārikaṃ carissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave vassam upagantvā purimaṃ vā temāsaṃ pacchimaṃ vā temāsaṃ avasitvā cārikā pakkamitabbā. yo pakkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 2 || 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū na icchanti vassam upagantum. bhagarato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. nā bhikkhave vassam na upagantabbam. yo na upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tadahu vassupanāyikāya vassam anupagantukāmaṃ sañicca āvāsaṃ atikkamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave tadahu vassupanāyikāya vassam anupagantukāmena sañicca āvāso atikkamitabbo. yo atikkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro vassam ukkaḍḍhitukāmo bhikkhūnaṃ santiko dūtaṃ pāhesi, yadi pan' ayyā āgame juṇhe vassam upagaccheyyun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum: anujānāmi bhikkhave rājūnaṃ anuvattitun ti. || 3 || 4 ||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvattī tona cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattī tad avasari. tatra sudamā bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu Udenena upāsakena saṃghaṃ uddissa viharo kārāpito hoti. so bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātuṃ dhammañ ca sotuṃ bhikkhū ca passitun ti. ||1|| bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: bhagavatā āvuso paññattaṃ na vassaṃ upagantvā purimaṃ vā temāsaṃ pacchimaṃ vā temāsaṃ avasitvā cārikā pakkamitabbā 'ti. āgāmetu Udeno upāsako yāva bhikkhū vassaṃ vasanti, vassaṃ vutthā gamissanti. sace pan' assa accāyikaṃ karaṇiyaṃ, tatth' eva āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike vihāraṃ patiṭṭhāpetū 'ti. ||2|| Udeno upāsako ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhaddantā mayā pahite na āgacchissanti, ahaṃ hi dāyako kārako saṃghupaṭṭhāko 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū Udenassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ āroccesum. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave sattannaṃ sattāhakarāṇīyena pahite gantaṃ, na tv eva appahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā sikkhamānāya sāmaṇerassa sāmaṇeriyā upāsakassa upāsikāya. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesaṃ sattannaṃ sattāhakarāṇīyena pahite gantaṃ, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena saṃghaṃ uddissa viharo kārāpito hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātuṃ dhammañ ca sotuṃ bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena saṃghaṃ uddissa aḍḍhayogo kārāpito hoti, pāsādo kārāpito hoti, hammiyaṃ kārāpitam h., guhā kārāpitā h., parivenaṃ kārāpitam h., koṭṭhako kārāpito h., upaṭṭhānasālā kārāpitā h., aggisālā kārāpitā h., kappiyakuṭi kārāpitā h., vaccaṭṭi kārāpitā h., caṅkamo kārāpito h., caṅkamanasālā kārāpitā h., udapāno kārāpito h., udapānasālā kārāpitā h., jantāgharaṃ kārāpi-

taṃ h., jantāgharasālā kārāpitā h., pokkharāṇi kārāpitā h., maṇḍapo kārāpito h., ārāmo kārāpito h., ārāmaṇḍapam kārāpitaṃ hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṇya, āgacchanta bhaddantā, icchāmi dānaṃ ca dātum dhammaṃ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitum ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyeṇa pahito, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena sambahule bhikkhū uddissa — la — ekaṃ bhikkhum uddissa vihāro kārāpito h., aḍḍhayogo k. h., pāsādo k. h., . . . (= § 6) . . . sattāham sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena bhikkhunīsamghaṃ uddissa — la — sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa — la — ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ uddissa — la — sambahulā sikkhamānāyo uddissa — la — ekaṃ sikkhamānaṃ uddissa — la — sambahule sāmānere uddissa — la — ekaṃ sāmāneram uddissa — la — sambahulā sāmāneriyo uddissa — la — ekaṃ sāmāneriṃ uddissa vihāro kārāpito hoti, aḍḍhayogo k. h., pāsādo k. h., hammiyaṃ k. h., guhā k. h., pariveṇaṃ k. h., koṭṭhako k. h., upaṭṭhānasālā k. h., aggisālā k. h., kappiyakuṭi k. h., caṅkamo k. h., caṅkamasālā k. h., udapāno k. h., udapānasālā k. h., pokkharāṇi k. h., maṇḍapo k. h., ārāmo k. h., ārāmaṇḍapam k. hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṇya, āgacchanta bhaddantā, icchāmi dānaṃ ca dātum dhammaṃ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitum ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyeṇa pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena attano atthāya nivesanaṃ kārāpitaṃ hoti — la — sayanigharam k. h., uddosito k. h., atṭo k. h., mālo k. h., āpaṇo k. h., āpaṇasālā k. h., pāsādo k. h., hammiyaṃ k. h., guhā k. h., pariveṇaṃ k. h., koṭṭhako k. h., upaṭṭhānasālā k. h., aggisālā k. h., rasavatī k. h., vaccaṇḍu k. h., caṅkamo k. h., caṅkamasālā k. h., udapāno k. h., udapānasālā k. h., jantāgharam k. h., jantāgharasālā k. h., pokkharāṇi k. h., maṇḍapo k. h., ārāmo k. h., ārāmaṇḍapam k. h., puttassa vā vāreyyaṃ hoti, dhītuyā vā vāreyyaṃ hoti, gilāno vā hoti, abhiññātaṃ vā suttantaṃ bhānati. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṇya, āgacchantū bhaddantā imaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇissanti pur' āyaṃ su-

ttanto palujjatīti. aññataraṃ vā pan' assa kiccaṃ hoti karaṇīyaṃ vā. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṇya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya saṃghaṃ uddissa vihāro kārāpito hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṇya, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya saṃghaṃ uddissa aḍḍhayogo kārāpito . . . (= § 6) . . . āramavatthum kārāpitaṃ hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ . . . (= § 10) . . . sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya sambahule bhikkhū uddissa — la — ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ uddissa — la — bhikkhunisaṃghaṃ uddissa — la — sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa — la — ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ uddissa — la — sambahulā sikkhamānāyo uddissa, ekaṃ sikkhamānaṃ uddissa, sambahule sāmānere uddissa, ekaṃ sāmāneraṃ uddissa, sambahulā sāmāneriyo uddissa, ekaṃ sāmāneriṃ uddissa — la — attano atthāya nivesanaṃ kārāpitaṃ hoti — la — sayanigharaṃ kārāpitaṃ hoti . . . (= § 9) . . . gilānā vā hoti, abhiññātaṃ vā suddantaṃ bhāṇati. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṇya, āgacchantu ayyā imaṃ suddantaṃ pariyāpuṇissanti pur' āyaṃ suddantaṃ palujjatīti. aññataraṃ vā pan' assa kiccaṃ hoti karaṇīyaṃ vā. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṇya, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhūnā saṃghaṃ uddissa, bhikkhuniyā saṃghaṃ uddissa, sikkhamānāya saṃghaṃ uddissa, sāmānerena saṃghaṃ uddissa, sāmāneriyā saṃghaṃ uddissa, sambahule bhikkhū uddissa, ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ uddissa, bhikkhunisaṃghaṃ uddissa, sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa, ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ uddissa, sambahulā sikkhamānāyo uddissa, ekaṃ sikkhamānaṃ uddissa, sambahule sāmānere uddissa, ekaṃ sāmāneraṃ uddissa,

sambahulā sāmaṇeriyō uddissa, ekaṃ sāmaṇerim uddissa, attano atthāya vihāro kārāpito hoti . . . (= § 8) . . . āramāvatthum kārāpitam hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṇya, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi dānaṃ ca dātum dhammaṃ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kātabbo 'ti. ||13||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. so bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi, aham hi gilāno, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ūrocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā sikkhamānāya sāmaṇerassa sāmaṇeriyā. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṇya, aham hi gilāno, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhaddam vā pariyesissāmi, gilānapatthābhaddam vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upatthahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa anabhirati uppannā hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṇya, anabhirati me uppannā, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsessāmi vā vūpakāṣapessāmi vā dhammakatham vāssa karissāmi. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa kukkucam uppannam hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṇya, kukkucam me uppannam, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kukkucam vinodessāmi vā vinodāpessāmi vā dhammakatham vāssa karissāmi. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannam hoti. so ce

bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, diṭṭhigataṃ me uppannam, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, diṭṭhigataṃ vivecessāmi vā vivecāpessāmi vā dhammakathaṃ vāssa karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno parivāsāraho, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, parivāsādānaṃ usukkam karissāmi vā, anussāveṣṣāmi vā, gaṇapūraṇo vā bhavissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassanāraho hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi mūlāya paṭikassanāraho, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ usukkam karissāmi vā, anussāveṣṣāmi vā, gaṇapūraṇo vā bhavissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi mānattāraho, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mānattādānaṃ usukkam karissāmi vā, anussāveṣṣāmi vā, gaṇapūraṇo vā bhavissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi abbhānāraho, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, abbhānaṃ usukkam karissāmi vā, anussāveṣṣāmi vā, gaṇapūraṇo vā bhavissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa saṃgho kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tajjanīyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājaniyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vā ukkhepaniyaṃ vā. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, saṃgho me kammaṃ kattukāmo, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti

nu kho saṃgho kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||10|| kataṃ vā pan' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tājjanīyaṃ vā . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ vā. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paḥiṇeyya, saṃgho me kammaṃ akāsi, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho sammāvatteyya lomaṃ pāteyya netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuni gilānā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paḥiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilānā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānabhesajjaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upaṭṭhahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā anabhirati uppannā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paḥiṇeyya, anabhirati me uppannā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsessāmi vā vūpakāṣeppessāmi vā dhammakathaṃ vāssā karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||13|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā kukkuceṃ uppannaṃ hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paḥiṇeyya, kukkuceṃ me uppannaṃ, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kukkuceṃ vinodessāmi vā vinodāpeṣṣāmi vā dhammakathaṃ vāssā karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||14|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paḥiṇeyya, diṭṭhigataṃ me uppannaṃ, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, diṭṭhigataṃ vivecessāmi vā vivecāpeṣṣāmi vā dhammakathaṃ vāssā karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||15|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuni garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannā hoti mānattārahā. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paḥiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi

garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannā mānattārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mānattadānaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmiti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||16|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunī mûlāya paṭikassanārahā hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dûtam pahīneyya, ahaṃ hi mûlāya paṭikassanārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmiti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||17|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunī abbhānārahā hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dûtam pahīneyya, ahaṃ hi abbhānārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, abbhānaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmiti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||18|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā saṅgho kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tajjanīyaṃ vâ nissayaṃ vâ pabbājaniyaṃ vâ paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vâ ukkehpaniyaṃ vâ. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dûtam pahīneyya, saṅgho me kammaṃ kattukāmo, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho saṅgho kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vâ pariṇāmeyyā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||19|| kataṃ vâ pan' assā hoti saṅghena kammaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vâ . . . ukkehpaniyaṃ vâ. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dûtam pahīneyya, saṅgho me kammaṃ akāsi, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho sammāvattēyya lomaṃ pāṭēyya netthāraṃ vattēyya, saṅgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambhēyyā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||20|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkhamānā gilānā hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dûtam pahīneyya, ahaṃ hi gilānā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattaṃ vâ pariyesissāmi, gilānapaṭṭhākabhattaṃ vâ pariyesissāmi, gilānabhesajjaṃ vâ pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vâ, upaṭṭhahissāmi vâ 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||21|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkha-

mānāya anabhirati uppannā hoti — la — sikkhamānāya kukkucce uppannaṃ hoti, sikkhamānāya diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sikkhamānāya sikkhā kupitā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santiko dūtaṃ paṇeṃya, sikkhā me kupitā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇeṃya appahite pi, pag eva pahite, sikkhāsamaḍānaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmīti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||22|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkhamānā upasampajjitukāma hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṃya, ahaṃ hi upasampajjitukāma, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇeṃya appahite pi, pag eva pahite, upasampadaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anussāveṣsāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmīti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||23|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmaṇero gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṃya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇeṃya appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānapaṭṭhākabhattaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānabhesajjaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upaṭṭhahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||24|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmaṇerassa anabhirati uppannā hoti — la — sāmaṇerassa kukkucce uppannaṃ hoti, sāmaṇerassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sāmaṇero vassaṃ pucchitukāmo hoti, so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṃya, ahaṃ hi vassaṃ pucchitukāmo, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇeṃya appahite pi, pag eva pahite, pucchissāmi vā ācikkhissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||25|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmaṇero upasampajjitukāmo hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṃya, ahaṃ hi upasampajjitukāmo, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇeṃya appahite pi, pag eva pahite, upasampadaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anussāveṣsāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmīti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||26|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmaṇeri gilānā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṃya, ahaṃ hi gilānā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan

ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabbhattaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānabhesajjaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upaṭṭhahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||27|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmaṇeriyâ anabhīrati uppannâ hoti — la — sâmaṇeriyâ kukkucçaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sâmaṇeriyâ dīṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sâmaṇeri vassaṃ pucchitukâmaṃ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnaṃ santiko dûttaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi vassaṃ pucchitukâmaṃ, âgacchantaṃ ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, pucchissāmi vā âcikkhissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||28|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmaṇerī sikkhaṃ samâdiyitukâmaṃ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûttaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi sikkhaṃ samâdiyitukâmaṃ, âgacchantaṃ ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, sikkhâsamâdânaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo 'ti. ||29|| 6||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mâtâ gilânâ hoti. sâ puttassa santike dûttaṃ pâhesi, ahaṃ hi gilânâ, âgacchatu me putto, icchâmi puttassa âgatan ti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad aho si: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ sattannaṃ sattāhakaraṇīyena pahite gantum, na tv eva appahite, pañcannaṃ sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, ayaṃ ca me mâtâ gilânâ sâ ca anupāsikâ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesum. ||1|| anujânâmi bhikkhave sattannaṃ sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyâ sikkhamânâyâ sâmaṇerassa sâmaṇeriyâ mâtuyâ ca pitussa ca. anujânâmi bhikkhave imesaṃ sattannaṃ sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa mâtâ gilânâ hoti. sâ ce puttassa santike dûttaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilânâ, âgacchatu me putto, icchâmi puttassa âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ . . . (= III. 6. 2) . . . sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhi-

kkhussa pitā gilāno hoti. so ce puttassa santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchatu me putto, icchāmi puttassa āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ . . . (= III. 6. 2) . . . sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhātā gilāno hoti. so ce bhātuno santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchatu me bhātā, icchāmi bhātuno āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhaginī gilānā hoti. sā ce bhātuno santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, ahaṃ hi gilānā, āgacchatu . . . (§ 5) . . . sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa ñātako gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhussa santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchatu bhaddanto, icchāmi bhaddantassa āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhugatiko gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo 'ti. ||8||7||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa vihāro udriyati. aññatarena upāsakena araṇṇe bhaṇḍaṃ chedāpitaṃ hoti. so bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi, sace bhaddantā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avahareyyuṃ, dajjāhaṃ taṃ bhaṇḍan ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āroccesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghakaraṇīyena gantūṃ. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo 'ti. ||1||8||

vassāvāsabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim āvāse vassupagatā bhikkhū vāḷehi ubbālā honti, gaṇhiṃsu pi paripātimsu pi. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āroccesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū vāḷehi ubbālā honti, gaṇhanti pi paripātenti pi. es' eva antarāyo 'ti pakkamitabbaṃ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū sirimsapchi ubbālā honti, dasanti pi paripātenti pi. es' eva . . . vassacche-

dassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū corehi ubbālha honti, vilumpanti pi ākoṭenti pi. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū pisācehi ubbālha honti, āvisanti pi ojam pi haranti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ gāmo agginā daḍḍho hoti, bhikkhū piṇḍakena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ agginā daḍḍhaṃ hoti, bhikkhū senāsanaṃ kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ gāmo udakena vuḷho hoti, bhikkhū piṇḍakena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ udakena vuḷhaṃ hoti, bhikkhū senāsanaṃ kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa 'ti. ||4||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse vassupagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ gāmo corehi vuṭṭhāsi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena gāmo tena gantun ti. gāmo dvedhā bhijjittha. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena bahu tarā tena gantun ti. bahutarā assaddhā honti appasannā. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena saddhā pasannā tena gantun ti. ||1||10||

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim āvāse vassupagatā bhikkhū na labhiṃsu lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū na labhanti lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. es' eva antarāyo 'ti pakkamitthaṃ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, na labhanti sappāyāni bhojanāni. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, labhanti sappāyāni

bhojanāni, na labhanti sappâyāni bhesajjāni. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripûrîṃ, labhanti sappâyāni bhojanāni, labhanti sappâyāni bhesajjāni, na labhanti paṭirûpaṃ upaṭṭhākam. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagataṃ bhikkhuṃ itthi nimanteti: ehi bhante hiraññaṃ vā te demi, suvaṇṇaṃ vā te demi, khettaṃ vā t. d., vatthuaṃ vā t. d., gāvuaṃ vā t. d., gāvîṃ vā t. d., dāsaṃ vā t. d., dāsîṃ vā t. d., dhītaraṃ vā t. d. bhariyatthāya, ahaṃ vā te bhariyā homi, aññaṃ vā te bhariyaṃ ānemi. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: lahuparivattaṃ kho cittaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā, siyāpi me brahmacariyassa antarāyo 'ti, pakkamitabbam. anāpatti vassacchedassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagataṃ bhikkhuṃ vesī nimanteti — la — thullakumārī nimanteti, paṇḍako nimanteti, ñātakā nimantenti, rājāno nimantenti, corā nimantenti, dhuttā nimantenti: ehi bhante hiraññaṃ vā te dema . . . dhītaraṃ vā te dema bhariyatthāya, aññaṃ vā te bhariyaṃ ānessāma 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: lahuparivattaṃ . . . vassacchedassa. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu passati sambahule bhikkhū saṃghabhedāya parakkamante. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: garuko kho saṃghabhedo vutto bhagavatā, mā mayi sammukhībhūte saṃgho bhijjīti, pakkamitabbam. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti: sambahulā kira bhikkhū saṃghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce . . . vassacchedassa. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti: amukasmîṃ kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū saṃghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: te kho me bhikkhū mittā, ty āhaṃ vakkhāmi: garuko kho āvuso saṃghabhedo vutto bhagavatā, māyasmantānaṃ saṃghabhedo ruccitthā 'ti, karissanti me vacaṇaṃ sussūsissanti soṭaṃ odahissantīti, pakkamitabbam. anāpatti vassacchedassa. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti: amukasmîṃ kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū saṃgha-

bhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : te kho me bhikkhū na mittā, api ca ye tesam mittā te me mittā, ty āhaṃ vakkhāmi, te vuttā te vakkhanti : garuko . . . (= § 6) . . . vassacchedassa. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : te kho me bhikkhū mittā, ty āhaṃ vakkhāmi : garuko . . . (= § 6) . . . vassacchedassa. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : te kho me bhikkhū na mittā, api ca ye tesam mittā te me mittā, ty āhaṃ vakkhāmi, te vuttā te vakkhanti : garuko . . . (= § 6) . . . vassacchedassa. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhuniyo saṃghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo mittā, tāhaṃ vakkhāmi : garuko kho bhaginiyo saṃghabhedo vutto bhagavatā, mā bhaginīnaṃ saṃghabhedo ruccitthā 'ti, karissanti me vacanaṃ sussūsissanti sotaṃ oda-hissantīti, pakkamitabbam. anāpatti vassacchedassa. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhuniyo saṃghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo na mittā, api ca yā tāsam mittā tā me mittā, tāhaṃ vakkhāmi, tā vuttā tā vakkhanti : garuko . . . (= § 10) . . . vassacchedassa. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulāhi bhikkhunihi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo mittā, tāhaṃ vakkhāmi : garuko . . . (= § 10) . . . vassacchedassa. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulāhi bhikkhunihi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo na mittā, api ca yā tāsam mi' tā tā me mittā, tāhaṃ vakkhāmi, tā vuttā tā vakkhanti : garuko . . . (= § 10) . . . vassacchedassa. ||13||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vaje vassam

upagantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vāje vassam upagantun ti. vajo vuttāsi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena vajo tena gantum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upakaṭṭhāya vassupanāyikāya satthena gantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthe vassam upagantun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upakaṭṭhāya vassupanāyikāya nāvāya gantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave nāvāya vassam upagantun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rukkhasusire vassam upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi pisācillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave rukkhasusire vassam upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rukkhaviṭabhiyā vassam upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi nigaluddakā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave rukkhaviṭabhiyā vassam upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse vassam upagacchanti, deve vassante rukkhamūlam pi nimbakosam pi upadhāvanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ajjhokāse vassam upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū asenāsanakā vassam upagacchanti, sītena pi kilamanti unheṇa pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave asenāsanakena vassam upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chavakuṭikāya vassam upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi chavaḍḍhakā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave chavakuṭikāya vassam upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chatte vassam upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi gopālakā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave chatte vassam upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

||8|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cāṭiyā vassaṃ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave cāṭiyā vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||9||12||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyā saṃghena katikā katā hoti antarā vassaṃ na pabbājetabban ti. Visākhāya Migāramātuyā nattā bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā pabbajjam yāci. bhikkhū evaṃ āhamsu: saṃghena kho āvuso kātikā katā antarā vassaṃ na pabbājetabban ti, āgamehi āvuso yāva bhikkhū vassaṃ vasanti, vassaṃ vutthā pabbājessanti. atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā Visākhāya Migāramātuyā nattāram etad avocuṃ: ehi dāni āvuso pabbajhāti. so evaṃ āha: sac' āham bhanto pabbajito assaṃ, abhiraṃeyyāma' āham, na dāna' āham bhante pabbajissāmi. ||1|| Visākhā Migāramātā ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā evarūpaṃ katikaṃ karissanti na antarā vassaṃ pabbājetabban ti, kaṃ kālaṃ dhammo na caritabbo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū Visākhāya Migāramātuyā ujjhāyantiyā khīyantiyā vipācentiyā. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave evarūpaṃ katikā katabbā antarā vassaṃ na pabbājetabban ti. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Upanandena Sakya-puttena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassāvāso paṭissuto hoti purimikāya. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchanto addasa antarā magge dve āvāse bahucivarake, tassa etad aho: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vaseyyaṃ, evaṃ me bahu cīvaraṃ uppajjissatīti. so tesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vasi. rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Upanando Sakyaputto amhākaṃ vassāvāsaṃ paṭissunīti, ā visamvādessati. nanu bhagavatā anekapariyāyena musāvādo garahito, musāvādā veramaṇi pasatthā 'ti. ||1|| assosum kho bhikkhū rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma

āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassāvāsaṃ paṭisunitvā viṣaṃvādessati. nanu bhagavatā anekapariyāyena musāvādo garahito, musāvādā veramaṇi pasatthā 'ti. ||2|| atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Upananda rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassāvāsaṃ paṭisunitvā viṣaṃvādesīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassāvāsaṃ paṭisunitvā viṣaṃvādessasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena musāvādo garahito musāvādā veramaṇi pasatthā. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammikaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuna vassāvāso paṭissuto hoti purimikāyā. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchanto passati antarā magge dve āvāse bahucīvarake, tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vaseyyaṃ, evaṃ me bahuṃ cīvaraṃ uppajjissatīti. so tesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vasati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuna vassāvāso paṭissuto hoti purimikāyā. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchanto bahiddhā uposathaṃ karoti, paṭipadena vihāraṃ upeti senāsanaṃ paññāpeti paṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upatthāpeti parivenaṃ sammajjati, so tadah' eva akaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . (= § 5) . . . so tadah' eva sakaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||5|| idha pana . . . so dvīhatīhaṃ vasitvā akaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvīhatīhaṃ vasitvā sakaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvīhatīhaṃ vasitvā sattāhakaraṇīyena pakkamati. so taṃ sattāhaṃ bahiddhā vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvīhatīhaṃ vasitvā sattāhakaraṇīyena pakka-

mati. so tam sattāhaṃ anto sannivaṭṭaṃ karoti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. ||6|| idha pana . . . so sattāhaṃ anāgatāya pavāraṇāya sakaraṇīyo pakkamati. āgaccheyya vā so bhikkhave bhikkhu tam āvāsaṃ na vā āgaccheyya, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā vassāvāso paṭissuto hoti purimikāya. so tam āvāsaṃ gantvā uposathaṃ karoti, pāṭipadena vihāraṃ upeti senāsanaṃ paññāpeti pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti pariveṇaṃ sammajjati. so tādah' eva akaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||8|| idha pana . . . (= § 8) . . . so tādah' eva sakaraṇīyo pakkamati — la — so dvīhatihaṃ vasitvā akaraṇīyo pakkamati — la — so dvīhatihaṃ vasitvā sakaraṇīyo pakkamati — la — so dvīhatihaṃ vasitvā sattāhakarāṇīyena pakkamati. so tam sattāhaṃ bahiddhā vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||9|| so dvīhatihaṃ vasitvā sattāhakarāṇīyena pakkamati. so tam sattāhaṃ anto sannivaṭṭaṃ karoti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. so sattāhaṃ anāgatāya . . . (= § 7) . . . anāpatti. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā vassāvāso paṭissuto hoti pacchimikāya. so tam āvāsaṃ gacchanto bahiddhā uposathaṃ karoti, pāṭipadena vihāraṃ upeti senāsanaṃ paññāpeti pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti pariveṇaṃ sammajjati. so tādah' eva akaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . *(the whole passage is identical with § 5-10; read instead of purimikā and purimikāya: pacchimikā and pacchimikāya, instead of anāgatāya pavāraṇāya: anāgatāya komudiyā cātumāsiniyā)* . . . paṭissave ca anāpatti. ||11|| **14**||

vassup.nāyikakkhandhako tatiyo.

tassa uddānaṃ :

- upagantum, kadā c' eva, kati, antarā vassa ca, na icchanti ca, sañcecca, ukkaḍḍhitum, upāsako,|

gilāno, mātā ca, pitā, bhātā ca, atha ñātako,
 bhikkhugatiko, vihāro, vālā cāpi, sirimṣapā,
 corā c' eva, pisācā ca, daḍḍho, tadubhayena ca,
 vuḷho dakena, vuṭṭhāsi, bahutarā ca, dāyakā,
 lúkhapañītasappāya-bhesajj'-upaṭṭhakena ca,
 itthi, vesī, kumārī ca, paṇḍako, ñātakena ca,
 rājā, corā, dhuttā, nidhi, bheda, aṭṭhavidhena ca,
 5 vujā, satthā ca, nāvā ca, susire, viṭabhāya ca,
 ajjhokāse vassāvāso, asenāsanakena ca,
 chavakuṭikā, chatte ca, cāṭiyā ca upenti te,
 katikā, paṭisunivā, bahiddhā ca uposathā,
 purimikā, pacchimikā, yathānayaena yojaye,
 akaraṇīyo pakkamati, sakaraṇīyo tath' eva ca,
 dvīhatīhā ca puna, sattāhakarāṇīyena ca,
 sattāhanāgatā c' eva, āgaccheyya na eyya vā,
 vatthuddāne antarikā tantimaggam nisāmāye 'ti.
 imamhi khandhake vatthu dvepañña.

MAHĀVAGGA.

IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim āvāse vassaṃ upagacchimsu. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kena nu kho mayaṃ upāyena samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vaseyyāma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāmā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: sace kho mayaṃ aññamaññaṃ n' eva ālapeyyāma na sallapeyyāma, yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkameyya, so āsanam paññāpeyya, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipeyya, avakkārapātim dhovitvā upatṭhāpeyya, pāniyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upatṭhāpeyya, ||2|| yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkameyya, sac' assa bhuttāvaseso, succ ākañkheyya, bhuñjeyya, no ce ākañkheyya, appaharite vā chaḍḍeyya appānake vā uḍake opilāpeyya, so āsanam uddhareyya, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmeyya, avakkārapātim dhovitvā paṭisāmeyya, pāniyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ paṭisāmeyya, bhattaggaṃ sammajjeyya, ||3|| yo passeyya pāniyaghaṭaṃ vā paribhojanīyaghaṭaṃ vā vaccaghaṭaṃ vā rittaṃ tuccham, so upatṭhāpeyya, sac' assa avisayham hatthavikārena, dutiyaṃ āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena upatṭhāpeyya, na tv eva tappaccayā vācam bhindeyya, evam kho mayaṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vaseyyāma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāmā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ n' eva ālapiṃsu na sallapiṃsu. yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanam paññāpeti, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipati, avakkārapātim dhovitvā upatṭhāpeti, pāniyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upa-

tthāpeti. ||5|| yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṇkhati, bhuñjati, no ce ākaṇkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti appāṇake vā udake opilāpeti, so āsanam uddharati pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātiṃ dhovitvā paṭisāmeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam paṭisāmeti, bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. ||6|| yo passati pāṇiyaghaṭaṃ vā paribhojanīyaghaṭaṃ vā vaccaghaṭaṃ vā rittaṃ tuccham, so upatthāpeti. sac' assa hoti avissayhaṃ hatthavikārena, dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena upatthāpeti, na tv eva tappaccayā vacam bhindati. ||7|| āciṇṇam kho pan' etaṃ vassaṃ vutthānam bhikkhūnam bhagavantam dassanāya upasamkamitum. atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā temāsaccayena senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivarāṃ ādāya yena Sāvattī tena pakkamimsu. anupubbena yena Sāvattī Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo, yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. āciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ buddhānam bhagavantaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditum. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā 'ti. khamanīyam bhagavā, yāpanīyam bhagavā, samaggā ca mayaṃ bhante sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasimhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhā 'ti. ||9|| jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kalam viditvā pucchanti, kalam viditvā nā pucchanti, atthasaṃhitam tathāgatā pucchanti no anattasaṃhitam, anattasaṃhite setuḡhāto tathāgatānam. dvīhi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti, dhammaṃ vā desessāma, sāvākānaṃ vā siṃkkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāma 'ti. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: yathākathaṃ pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā 'ti. ||10|| idha mayaṃ bhante sambhulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ upagacchimhā. tesam no bhante ambākam etad ahosi: kena nu kho mayaṃ upāyena samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vaseyyāma na

ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāma 'ti. tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: sace kho mayam . . . evaṃ kho mayam samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasseyyāma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāma 'ti. atha kho mayam bhante aññamaññaṃ n' eva ālapimhā na sallapimhā. yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanam paññāpeti, pādodakaṃ . . . vācam bhindati. evaṃ kho mayam bhante samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vassimhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhā 'ti. || 11 || atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: aphaṣuñ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisa vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti, pasusaṃvāsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisa vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti, ekaṣaṃvāsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisa vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti, paṃasāṃvāsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisa vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti. kathaṃ hi nāma ime bhikkhave moghapurisa mūgabbataṃ tithiyasamādhānaṃ samādiyissanti. || 12 || n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādhāya. vigaṛahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave mūgabbataṃ tithiyasamādhānaṃ samādiyitabbaṃ. yo samādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vassaṃ vutthānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tīhi tthānehi pavāretum dīṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā. sā vo bhavissati aññamaññānulomaṭā āpattivutthānaṭā vinayapurekkhāraṭā. || 13 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbaṃ. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ajja pavāraṇā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. therena bhikkhunā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaheṭvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: saṃgham āvuso pavāremi dīṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā, vadantu maṃ āyasmanto anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi āvuso saṃgham pavāremi dīṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā, vadantu maṃ āyasmanto anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. navakena bhikkhunā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaheṭvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: saṃgham bhaṇte pavāremi

diṭṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . passanto paṭikarissāmiti. ||14||1||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū thesesu bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnesu pavārayamānesu āsanesu acchanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū thesesu bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnesu pavārayamānesu āsanesu acchissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū thesesu . . . acchantīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma ce bhikkhave moghapurisā thesesu . . . acchissanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave thesesu bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnesu pavārayamānesu āsanesu acchitabbaṃ. yo accheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbe' eva ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnhehi pavāretuṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero jarādubbalo yāva sabbe pavārentīti ukkuṭikaṃ nisiṃno āgamayamāno mucchito papati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadantarā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdituṃ yāva 'pavāreti, pavāretvā āsane nisīdituṃ ti. ||2||2||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kati nu kho pavāraṇā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. dve 'mā bhikkhave pavāraṇā cātuddasikā pannarasikā ca. imā kho bhikkhave dve pavāraṇā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kati nu kho pavāraṇakammānīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. cattār' imāni bhikkhave pavāraṇakammāni, adhammena vaggam pavāraṇakammaṃ . . . (= II. 14. 2, 3. *Read pavāraṇakammaṃ instead of uposathakammaṃ*) . . . sikkhitabban ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, saṃgho pavāressatīti. evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: atthi bhante bhikkhu gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā pavāraṇaṃ dātuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā. tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekam

bhikkhum upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : pavāraṇam dammi, pavāraṇam me hara, mam' atthāya pavārehīti. kāyena viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, dinnā hoti pavāraṇā. na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na dinnā hoti pavāraṇā. ||3|| evam ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalam. no ce labhetha, so bhikkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā piṭhena vā saṃghamajjhe ānetvā pavāretabbam. sace bhikkhave gilānupatṭhākānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evam hoti : sace kho mayam gilānaṃ ṭhānā cāvessāma, ābādho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kalamkiriya vā bhavissatīti, na bhikkhave gilāno ṭhānā cāvetabbo, saṃghena tattha gantvā pavāretabbam, na tv eva vaggena saṃghena pavāretabbam. pavāreyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||4|| pavāraṇāhārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pavāraṇāya . . . (= II. 22. 3, 4. *Real* pavāraṇā, pavāraṇāya, pavāraṇāhārako *instead of* pārisuddhi, pārisuddhiyā, pārisuddhihārako) . . . pavāraṇāhārakassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya pavāraṇam dentena chandam pi dātum santi saṃghassa karaṇīyan ti. ||5|| 3||

tena kho pana समयena aññataraṃ bhikkhum tadahu pavāraṇāya ñātakā gaṇhiṃsu. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ arocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhum tadahu pavāraṇāya ñātakā gaṇhanti. te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhum muhuttaṃ muñcetha yāvāyaṃ bhikkhu pavāretīti. ||1|| evam ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalam, no ce labhetha, te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yāvāyaṃ bhikkhu pavāraṇam detīti. evam ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalam, no ce labhetha, te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhum muhuttaṃ nissimaṃ netha yāva saṃgho pavāretīti. evam ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalam, no ce labhetha, na tv eva vaggena saṃghena pavāretabbam. pavāreyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhum tadahu pavāraṇāya rājāno gaṇhanti, corā gaṇ-

hanti, dhuttā gaṇhanti, bhikkhū paccatthikā gaṇhanti. te bhikkhū paccatthikā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iṅgha . . . (comp. § 1. 2) . . . na tv eva vaggena saṃghena pavāretabban. pavāreyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya pañca bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ saṃghena pavāretabban ti, mayaṃ c' amhā pañca janā. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcannaṃ saṃghe pavāretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya cattāro bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññattaṃ pañcannaṃ saṃghe pavāretuṃ, mayaṃ c' amhā cattāro janā. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave catunnaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavāretuṃ. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabban: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā: suṇantu me āyasmanto. ajja pavāraṇā. yad' āyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ mayaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavāreyyāma 'ti. therena bhikkhunā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalim paggahe tvā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: ahaṃ āvuso āyasmante pavāremi diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisaṅkāya vā, vadantu maṃ āyasmanto anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi āvuso . . . paṭikarissāmi. navakena bhikkhunā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalim paggahe tvā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: ahaṃ bhante āyasmante pavāremi diṭṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . paṭikarissāmi. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya tayo bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññattaṃ pañcannaṃ saṃghe pavāretuṃ, catunnaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavāretuṃ, mayaṃ c' amhā tayo janā. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇṇannaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavāretuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabban. vyattena . . . (= § 3)

. . . paṭikarissāmīti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya dve bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātaṃ pañcannaṃ saṃghe pavāretuṃ, catunnaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavāretuṃ, tiṇṇannaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavāretuṃ, mayaṃ c' amhā dve janā. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave dvinnam aññamaññaṃ pavāretuṃ. ||5|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbaṃ. therena bhikkhunā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahe tvā navo bhikkhu evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo: ahaṃ āvuso āyasmantaṃ pavāremi diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisaṅkāya vā, vadatu maṃ āyasmā anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi āvuso . . . paṭikarissāmīti. navakena bhikkhunā ekamsaṃ . . . paggahe tvā thero bhikkhu evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo: ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ pavāremi diṭṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . paṭikarissāmīti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya eko bhikkhu viharati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātaṃ pañcannaṃ saṃghe pavāretuṃ, catunnaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavāretuṃ, tiṇṇannaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavāretuṃ, dvinnam aññamaññaṃ pavāretuṃ, ahaṃ c' amhi ekako. kathaṃ nu kho mayā pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya eko bhikkhu viharati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yattha bhikkhū paṭikkamanti upatṭhānasālāya vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamaṇḍale vā, sa deso sammajjitvā pāniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upatṭhāpetvā āsanaṃ paññāpetvā padīpaṃ katvā nisiditabbaṃ. sace aññe bhikkhū āgacchanti, tehi saddhiṃ pavāretabbaṃ, no ce āgacchanti, ajja me pavāraṇā 'ti adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ. no ce adhiṭṭhaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||8|| tatra bhikkhave yattha pañca bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pavāraṇaṃ āhar. vā catūhi saṃghe pavāretabbaṃ. pavāreyyuṃ ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha cattāro bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pavāraṇaṃ āharitvā tīhi aññamaññaṃ pavāretabbaṃ. pavāreyyuṃ ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha tayo bhikkhū viharanti,

na ekassa pavāraṇaṃ āharitvā dvīhi aññamaññaṃ pavāretabbam. pavāreyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha dve bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pavāraṇaṃ āharitvā ekena adhiṭṭhātabbam. adhiṭṭhaheyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||9||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na sâpattikena pavāretabban ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattiṃ āpanno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. idha pana . . . (comp. II. 27. 1, 2. *Read* tadahu pavāraṇāya *instead of* tadah' uposathe) . . . paṭikarissāmiti vatvā pavāretabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā pavāraṇāya antarāyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pavārayamāno āpattiṃ sarati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na sâpattikena pavāretabban ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattiṃ āpanno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pavārayamāno āpattiṃ sarati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sâmantā bhikkhū evam assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, ito vutṭhahitvā taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissāmiti vatvā pavāretabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā pavāraṇāya antarāyo kâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pavārayamāno āpattiyā vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā . . . (comp. II. 27. 4-8) . . . paṭikarissāmiti vatvā pavāretabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā pavāraṇāya antarāyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||3||6||

paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatiṃsu pañca vā atirekā vā, te na jāniṃsu atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samagga-saññino pavāresum. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchiṃsu bahutarā. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti

pañca vā atirekā vā, te na jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. to dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya . . . tehi pavāritamatte ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. pavāritā supavāritā, tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. ||4|| idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte avuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe . . . (= § 4) . . . pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . (= § 4) . . . pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . (= § 4) . . . pavāritānam anāpatti. ||5||

anāpattipannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||7||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. to dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā vaggasaññino pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti dukkatassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā

bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte — la — avuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā — la — samasamā — la — thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||
vaggāvaggasaññinopannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||8||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappati nu kho ambhākam pavāretum na nu kho kappatīti vematikā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. IV. 8. 2, 3) . . . tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||
vematikāpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||9||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappat' eva ambhākam pavāretum, n' ambhākam na kappatīti kukkuccepakatā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. IV. 8. 2, 3) . . . tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||
kukkuccepakatāpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||10||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavā-

raṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bheda-purekkhārā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti thullaccayassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. IV. 8. 2, 3. Read āpatti thullaccayassa *instead of* āpatti dukkaṭassa; *in the case of* āgacchanti samasamā read pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam) . . . tesam santi ke pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti thullaccayassa. ||2||

bhedapurekkhārāpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||11||
pañcasattatikam niṭṭhitam.

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosi-mam okkamantīti. te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosi-mam okkantā 'ti. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosi-mam okkamante. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosi-mam okkante. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosi-mam okkamantīti. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosi-mam okkantā 'ti. āvāsikena āvāsikā ekasatapañcasattati tikanayato, āvāsikena āgantukā, āgantukena āvāsikā, āgantukena āgantukā, peyyālamukhena satta tikasatāni honti. ||1||12||

idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam cātudda-so hoti, āgantukānam pannaraso . . . (= II. 32. 1-33, 5. Read pavāretabbam, pavārenti, tadahu pavāraṇāya *instead of* uposatho kātabbo, uposatham karonti, tadah' uposathe) . . . ajj' eva gantun ti. ||1||13||

na bhikkhav. bhikkhunīyā nisinnaparisāya pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na bhikkhave sikkhamānāya, na sāmaṇerassa, na sāmaṇeriyā, na sikkham paṇḍakāhātakassa, na antimavattum ajjhāpannakassa nisinnaparisāya pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, āpatti dukka-

tassa. ||1|| na âpattiyâ adussane ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. na âpattiyâ appatīkamme ukkhittakassa, na pâpikâya ditthiyâ appatīnissagge ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. ||2|| na paṇḍakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na theyyasamvāsakassa, na titthiyapaṅkantaṭakassa, na tiracchānagataṭassa, na mātughātakassa, na pitughātakassa, na arahantaḡhātakassa, na bhikkhunīdūsaṭakassa, na saṃḡhabhedakassa, na lohitaṭṭpādakassa, na ubhato-vyaññanakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| na bhikkhave pârivāsikassa pavâraṇādena pavâretabbam aññatra avuṭṭhitāya parisâya. na ca bhikkhave apavâraṇāya pavâretabbam aññatra saṃḡhasāmaggiyâ 'ti. ||4|| **14**||

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavâraṇāya savarabhayakaṃ ahoṣi. bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu tevācikaṃ pavâretum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhevācikaṃ pavâretun ti. bālhataraṃ savarabhayakaṃ ahoṣi. bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu dhevācikaṃ pavâretum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekavācikaṃ pavâretun ti. bālhataraṃ savarabhayakaṃ ahoṣi. bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu ekavācikaṃ pavâretum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave samānavassikaṃ pavâretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavâraṇāya manussehi dānaṃ dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā hoti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: manussehi dānaṃ dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā. sace saṃḡho tevācikaṃ pavâressati, apavārito 'va saṃḡho bhavissati, athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissati. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavâraṇāya manussehi dānaṃ dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: manussehi . . . vibhāyissatīti, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃḡho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃḡho. manussehi

dānaṃ dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho ddevācikaṃ ekavācikaṃ samānavassikaṃ pavāreyyā 'ti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhūhi dhammaṃ bhaṇantehi suttantikehi suttantaṃ saṃgāyantehi vinayadharehi vinayaṃ vinicchinatehi dhammakathikehi dhammaṃ sākacchantehi bhikkhūhi kalahaṃ karontehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : bhikkhūhi kalahaṃ karontehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissatīti, vyatteṇa bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. bhikkhūhi kalahaṃ . . . khepitā. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho ddevācikaṃ ekavācikaṃ samānavassikaṃ pavāreyyā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti parittaṇ ca anovassikaṃ hoti mahā ca meghe uggato hoti. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : ayaṃ kho mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito parittaṇ ca anovassikaṃ mahā ca meghe uggato. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ meghe pavassissati. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti parittaṇ ca anovassikaṃ hoti mahā ca meghe uggato hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : ayaṃ kho mahā . . . (= § 5) . . . pavassissatīti, vyatteṇa bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ mahā . . . pavassissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho ddevācikaṃ ekavācikaṃ samānavassikaṃ pavāreyyā 'ti. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya rājantarāyo hoti — la — corantarāyo h., agyantarāyo h., udakant. h., manussant. h., amanussant. h., vāḷant. h., sirīṃsapant. h., jīvitant. h., brahmacariyantarāyo hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : ayaṃ kho brah-

macariyantarāyo. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ brahmacariyantarāyo bhavissatīti, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ brahmacariyantarāyo. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ brahmacariyantarāyo bhavissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho dhevācikaṃ ekavācikaṃ samānavassikaṃ pavāreyyā 'ti. ||7||15||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sâpattikā pavārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sâpattikena pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave yo sâpattiko pavāreti, tassa okāsaṃ kârâpetvâ âpattiyaṃ codetun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū okāsaṃ kârâpiyamānâ na icchanti okāsaṃ kâtun. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave okāsaṃ akarontassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapetuṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave ṭhapetabbâ. tadahu pavāraṇāya cātuddaso vâ pannarase vâ tasmim puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃghamajjhe udâharitabbam : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthan-nāmo puggalo sâpattiko, tassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhîbhûte pavāretabban ti ṭhapitâ hoti pavāraṇâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū pur' amhâkaṃ pesalâ bhikkhû pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapentīti paṭigace' eva suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anâpattikānaṃ avatthusimim akāraṇe pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti pavāritānaṃ pi pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anâpattikānaṃ avatthusimim akāraṇe pavāraṇâ ṭhapetabbâ. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na bhikkhave pavāritānaṃ pi pavāraṇâ ṭhapetabbâ. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave ṭhapitâ hoti pavāraṇâ, evaṃ atṭhapitâ. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atṭhapitâ hoti pavāraṇâ. tevācikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhâsitāya lapitāya pariyositāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, atṭhapitâ hoti pavāraṇâ. dhevācikāya ce bhikkhave, ekavācikāya ce bhikkhave, samānavassikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhâsitāya lapitāya pariyositāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti,

atthapitā hoti pavāraṇā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave atthapitā hoti pavāraṇā. ||4|| kathaṃ ca bhikkhave ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. tevācikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsītāya lapitāya pariyosītāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhpeti, ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. dvevācikāya ce bhikkhave, ekavācikāya ce bhikkhave, samānavassikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsītāya lapitāya apariyosītāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhpeti, ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhpeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhacīsamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuññiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu, mā bhaṇḍanaṃ mā kalahaṃ mā viggahaṃ mā vivādan ti omadditvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhpeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhacīsamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuññiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu . . . pavāretabbam. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhpeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhacīsamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuññiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu . . . pavāretabbam. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhpeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhacīsamācāro parisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuññiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu . . . pavāretabbam. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhpeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhacīsamācāro parisuddhaājīvo paṇḍito vyatto paṭibalo anuyuññiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo : yaṃ kho tvaṃ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhpesi, kinhi naṃ ṭhpesi, sīlavipattiyā ṭhpesi, ācāravipattiyā ṭhpesi,

diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ ṭhapesīti. ||10|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya : si-
 lavipattiyaṃ ṭhāpemi, ācāravip. ṭh., diṭṭhivip. ṭhāpemi,ti,
 so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : jānāti paṇāyasmā silavipattim,
 jānāti ācāravipattim, jānāti diṭṭhivipattin ti. so ce evaṃ
 vadeyya : jānāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso silavipattim, jānāmi ācā-
 ravipattim, jānāmi diṭṭhivipattin ti, so evaṃ assa vacanī-
 yo : katamā paṇāvuso silavipatti, katamā ācāravipatti, katamā
 diṭṭhivipattīti. ||11|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya : cattāri ca pārāji-
 kāni terasa saṃghādisesaṃ ayaṃ silavipatti, thullaccayaṃ pā-
 cittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ayaṃ ācāra-
 vipatti, micchādiṭṭhi antaggāhikā diṭṭhi ayaṃ diṭṭhivipattīti,
 so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : yaṃ kho tvaṃ āvuso imassa bhi-
 kkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpesi, diṭṭhena ṭhāpesi, sutena ṭhāpesi,
 parisāṅkāya ṭhāpesīti. ||12|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya : diṭṭhena vā
 ṭhāpemi, sutena vā ṭhāpemi, parisāṅkāya vā ṭhāpemi,ti, so
 evaṃ assa vacanīyo : yaṃ kho tvaṃ āvuso imassa bhikkhu-
 no diṭṭhena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpesi, kiṃ te diṭṭhaṃ, kinti te
 diṭṭhaṃ, kadā te diṭṭhaṃ, kattha te diṭṭhaṃ, pārājikaṃ ajjhā-
 pajjanto diṭṭho, saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, thulla-
 cayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ
 ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, kattha ca tvaṃ aḥosi, kattha cāyaṃ
 bhikkhu aḥosi, kiṃ ca tvaṃ karosi, kiṃ cāyaṃ bhikkhu
 karotīti. ||13|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya : na kho ahaṃ āvuso
 imassa bhikkhuno diṭṭhena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpemi, api ca su-
 tena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpemi,ti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : yaṃ kho
 tvaṃ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno sutena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpesi,
 kiṃ te sutam, kinti te sutam, kadā te sutam, kattha te sutam,
 pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti sutam, saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpanno
 'ti sutam, thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ
 dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti sutam, bhikkhussa sutam, bhi-
 kkhuniyā s., sikkhamānāya s., sāmaṇerassa s., sāmaṇeriyā s.,
 upāsakassa s., upāsikāya s., rājūnaṃ s., rājamahāmattānaṃ
 s., titthiyānaṃ s., titthiyasāvakaṇaṃ sutan ti. ||14|| so ce
 evaṃ vadeyya : na kho ahaṃ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno sute-
 na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpemi, api ca parisāṅkāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhā-
 pemīti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : yaṃ kho tvaṃ āvuso imassa
 bhikkhuno parisāṅkāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpesi, kiṃ parisāṅkasi,
 kinti parisāṅkasi, kadā parisāṅkasi, kattha parisāṅkasi, pārā-

jikaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti parisāṅkasi, saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti parisāṅkasi, thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesanīyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti parisāṅkasi, bhikkhussa sutvā parisāṅkasi . . . titthiyasāvakaṇaṃ sutvā parisāṅka-sīti. ||15|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya : na kho ahaṃ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno parisāṅkāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapemi, api ca ahaṃ na jānāmi kena ahaṃ imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapemīti, so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu anuyogena viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ cittaṃ na ārādheti ananuvādo cudito bhikkhū 'ti alaṃ vacanāya. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu anuyogena viññūnaṃ sabrahmacarīnaṃ cittaṃ ārādheti sānuvādo cudito bhikkhū 'ti alaṃ vacanāya. ||16|| so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena pārājikena anuddhamsi-taṃ paṭijānāti, saṃghādisesaṃ ropetvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena saṃghādisesaṃ anuddhamsi-taṃ paṭijānāti, yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena thullaccayaṃ pācittiyena pāṭidesanīyena dukkaṭena dubbhāsitaṃ anuddhamsi-taṃ paṭijānāti, yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. ||17|| so ce bhikkhave cudito bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti paṭijānāti, nāsetvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. so ce bhikkhave cudito bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti paṭijānāti, saṃghādisesaṃ ropetvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. so ce bhikkhave cudito bhikkhu thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesanīyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti paṭijānāti, yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. ||18|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya thullaccayaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhū saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino, tehi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ekamantaṃ apanetvā yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : yaṃ kho so āvuso bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpanno, sāssa yathādhammaṃ paṭika-tā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||19|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya thullaccayaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhū pācittiyadiṭṭhino honti. ekacce bhi-

kkhū thullaccayaditthino honti, ekacce bhikkhū pāṭidesanīyaditthino honti. ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dukkaṭad. h., ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsītad. h. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū thullaccayaditthino, tehi . . . (= § 19) . . . saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||20|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya pācittiyam ajjhāpanno hoti, pāṭidesanīyam ajjhāp. hoti, dukkaṭam ajjhāp. hoti, dubbhāsītam ajjhāp. hoti. ekacce bhikkhū dubbhāsītaditthino honti, ekacce bhikkhū saṃghādisesaditthino honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbhāsītaditthino, tehi . . . (= § 19) . . . saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||21|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya dubbhāsītam ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū dubbhāsītaditthino honti, ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsītad. h., ek. bh. pācittiyad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsītad. h., ek. bh. pāṭidesanīyad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsītad. h., ek. bh. dukkaṭad. honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbhāsītaditthino, tehi . . . saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||22|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ vatthum paññāyati na puggalo. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, vatthum ṭhapetvā saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evam assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso visuddhānaṃ pavāraṇā paññattā. sace vatthum paññāyati na puggalo, idān' eva naṃ vadehīti. ||23|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ puggalo paññāyati na vatthum. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, puggalaṃ ṭhapetvā saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evam assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso samaggānaṃ pavāraṇā paññattā. sace puggalo paññāyati na vatthum, idān' eva naṃ vadehīti. ||24|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññāyati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, vatthuñ ca puggalañ ca ṭhapetvā saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evam assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso visuddhānañ ca samaggānañ ca pavāraṇā paññattā. sace vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññāyati, idān' eva naṃ vadehīti. ||25|| pubbe ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya vatthum paññāyati, pacchā puggalo, kallaṃ vacanāya. pubbe ce bhikkhave

pavāraṇāya puggalo paññāyati, pacchā vatthum, kallaṃ vacanāya. pubbe ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya vatthuṃ ca puggalo ca paññāyati, taṃ ce katāya pavāraṇāya ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||26||**16**||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim āvāse vassaṃ upagacchimsu. tesam sāmanta aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanākārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṃgho adhikaraṇakārakā vassaṃ upagacchimsu mayaṃ tesam bhikkhūnaṃ vassaṃ vutthānaṃ pavāraṇāya pavāraṇaṃ tha-pessāmā 'ti. assosum kho te bhikkhū: ambhakaṃ kira sāmanta aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanākārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā vassaṃ upagatā mayaṃ . . . tha-pessāmā 'ti. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū aññatarasmim āvāse vassaṃ upagacchanti. tesam sāmanta aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanākārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā vassaṃ upagacchanti mayaṃ . . . tha-pessāmā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tehi bhikkhūhi dve tayo uposathe cātuddasike kātum kathaṃ mayaṃ tehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataraṃ pavāreyyāma 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanākārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā āvāsaṃ āgacchanti, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi lahum-lahum sannipatitvā pavāretabbam, pavāretvā vattabbā: pavāritā kho mayaṃ āvuso, yathāyasmantā maññanti tathā karontū 'ti. ||2|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanākārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā asamvhitā taṃ āvāsaṃ āgacchanti, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āsanaṃ paññāpetabbam, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbam, pāniyena pucchitabbā, tesam vikkhitvā nissīmaṃ gantvā pavāretabbam, pavāretvā vattabbā: pavāritā kho mayaṃ āvuso, yathāyasmantā maññanti tathā karontū 'ti. ||3|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, ice etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, āvāsikena bhikkhunā vyattena paṭibaleṇa āvāsikā bhikkhū nāpetabbā: sunantu me āyasmantā āvāsikā. yad' āyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, idāni uposathaṃ kareyyāma pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyā-

ma, āgame kāle pavāreyyāma 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḥ . . . adhikaraṇakāraḥ te bhikkhū evaṃ vadēyyuṃ : sādā' āvuso idān' eva no pavārethā 'ti, te evaṃ assu vacanīyā : anissarā kho tumhe āvuso amhākaṃ pavāraṇāya, na tāva mayaṃ pavāressāma 'ti. ||4|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḥ . . . adhikaraṇakāraḥ taṃ kālaṃ anuvaseyyuṃ, āvāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhūna vyattena paṭibaleṇa āvāsikā bhikkhū nāpetabbā : suṇantu me āyasmantā . . . uddiseyyāma, āgame juṇhe pavāreyyāma 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḥ . . . adhikaraṇakāraḥ te bhikkhū evaṃ vadēyyuṃ : sādā' āvuso idān' eva no pavārethā 'ti, te evaṃ assu vacanīyā : anissarā kho tumhe āvuso amhākaṃ pavāraṇāya, na tāva mayaṃ pavāressāma 'ti. ||5|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḥ . . . adhikaraṇakāraḥ taṃ pi juṇhaṃ anuvaseyyuṃ, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbeḥ' eva āgame juṇhe komudiyā cātumāsiniyā akāma pavāretabbā. ||6|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne gilāno agilānassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : āyasmaṃ kho gilāno, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. āgamehi āvuso yāva ārogo hosi, ārogo ākaṇkhamāno codessasīti. evaṃ ce vuccamāno codeti, anādariye pācittiyā. ||7|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne agilāno gilānassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu gilāno, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. āgamehi āvuso yāvāyaṃ bhikkhu ārogo hoti, ārogaṃ ākaṇkhamāno codessasīti. evaṃ ce vuccamāno codeti, anādariye pācittiyā. ||8|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne gilāno gilānassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : āyasmantā kho gilānā, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. āgamehi āvuso yāva ārogā hotha, ārogaṃ ākaṇkhamāno codessasīti. evaṃ ce vuccamāno codeti, anādariye pācittiyā. ||9|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne agilāno agilānassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyuñjitvā samanuggāhitvā yathādharmam kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabban ti. ||10||17||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā

bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ upagacchimsu. tesam samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ viharataṃ aññataro phāsuvihāro adhigato hoti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: amhākaṃ kho samaggānaṃ . . . adhigato. sace mayaṃ idāni pavāressāma, siyāpi bhikkhū pavāretvā cārikaṃ pakkameyyuṃ, evaṃ mayaṃ imamahā phāsuvihārā paribāhirā bhavissāma. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ upagacchanti. tesam samaggānaṃ . . . adhigato hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: amhākaṃ kho samaggānaṃ . . . paribāhirā bhavissāma 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tehi bhikkhūhi pavāraṇāsaṃgahaṃ kātum. ||2|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbo. sabbe' eva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ viharataṃ aññataro phāsuvihāro adhigato. sace mayaṃ idāni pavāressāma, siyāpi bhikkhū pavāretvā cārikaṃ pakkameyyuṃ, evaṃ mayaṃ imamahā phāsuvihārā paribāhirā bhavissāma. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho pavāraṇāsaṃgahaṃ kareyya, idāni uposathaṃ kareyya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā saṃgho pavāreyya. esā ñatti. ||3|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ samaggānaṃ . . . paribāhirā bhavissāma. saṃgho pavāraṇāsaṃgahaṃ karoti, idāni uposathaṃ karissati pātimokkhaṃ uddisissati, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā pavāressati. yassāyasmato khamati pavāraṇāsaṃgahassa karaṇaṃ idāni uposathaṃ karissati pātimokkhaṃ uddisissati, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā pavāressati, so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati, so bhāseyya. kato saṃghe na pavāraṇāsaṃgaho idāni uposathaṃ karissati pātimokkhaṃ uddisissati, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā pavāressati. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||4|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi kato pavāraṇāsaṃgahe aññataro bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: icchāma' ahaṃ āvuso janapaḍacārikaṃ pakkamitum, atthi me janapado karaṇiyan ti, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo: sādha' āvuso pavāretvā gacchāhīti. so

ce bhikkhave bhikkhu pavārayamāno aññatarassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ t̐apeti, so evam assa vacaniyo : anissaro kho me tvaṃ āvuso pavāraṇāya, na tāvāhaṃ pavāressāmi. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavārayamānassa aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ t̐apeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyujjivā samanuggāhitvā yathādhammaṃ kārāpetabbā. || 5 || so ce bhikkhave bhikkhu janapade taṃ karaṇiyaṃ t̐iretvā punad eva anto komudiyā cātumāsiniyā taṃ āvāsaṃ āgacchati, tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ t̐apeti, so evam assa vacaniyo : anissaro kho me tvaṃ āvuso pavāraṇāya, pavārito ahan ti. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne so bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ t̐apeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyujjivā samanuggāhitvā yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabban ti. || 6 || 18 ||

pavāraṇakkhandhakaṃ catutthaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu chacattārisā. tassa uddānaṃ :

vassaṃ vutthā Kosalesu agamaṃ satthu dassanaṃ
 aphāsūpasusaṃvāsaṃ aññamaññānulomatā,
 pavārentāpaṇā, dve ca, kammaṃ, g'āna-ñātakā,
 rājā, corā ca, dhuttā ca, bhikkhū paccatthikā tathā,
 pañca, catu, tayo, dve, 'ko, āpanno, vemati, sari,
 sabbo saṃgho, vematiko, bahū samā ca thokikā,
 āvāsikā, cātuddasā, līṅga-saṃvāsakā ubho,
 gantabbā, na nisinnāya, chandadān', apavāraṇā,
 savarehi, khepitā, megho, antarā ca, pavāraṇā,
 5 na karonti, pur' amhākaṃ, at̐thapitā ca, bhikkhuno,
 kimhi vā 'ti katamañ ca diṭṭhena sutasaṅkāya,
 codako cuditako ca, thullaccaya-vatthu-bhaṇḍanaṃ,
 pavāraṇāsaṃgaho ca, anissaro, pavāraye 'ti.

MAHĀVAGGA.

V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro asītiyā gāmasahassesu issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti. tena kho pana samayena Campāyaṃ Soṇo nāma Koḷiviso seṭṭhiputto sukhumālo hoti, tassa pādatalesu lomāni jātāni honti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro tāni asītiṃ gāmikasahassāni sannipātāpetvā kenacid eva karaṇīyena Soṇassa Koḷivissassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi, āgacchatu Soṇo icchāmi Soṇassa āgatan ti. ||1|| atha kho Soṇassa Koḷivissassa mātāpitaro Soṇaṃ Koḷivissaṃ etad avocaṃ: rājā te tāta Soṇa pāde dakkhitukāmo. mā kho tvaṃ tāta Soṇa yena rājā tena pāde abhippasāreyyāsi, rañño purato pallaṅkena nisīda, nisinnassa te rājā pāde dakkhissatīti. atha kho Soṇaṃ Koḷivissaṃ sivikāya ānesuṃ. atha kho Soṇo Koḷiviso yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ abhivādetvā rañño purato pallaṅkena nisīdi. addasa kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Soṇassa Koḷivissassa pādatalesu lomāni jātāni. ||2|| atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro tāni asītiṃ gāmikasahassāni diṭṭhadhammike atthe anusāsivā uyyojesi: tumhe khv attha bhaṇe mayā diṭṭhadhammike atthe anusāsitā, gacchatha taṃ bhagavantaṃ payirupāsatha, so no bhagavā samparāyike atthe anusāsisatīti. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāgato bhagavato upatthāko hoti. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni yenāyasmā Sāgato ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāgataṃ

etad avocum : imāni bhante asīti gāmikasahassāni idh' upasamkantāni bhagavantam dassanāya. sādhu mayam bhante labheyyāma bhagavantam dassanāya 'ti. tena hi tumhe āyasmanto muhuttam idh' eva tāva hotha yāvāham bhagavantam paṭivedemīti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Sāgato tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam purato pekkhamānānam pāṭikāya nimujjitvā bhagavato purato ummujjitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : imāni bhante asīti gāmikasahassāni idh' upasamkantāni bhagavantam dassanāya, yassa dāni bhante bhagavā kalam maññatīti. tena hi tvam Sāgata vihārapacchāyāyam āsanam paññāpehīti. ||5|| evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāgato bhagavato paṭisunītvā pīṭham gahetvā bhagavato purato nimujjitvā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam purato pekkhamānānam pāṭikāya ummujjitvā vihārapacchāyāyam āsanam paññāpesi. atha kho bhagavā vihārā nikkhamitvā vihārapacchāyāyam paññatte āsane nisīdi. ||6|| atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni āyasantam yeva Sāgataṃ samannāharanti, no tathā bhagavantam. atha kho bhagavā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya āyasantam Sāgataṃ āmanatesi : tena hi tvam Sāgata bhiyyosomattāya uttarimanussa-dhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassehīti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāgato bhagavato paṭisunītvā vēhāsam abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyam pi kappeti dhūpāyati pi pajjalati pi antaradhāyati pi. ||7|| atha kho āyasmā Sāgato ākāse antalikkhe anekavihitam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassetvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : sathhā me bhante bhagavā, sāvako 'ham asmi, sathhā me bhante bhagavā, sāvako 'ham asmīti. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, sāvako pi nāma evam mahiddhiko bhavissati evam mahānubbhāvo, aho nūna sathhā 'ti bhagavantam yeva samannāharanti, no tathā āyasantam Sāgataṃ. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idam : dānakatham silakatham

saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilasaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kallacitte muducitte vinivaraṇacitte udaggucitte pasannacitte, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇā taṃ pakāsesi, dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakalākaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evaṃ eva tesāṃ asītiyā gāmikasahassānaṃ tasmaṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkaṃ udapādi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. ||9|| to diṭṭhadhammā patta-dhammā viditadhammā pariyogāhadhammā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakaṭṭhakaṭṭhā vesārajjappattā aparappaccayā satthū sāsaṇe bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ : abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tolappajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhenti, evaṃ eva bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. ete mayaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsake no bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. ||10|| atha kho Soṇassa Koḷivissa etad ahoṣi : yathā-yathā kho ahaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhiṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu. ||11|| atha kho Soṇo Koḷiviso acirapa-kkantesu tesu asītiyā gāmikasahassesu yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Soṇo Koḷiviso bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : yathā-yathāhaṃ bhante bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ . . . brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ. icchāma' ahaṃ bhante kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitūṃ, pabbajetu maṃ bhante bhagavā 'ti. alattaṃ kho Soṇo Koḷiviso bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattaṃ upasampadaṃ. acirūpasampanno

ca pañāyasmā Soṇo Sītavane viharati. ||12|| tassa accāra-dhaviyiyassa caṅkamato pādā bhijjimsu, caṅkamo lohiteṇa phuṭo hoti seyyathāpi gavāghātanaṃ. atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisaḷḷinaṃsā evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: ye kho keci bhagavato sāvaka āraddhaviyiyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesam aññataro, atha ca pana me pañupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatī, saṃvijjanti kho pana me kule bho-gā. sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ ti. ||13|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasa cetoparivitaṅkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Sītavane pāturahosi. atha kho bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto yenāyasmato Soṇassa caṅkamo ten' upasaṅkami. addasa kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa caṅkamaṃ lohiteṇa phuṭam, disvāna bhikkhū āman-tesī: kassa nū āyaṃ bhikkhave caṅkamo lohiteṇa phuṭo seyyathāpi gavāghātanaṃ ti. āyasmato bhante Soṇassa accā-raddhaviyiyassa caṅkamato pādā bhijjimsu, tassāyaṃ caṅka-mo lohiteṇa phuṭo seyyathāpi gavāghātanaṃ ti. ||14|| atha kho bhagavā yenāyasmato Soṇassa vihāro ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. āyasmāpi kho Soṇo bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ bhagavā etad avoca: nanu te Soṇa rahogatassa paṭisaḷḷinaṃsā evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: ye kho keci . . . puññāni ca kareyyaṃ ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvaṃ pubbe agā-rikabhūto viñāya tantissare 'ti. evaṃ bhante. taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te viñāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te viñā tasmim samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vā 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. ||15|| taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te viñāya tantiyo atisithilā honti, api nu te viñā tasmim samaye savaratī vā hoti kammaññā vā 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te viñāya tantiyo n' eva accāyatā honti nātisithilā same guṇe patitṭhitā, api nu te viñā tasmim samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vā 'ti. evaṃ bhante. evaṃ eva kho Soṇa accāraddhaviyiyam uddhaccāya saṃvatta-

ti, atilīnaviriyaṃ kosajjāya samvattati. ||16|| tasmāt iha tvam Soṇa viriyasamataṃ adhiṭṭhaha indriyānaṃ ca samataṃ paṭivijjha tattha ca nimittaṃ gaṇhāhīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyya-thāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Sitaṇe āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pātura-hosi. ||17|| atha kho āyasmā Soṇo āparena samayena viriyasamataṃ adhiṭṭhāsi indriyānaṃ ca samataṃ paṭivijjhi tattha ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā 'ti abbhāññāsi, aññataro ca paṇāyasmā Soṇo arahataṃ ahosi. ||18|| atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa arahattaṃ pattassa etad ahosi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhagavato santike aññaṃ vyākareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : ||19|| yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppatasadattho parikkhīṇaṭṭhavasāmyojano sammadaññāvimutto, so cha tṭhānāni adhimutto hoti : nekkhammādhimutto hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, upādāna-kkhaṇādhimutto hoti, taṇhakkhaṇādhimutto hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti. ||20|| siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa : kevalaṃ saddhāmatṭakaṃ nūna ayaṃ āyasmā nissāya nekkhammādhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ datṭhabbam. khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo karaṇiyaṃ attānaṃ asamanupassanto kattassa vā paṭi yaṃ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti. ||21|| siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa : lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nūna ayaṃ āyasmā nikā-

mayamāno pavivekādhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etaṃ . . .
 khayā rāgassa vītārāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā do-
 sassa vītadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vi-
 tamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti. ||22|| siyā kho pana
 bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evaṃ assa: silabbataparā-
 māsaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyāpajjhā-
 dhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etaṃ . . . khayā rāgassa vītārā-
 gattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā
 avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamoḥattā avyā-
 pajjhādhimutto hoti, ||23|| khayā rāgassa vītārāgattā
 upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā
 upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamoḥattā
 upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā rāgassa vītārāgattā
 taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā taṇha-
 kkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamoḥattā taṇhakkha-
 yādhimutto hoti, khayā rāgassa vītārāgattā asammohādhim-
 utto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā asammohādhimutto
 hoti, khayā mohassa vītamoḥattā asammohādhimutto hoti.
 ||24|| evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhusā
 ce pi cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti,
 n' ev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ
 hoti thitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ vayaṇi c' assānupassati. bhusā ce
 pi sotaviññeyyā saddā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā
 rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā, manoviññeyyā dhammā ma-
 nassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, n' ev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti,
 amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti thitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ
 vayaṇi c' assānupassati. ||25|| seyyathāpi bhante selo pabba-
 to acchiddo asusiro ekaghano puratthimāya ce pi disāya
 āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi, n' eva naṃ saṃkampeyya na
 sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, pacchimāya ce pi disāya
 — la — uttarāya ce pi disāya — la — dakkhiṇāya ce pi disā-
 ya . . . na sampavedheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhante evaṃ
 sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhaviññey-
 yā rūpā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ
 āgacchanti, n' ev' assa cittaṃ . . . vayaṇi c' assānupassa-
 titi. ||26||

nekkhammaṃ adhimuttassa pavivekaṇi ca cetaso
 avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayaṃ ca |

taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa asammohaṇi ca cetaso
disvā āyatanuppādaṃ sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.
tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno
katassa paṭicayo n' atthi karaṇīyaṇi ca na vijjati.
selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,
evaṃ rūpā rasā saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā |
iṭṭhā dhammā anīṭṭhā ca na pavedhenti tādino.
ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ vippamuttaṃ vayaṇi c' assānupassatīti. || 27 ||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: evaṃ kho bhikkhave
kulaputtā aññaṃ vyākaronti. attho ca vutto attā ca anupanīto.
atha ca pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā hasamānakam maññe
aññaṃ vyākaronti, te pacchā vighātaṃ āpajjantīti. || 28 || atha
kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ āmantesi: tvaṃ kho 'si
Soṇa sukhumālo. anujānāmi te Soṇa ekapalāsikam upāhanan
ti. ahaṃ kho bhante asītisakaṭavāhehi raññaṃ ohāya agā-
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito sātthahatthikaṇi ca anikam. tassa
me bhavissanti vattāro: Soṇo Kojiviso asītisakaṭavāhehi
raññaṃ ohāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito sātthahatthi-
kaṇi ca anikam, so dān' āyaṃ ekapalāsikāsu upāhanāsu satto
'ti. || 29 || sace bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghassa anujānissati,
aham pi paribhuñjissāmi, no ce bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghassa
anujānissati, aham pi na paribhuñjissāmīti. atha kho bha-
gavā etasmim nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āman-
tesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave ekapalāsikam upāhanam. na
bhikkhave diguṇā upāhanā dhāretabbā, na tiguṇā upāhanā
dhāretabbā, na gaṇaṃgaṇupāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya,
āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 30 || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sabba-
nilikā upāhanāyo dhārenti — la — sabbapitika upāhanāyo
dhārenti, sabbalohitika up. dh., sabbamaññeṭṭhika up. dh.,
sabbakaṇhā up. dh., sabbamahāraṅgarattā up. dh., sabbama-
hānāmarattā up. dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vi-
pācenti: seyyachāpi gihi kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam
atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave sabbanilikā upāhanā dhā-
reṭṭabbā, na sabbapitika upāhanā dhāreṭṭabbā . . . na sabbama-
hānāmarattā upāhanā dhāreṭṭabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti
dukkatassā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggi-

yā bhikkhū nilakavattikā upāhanāyo dhārenti, pītakavattikā up. dh., lohita-kavattikā up. dh., mañjetthakavattikā up. dh., kaṇhavaṭṭikā up. dh., mahāraṅgarattavattikā up. dh., mahānāmarattavattikā up. dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nilakavattikā upāhanā dhāretabbā . . . na mahānāmarattavattikā upāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū khallakabaddhā upāhanāyo dhārenti, puṭabaddhā up. dhārenti, pāliguṇṭhimā up. dh., tūlapuṇṇikā up. dh., tittirapattikā up. dh., meṇḍavissāṇabandhikā up. dh., ajavissāṇabandhikā up. dh., vicchikālikā up. dh., morapicchaparisibbitā up. dh., citrā up. dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave khallakabaddhā upāhanā dhāretabbā . . . na citrā upāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sīhacamma-parikkhaṭā upāhanāyo dhārenti, vyagghacamma-parikkhaṭā up. dh., dīpicamma. up. dh., ajinacamma. up. dh., uddacamma. up. dh., majjāricamma. up. dh., kālācamma. up. dh., ulūkacamma. up. dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sīhacamma-parikkhaṭā upāhanā dhāretabbā . . . na ulūkacamma. up. dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| 2 ||

atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīva-
raṃ ādāya Rājagaḥaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi aññatarena bhikkhu-
nā pacchāsamaṇena. atha kho so bhikkhu khañjamāno bha-
gavantam piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubandhi. addasa kho aññataro
upāsako gaṇaṃgaṇupāhanam ārohitvā bhagavantam dūrato
'va āgacchantam, disvā upāhanā orohitvā yena bhagavā ten'
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā yena
so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā tam bhikkhum
abhivādetvā etad avoca: ||1|| kissa bhante ayyo khañjatthi.
pādā me āvuso phālita 'ti. handa bhante upāhanāyo 'ti.

alam āvuso paṭikkhittā bhagavatā gaṇaṃgaṇupāhanā 'ti. gaṇhāh' etā bhikkhu upāhanāyo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave omukkaṃ gaṇaṃgaṇupāhanam. na bhikkhave navā gaṇaṃgaṇupāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā ajjhokāse anupāhano caṅkamati. satthā anupāhano caṅkamatīti therāpi bhikkhū anupāhanā caṅkamanti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū satthari anupāhane caṅkamamāne thesesu pi bhikkhūsu anupāhanesu caṅkamamānesu saupāhanā caṅkamanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū satthari anupāhane caṅkamamāne thesesu pi bhikkhūsu anupāhanesu caṅkamamānesu saupāhanā caṅkamissanti. ||1|| atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham āroccesum. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū satthari . . . saupāhanā caṅkamanti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā satthari . . . saupāhanā caṅkamissanti. imo hi nāma bhikkhave gihi odātavasanā abhijjvanikassa sippassa kāraṇā ācariyesu sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharissanti. ||2|| idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobbheṭṭha yaṃ tumho evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā ācariyesu ācariyamattesu upajjhāyesu upajjhāyamattesu sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā vihareyyātha. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave ācariyesu ācariyamattesu upajjhāyesu upajjhāyamattesu anupāhanesu caṅkamamānesu saupāhanena caṅkamitabbam. yo caṅkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave ajjhārāme upāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno pādakhilābādho hoti. taṃ bhikkhum pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmenti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhum pariggahetvā

uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmente, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : ||1|| kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. imassa bhante āyasmato pādakhilābādho, imaṃ mayaṃ pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmemā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave yassa pādā vā dukkhā pādā vā phālītā pādakhilā vā ābādho upāhanam dhāretuṃ ti. ||2||5||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotēhi pādehi mañcam pi piṭham pi abhirūhanti, cīvaram pi senāsanaṃ pi dussati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave idāni mañcam vā piṭham vā abhirūhissāmi upāhanam dhāretuṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rattiyā uposathaggaṃ pi sannisaṃjam pi gacchantā andhakāre khānum pi kaṇṭakam pi akkamanti, pādā dukkhā honti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ajjhārāme upāhanam dhāretuṃ ukkaṃ padipaṃ kattaradaṇḍaṃ ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya kaṭṭhapādukāyo abhirūhitvā ajjhokāse caṅkamanti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā khaṭṭhaṭṭhasaddā anekavihiṭaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentā seyyath' idaṃ : rājakathaṃ, corakathaṃ, mahāmattak., senāk., bhayak., yuddhak., annak., pānak., vatthak., sayanak., mālāk., gandhak., nātik., yānak., gāmak., nigamak., nagarak., janapadak., itthik., sūrak., visikhāk., kumbhaṭṭhānak., pubbapeṭtak., nānatthak., lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā kiṇṭakam pi akkamitvā mārenti bhikkhū pi samādhimhā cāventi. ||3|| ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya kaṭṭhapādukāyo abhirūhitvā ajjhokāse caṅkamissanti uccāsaddā . . . akkamitvā māressanti bhikkhū pi samādhimhā cāvessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya kaṭṭhapādukāyo abhirūhitvā ajjhokāse caṅkamanti uccāsaddā . . . akkamitvā mārenti bhikkhū pi

samādhimhā cāventīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave kaṭṭhapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 4 || 6 ||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā kaṭṭhapādukā paṭikkhittā 'ti tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma samanaṃ Sakyaputtiyā tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhāressanti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. ekindriyaṃ samanaṃ Sakyaputtiyā jīvaṃ viheṭhentīti. || 1 || assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantaṃ khīyantaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. saccam bhagavā. vigharahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisa tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhāressanti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. jīvasaññino hi bhikkhave manussā rukkhasmim. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave tālapattapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā tālapattapādukā paṭikkhittā 'ti velutaruṇe chedāpetvā velupattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni . . . (= § 1. 2. *Read velu° instead of tāla°*) . . . na bhikkhave velupattapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 3 || 7 ||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bhaddiyaṃ tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bhaddiyaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bhaddiye viharati Jātiyāvane. tena

kho pana samayena Bhaddiyā bhikkhū anekavihitam pādukaṃ maṇḍanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, tiṇapādukaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi, muñjapād. k. pi k. pi, babbajapād. k. pi k. pi, hintālapād. k. pi k. pi, kamalapād. k. pi k. pi, kambalapād. k. pi k. pi, riñcanti uddeṣaṃ paripuccham adhisīlam adhicitam adhipaññaṃ. ||1|| ye te bhikkhū appi-
cehā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma Bhaddiyā bhikkhū anekavihitam pādukaṃ maṇḍanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissanti, tiṇapādukaṃ karissanti pi kārāpessanti pi . . . riñcissanti uddeṣaṃ paripuccham adhisīlam adhicitam adhipaññaṃ ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Bhaddiyā bhikkhū anekavihitam pādukaṃ maṇḍanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, tiṇapādukaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi — la — riñcanti uddeṣaṃ . . . adhipaññaṃ ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā anekavihitam pādukaṃ maṇḍanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissanti, tiṇapādukaṃ karissanti pi kārāpessanti pi — la — riñcissanti uddeṣaṃ paripuccham adhisīlam adhicitam adhipaññaṃ. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya. ||2||
vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave tiṇapādukaṃ dhāretabbā, na muñjapādukaṃ dhāretabbā, na babbajap. dh., na hintālap. dh., na kamalap. dh., na kambalap. dh., na sovaṇṇamayā p. dh., na rūpiyamayā p. dh., na maṇimayā p. dh., na veḷuriyamayā p. dh., na phalikamayā p. dh., na kaṃsamayā p. dh., na kācamayā p. dh., na tipumayā p. dh., na sisamayā p. dh., na tambalohamayā p. dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave kāci saṃkamanīyā pādukaṃ dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso pādukāyo dhuvatthāniyā asaṃkamanīyāyo, vaccaṃ pādukaṃ, passāva pādukaṃ, ācamaṇapādukaṃ ti. ||3||8||

atha kho bhagavā Bhaddiyo yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti taḍ avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā

bhikkhū Aciravatiyā nadiyā gāvīnaṃ tarantīnaṃ visāṇesu pi gaṇhanti, kaṇṇesu pi gaṇhanti, gīvāya pi gaṇhanti, cheppāya pi gaṇhanti, piṭṭhim pi abhirūhanti, rattacittāpi aṅgajātaṃ chupanti, vacchatarī pi ogāhetvā mārenti. ||1|| manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā gāvīnaṃ tarantīnaṃ visāṇesu pi gahessanti — gha — seyyathāpi gihi kāmabhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave — la — saccaṃ bhagavā. ||2|| vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave gāvīnaṃ visāṇesu gahetabbam, na kaṇṇesu gahetabbam, na gīvāya gahetabbam, na cheppāya gahetabbam, na piṭṭhi abhirūhitabbā. yo abhirūheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave rattacittena aṅgajātaṃ chupitabbam. yo chupeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. na vacchatarī māretabbā. yo māreyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yānena yāyanti, itthiyuttana pi purisantaraṇa, purisayuttana pi itthantarena. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi Gaṇḍāmahiyāyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave yānena yāyitabbam. yo yāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| 9||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu janapadesu Sāvattihīṃ gacchanto bhagavantam dassanāya antarā magge gilāno hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu maggā okkamma aññatarasmīṃ rukkhamaṭṭhe nisīdi. manussā taṃ bhikkhum disvā etad avocum: kahaṃ ayyo bhante gamissatīti. Sāvattihīṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantam dassanāya 'ti. ||1|| ehi bhante gamissāma 'ti. nāhaṃ āvuso sakkomi, gilāno 'mhīti. ehi bhante yānaṃ abhirūhā 'ti. alaṃ āvuso paṭikkhittaṃ bhagavatā yānaṃ ti kukkucāyanta yānaṃ nābhirūhi. atha kho so bhikkhu Sāvattihīṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa yānaṃ ti. ||2|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: itthiyuttaṃ nu kho purisayuttaṃ nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum.

anujānāmi bhikkhave purisayuttam hatthavaṭṭakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno yānugghātena bālhataram aphaṣu ahoṣi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sivikaṃ pātāṅkin ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāsayanamahāsayanāni dhārenti seyyath' idam: āsandiṃ, pallaṅkaṃ, goṇakaṃ, cittaṃ, paṭikaṃ, paṭalikaṃ, tūlikaṃ, vikatikaṃ, uddhalomim, ekantalomim, kaṭṭhissaṃ, koseyyaṃ, kuttakaṃ, hatthatharam, assattharam, rathattharam, ajinappavenim, kadali-migapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ, sauttaracchadaṃ, ubhatolohita-kūpadhāṇaṃ. manussā viharacārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||4|| na bhikkhave uccāsayanamahāsayanāni dhāretabbāni seyyath' idam: āsandi, pallaṅko, goṇako, cittaṃ, paṭikā, paṭalikā, tūlikā, vikatikā, uddhalomī, ekantalomī, kaṭṭhissaṃ, koseyyaṃ, kuttakaṃ, hatthattharam, assattharam, rathattharam, ajinappaveni, kadali-migapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ, sauttaracchadaṃ, ubhatolohitakūpadhāṇaṃ. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā uccāsayanamahāsayanāni paṭikkhittānīti mahācammāni dhārenti, sihacammaṃ, vyagghacammaṃ, dīpicammaṃ. tāni mañcappamāṇena pi chinnāni honti, piṭhappamāṇena pi chinnāni honti, anto pi mañce paññattāni honti, bahi pi mañce paññattāni honti, anto pi piṭhe paññattāni honti, bahi pi piṭhe paññattāni honti. manussā viharacārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave mahācammāni dhāretabbāni, sihacammaṃ, vyagghacammaṃ, dīpicammaṃ. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā mahācammāni paṭikkhittānīti gocammāni dhārenti. tāni mañcappamāṇena pi chinnāni honti . . . bahi pi piṭhe paññattāni honti. aññataro pāpabhikkhu aññatarassa pāpupāsakassa kulūpako hoti. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivarāṃ ādāya yena tassa papupāsakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkāmī, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho

so pāpupāsako yena so pāpabhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena tassa papupāsakassa vacchako hoti taruṇako abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko citro seyyathāpi dīpicchāpo. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu taṃ vacchakaṃ sakkaccaṃ upanijjhāyati. atha kho so pāpupāsako taṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ etad avoca : kissa bhante ayyo imaṃ vacchakaṃ sakkaccaṃ upanijjhāyatīti. attho me āvuso imassa vacchakassa cammenā 'ti. atha kho so pāpupāsako taṃ vacchakaṃ vadhitvā cammaṃ vidhūnitvā tassa pāpabhikkhuno pādāsi. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu taṃ cammaṃ saṃghāṭiyā paṭicchādetvā agamāsi. ||8|| atha kho sā gāvī vacchagiddhīni taṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubandhi. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : kissa ty āyaṃ āvuso gāvī piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā 'ti. ahaṃ pi kho āvuso na jānāmi kena me āyaṃ gāvī piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena tassa pāpabhikkhuno saṃghāṭi lohitena makkhiṭā hoti. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : ayaṃ pana te āvuso saṃghāṭi kiṃ katā 'ti. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. kiṃ pana tvāṃ āvuso pāṇātipāte samādapessīti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu pāṇātipāte samādapessati. nānu bhagavatā anekapariyāyena pāṇātipāto garahito pāṇātipatā veramaṇī pasatthā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||9|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakarane bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā taṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira tvāṃ bhikkhu pāṇātipāto samādapessīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tvāṃ moghapurisa pāṇātipāto samādapessasi. nānu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena pāṇātipāto garahito, pāṇātipatā veramaṇī pasatthā. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave pāṇātipāto samādapetabbā. yo samādapeyya, yaṭṭhāddhammo kāretabbo. na bhikkhave gocammaṃ dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave kiñci cammaṃ dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena manussānaṃ mañcam pi piṭṭhaṃ pi cammonaddhāni honti cammavinaddhāni. bhikkhū kukkucāyantā nābhiniṣidanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gihivikataṃ abhinisīdituṃ, na tv eva abhinipajjitun ti. tena kho pana samayena vihārā cammabandhehi ogumphiyanti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantā nābhiniṣidanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bandhanamattaṃ abhinisīditun ti. ||1||11||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saupāhanā gāmaṃ pavisanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saupāhanena gāmo pavisitaṃ. yo paviseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatara bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti upāhanena vinā gāmaṃ pavisitun. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā saupāhanena gāmaṃ pavisitun ti. ||1||12||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākaccāno Avantīsu viharati Kuraragharo Papāte pabbate. tena kho pana samayena Soṇo upāsako Kuṭikaṇṇo āyasmato Mahākaccānassa upatṭhāko hoti. atha kho Soṇo upāsako Kuṭikaṇṇo yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Soṇo upāsako Kuṭikaṇṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca: yathā-yathāhaṃ bhante ayyena Mahākaccānena dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantapari-suddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritūṃ. icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitūṃ, pabbājetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. ||1|| dukkaraṃ kho Soṇa yāvajivaṃ ekaseyyaṃ ekabhattaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, iṅgha tvaṃ Soṇa tath' eva agārikabhūto buddhānaṃ sāsaṇaṃ anuyuñja kâlâyuttāṃ ekaseyyaṃ ekabhattaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ti. atha kho Soṇassa upāsakassa Kuṭikaṇṇassa yo ahosi pabbajjābhisamkhāro so patippassambhi. dutiyaṃ pi kho Soṇo upāsako

Kuṭikaṇṇo — la — tatiyam pi kho Soṇo up. Kuṭ. yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasamkami . . . pabbājetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Soṇaṃ upāsakaṃ Kuṭikaṇṇaṃ pabbājesi. tena kho pana samayena Avantidakkhiṇāpatho appabhiṅkhuko hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ accayena kicchena kasirena tato-tato dasavaggaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ upasampādesi. ||2|| atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa vassaṃ vutthassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivataṅko udapādi: suto yeva kho me so bhagavā ediso ca ediso cā 'ti na ca mayā sammukhā diṭṭho. gaccheyyāhaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ sace maṃ upajjhāyo anujāneyyā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vutṭhito yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca: ||3|| idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivataṅko udapādi: suto yeva kho me so bhagavā ediso ca ediso cā 'ti, na ca mayā sammukhā diṭṭho. gaccheyyāhaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ sace maṃ upajjhāyo anujāneyyā 'ti. gaccheyyāhaṃ bhante taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ sace maṃ upajjhāyo anujānātīti. sādhu sādhu Soṇa, gaccha tvam Soṇa taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. ||4|| dakkhissasi tvam Soṇa taṃ bhagavantaṃ pāsādikam pasādanīyaṃ santindriyaṃ santamānaṃ uttamadamathasamathaṃ anupattam dantaṃ guttaṃ yatindriyaṃ nāgaṃ. tena hi tvam Soṇa mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda upajjhāyo me bhante āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti, evaṃ ca vadehi: Avantidakkhiṇāpatho bhante appabhiṅkhuko, tiṇṇaṃ me vassānaṃ accayena kicchena kasirena tato-tato dasavaggaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā upasampadam alattam. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpathe appatarena gaṇena upasampadam anujāneyya. ||5|| Avantidakkhiṇāpathe bhante kaṇhuttarā bhūmi kharā gokaṇṭakahatā. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpa-

the gaṇaṃgaṇūpāhanaṃ anujāneyya. Avantidakkhiṇāpathe bhante nahānagarukā manussā udakasuddhikā. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpathe dhuvanahānaṃ anujāneyya. Avantidakkhiṇāpathe bhante cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. seyyathāpi bhante majjhimesu janapadesu eragu moragu majjhāru jantu, evam eva kho bhante Avantidakkhiṇāpathe cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpatho cammāni attharaṇāni anujāneyya eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. ||6|| etarahi bhante manussā nissimagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvaraṃ denti imaṃ cīvaraṃ itthannāmassa demā 'ti, te āgantvā ārocenti itthannāmehi te āvuso manussehi cīvaraṃ dinnan ti, te kukuccāyantaṃ na sādīyanti mā no nissaggiyaṃ ahoṣīti. app eva nāma bhagavā cīvare pariyāyaṃ ācikkheyyā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo āyasmato Mahākaccānaṃsa paṭisunītvā utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Sāvatti tena pakkāmi. ||7|| anupubbena yena Sāvatti Jetavanaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃ'āmitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: imassānanda āgantukassa bhikkhuno senāsanaṃ paññāpehīti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yassa kho maṃ bhagavā ānāpeti imāssa Ānanda āgantukassa bhikkhuno senāsanaṃ paññāpehīti, icchati bhagavā tena bhikkhunaṃ saddhiṃ ekavihāre vatthun, icchati bhagavā āyasmatā Soṇena saddhiṃ ekavihāre vatthun ti yasmaṃ vihāre bhagavā viharati tasmiṃ vihāre āyasmato Soṇassa senāsanaṃ paññāpesi. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā bahud eva rattiṃ ajjhokāse vitināmetvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. āyasmāpi kho Soṇo bahud eva rattiṃ ajjhokāse vitināmetvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. atha kho bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuttāya āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ ajjhesi: paṭibhātu taṃ bhikkhu dhammo bhāsituṃ ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavato paṭisunītvā sabbān' eva aṭṭhakavaggikāni sarena abhāsi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa sarabhaññāpariyosāne abbhanumōdi: sādhu sādhu bhikkhu suggahitāni kho te bhikkhu aṭṭhaka-

vaggikāni sumanasikatāni sūpadhāritāni kalyāṇiyāpi 'si vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. kativasso si tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. ekavasso ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. || 9 || kissa pana tvaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ ciraṃ akāsiti. ciraṃ dīṭṭho me bhante kāmesu ādīnava, api ca sambādhā gharāvāsā bahukiccā bahukaraṇiyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

disvā ādīnavaṃ loke ñatvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhi
ariyo na ramati pāpe sāsane ramati sucīti. || 10 ||

atha kho āyasmā Soṇo paṭisammodati kho maṃ bhagavā, ayaṃ khv assa kālo yaṃ me upajjhāyo paridassīti uttāyāsānā ekamaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : upajjhāyo me bhante āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadati : Avanti dakkhiṇāpatho . . . pariyāyaṃ ācikkheyyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : Avanti dakkhiṇāpatho bhikkhave appabhikkhuko. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabba paccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapañcāmena gaṇeṇa upasampadaṃ. || 11 || tatr' ime paccantimā janapadā : puratthimāya disāya Kajaṅgalā nāma nigamo, tassa pareṇa Mahāsālā, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. puratthimadakkhiṇāya disāya Sallavatī nāma nadi, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. dakkhiṇāya disāya Setakaṇṇikaṃ nāma nigamo, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. pacchimāya disāya Thūnaṃ nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. uttarāya disāya Usiraddhajo nāma pabbato, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpesu paccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapañcāmena gaṇeṇa upasampadaṃ. || 12 || Avanti dakkhiṇāpathe bhikkhave kaṇhuttarā bhūmi kharā gokaṇṭakahatā. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabba paccantimesu janapadesu gaṇaṃ gaṇāpāhanaṃ. Avanti dakkhiṇāpathe bhikkhave nabhānagarukā manussā udakasuddhikā. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabba paccantimesu janapadesu dhuvanahānaṃ. Avanti dakkhiṇāpathe bhikkhave cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ

ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. seyyathāpi bhikkhave majjhimesu janapadesu eragu moragu majjhāru jantu, evam eva kho bhikkhave Avantidakkhiṇāpathe cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave manussā nissimagaṭānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvaraṃ denti imaṃ cīvaraṃ itthannāmassa demā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sādītum. na tāva taṃ gaṇanūpagaṃ yāva na hatthaṃ gacchatīti. ||13||**13**||

· cammakkhandhakaṃ pañcamamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tesatṭhi. tass' uddānaṃ :

rājā Māgadho Soṇo ca asītisahassissaro
 Sāgato Gijjhakūṭasmim bahum dassesi uttarim |
 pabbajjāraddha-bhijjimsu viṇaṃ ekapālāsikam,
 nilā, pītā, lohikā, mañjetṭhā, kaṇham eva ca, |
 mahāraṅga-mahānāmā vaṭṭikā ca paṭikkhipi,
 khallakā, puṭa-pālī ca, tūla-tittira-mend'-ajā, |
 vicchikā mora-citrā ca, sīha-vyagghā ca, dīpikā,
 ajiṇ'-uddā, majjārī ca, kāḷa-luvaparikkhaṭā, |
 phālita-upāhanā, khilā, 'dhota-khānu-khaṭakhaṭā,
 5 tāla-velu-tiṇaṃ c' eva, muñja-babbaja-hintalā, |
 kamala-kambala-sovaṇṇā, rūpikā, maṇi, veluriyā,
 phalikā, kaṃsa-kācā ca, tipu-sisaṇ ca, tambakā, |
 gāvī, yānaṃ, gilāno ca, purisayutta-sivikā,
 sayanāni, mahācammā, gocammehi ca pāpako, |
 gihiṇaṃ, cammabaddhehi, pavisanti, gilāyano,
 Mahākaccāyano Soṇo saren' atṭhakavaggikaṃ |
 upasampadaṃ pañcagaṇaṃ gaṇaṃgaṇā dhuvasinā
 cammattharaṇānuññāsi na tāva gaṇanūpagaṃ
 adās' ime vare pañca Soṇattherassa nāyako 'ti.

MAHĀVAGGA.

VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ sārādikena ābādhena phutṭhānaṃ yāgu pi pītā uggacchati bhattam pi bhuttaṃ uggacchati, te tena kisā honti lūkhā dubbhaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhammanisanthataḡattā. addasa kho bhagavā te bhikkhū kisse lūkhe dubbhaṇṇe uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte dhammanisanthataḡatte, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: kiṃ nu kho Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū kisā lūkhā . . . dhammanisanthataḡattā 'ti. etarahi bhante bhikkhūnaṃ sārādikena ābādhena phutṭhānaṃ yāgu pi pītā uggacchati bhattam pi bhuttaṃ uggacchati, te tena kisā lūkhā dubbhaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhammanisanthataḡattā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavato rahogataṣṣa paṭisallīnaṣṣa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: etarahi kho bhikkhūnaṃ sārādikena ābādhena phutṭhānaṃ — la — dhammanisanthataḡattā. kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhesajjaṃ anujāneyyaṃ, yaṃ bhesajjaṃ c' eva aṣṣa bhesajjasammataṃ ca lokassa āhāratṭaṃ ca phareyya na ca olāriko āhāro paññāyeyyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavato etad ahoṣi imāni kho pañca bhesajjāni seyyath' idaṃ sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ bhesajjāni c' eva bhesajjasammataṃ ca lokassa āhāratṭaṃ ca pharanti na ca olāriko āhāro paññāyati. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ imāni pañca bhesajjāni anujāneyyaṃ . . . āle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjitun ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vutṭhito etaṣṣiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: idha mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogataṣṣa . . . paññāyeyyā 'ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi: imāni kho pañca bhe-

sajjāni — la — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ imāni pañca bhesajjāni anujāneyyaṃ kāle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjitun ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tāni pañca bhesajjāni kāle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjitun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tāni pañca bhesajjāni kāle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjanti. tesam yāni pi tāni pākātikāni lūkhāni bhojanāni tāni pi na cchādenti, paṇe eva senesikāni. te tena c' eva sārādikena ābādheṇa phutṭhā iminā ca bhattācchanda-kena tadubhayena bhiyyosomattāya kisā honti lūkhā dubbhaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthataḡattā. addasa kho bhagavā te bhikkhū bhiyyosomattāya — la — dhamanisanthataḡatte, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: kiṃ nu kho Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū bhiyyosomattāya kisā — la — dhamanisanthataḡattā 'ti. ||4|| etarahi bhanto bhikkhū tāni ca pañca bhesajjāni kāle . . . tadubhayena bhiyyosomattāya kisā lūkhā dubbhaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthataḡattā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave tāni pañca bhesajjāni paṭiggahetvā kāle pi vikāle pi paribhuñjitun ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vassehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vasaṇi bhesajjāni acchavasāṃ macchavasāṃ susukāvasāṃ sūkaravasāṃ ḡadrabhavasāṃ kāle paṭiggahitaṃ kāle nipakkaṃ kāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ telaparibhogena paribhuñjitum. ||1|| vikāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, vikāle nipakkaṃ, vikāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti tinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. kāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, vikāle nipakkaṃ, vikāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. kāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, kāle nipakkaṃ, vikāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. kāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, kāle nipakkaṃ, kāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, anāpattīti. ||2||2||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mūlehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

anujānāmi bhikkhave mûlāni bhesajjāni haliddaṃ siṅgi-veraṃ vacaṃ vacatthaṃ ativisaṃ kaṭukarohiṇiṃ usiṃṇaṃ bhaddamuttakaṃ yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi mûlāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattaṃ pharanti, na bhojaniye bhojaniyattaṃ pharanti, tāni paṭiggahetvā yāvajjivaṃ pariharitum, sati paccaye paribhuñjitum. asati paccaye paribhuñjantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mûlchi bhesajjehi piṭṭhehi attho hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave nisadaṃ nisadapotaṃ ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kasāvehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kasāvāni bhesajjāni nimbakasāvaṃ kuṭajak. pakkavak. nattamālak. yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi kasāvabhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattaṃ pharanti na bhojaniye bhojaniyattaṃ pharanti, tāni paṭiggahetvā yāvajjivaṃ pariharitum, sati paccaye paribhuñjitum. asati paccaye paribhuñjantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||1||4||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṇṇehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṇṇāni bhesajjāni nimbapaṇṇaṃ kuṭajap. paṭolap. sulasip. kappāsikap. yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi paṇṇāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattaṃ pharanti na bhojaniye bhojaniyattaṃ pharanti — la —. ||1||5||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phalehi bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave phalāni bhesajjāni vilaṅgaṃ pippalaṃ maricaṃ haritakaṃ vibhītaṃ āmalakaṃ goṭhaphalaṃ yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi phalāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattaṃ pharanti, na bhojaniye bhojaniyattaṃ pharanti — la —. ||1||6||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ jatūhi bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave jatūni bhesajjāni hiṅgu hiṅgujatu hiṅgusipāṭikaṃ takāṃ takapattin

takapaṇṇiṃ sajjulasam yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi jatūni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattaṃ pharanti — la —
 || 1 || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ loṇehi bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave loṇāni bhesajjāni sāmuddaṃ kālaloṇaṃ sindhavaṃ ubbhidaṃ bilaṃ yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi loṇāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattaṃ pharanti, na bhojaniye bhojaniyattaṃ pharanti, tāni patiggahe tvā yāvajjivaṃ pariharitum, sati paccaye paribhuñjitum. asati paccaye paribhuñjantassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 1 || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa upajjhāyassa āyasmato Belatṭhasisassa thullakacchābādho hoti. tassa lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti. tāni bhikkhū udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhanti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tāni cīvarāni udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. imassa bhante āyasmato thullakacchābādho, lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti, tāni mayaṃ udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhāma 'ti. || 1 || atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikaṭṭhaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave yassa kaṇḍu vā piḷakā vā assāvo vā thullakacchā vā ābādho kāyo vā duggandho, cuṇṇāni bhesajjāni, agilānassa chakanaṃ mattikaṃ rajananipakkaṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave udukkhalaṃ musalaṃ ti. || 2 || 9 ||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cuṇṇehi bhesajjehi cālītehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave cuṇṇacālanin ti. saṇṇehi attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dussacālanin ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno amanussikābādho hoti. taṃ ācariyupajjhāyā upaṭṭhahantā nāsakkhimsu ārogaṃ kātum. so sūkarasūnaṃ gantvā āmakamaṃsaṃ khādi āmakalohitaṃ pivi, tassa so amanussikābādho paṭippassambhi. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ

ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave amanussikābādhe āmakamamsaṃ āmakalohitan ti. ||2||10||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhurogābādho hoti. taṃ bhikkhum pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmenti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhum pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmente, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. ||1|| imassa bhante āyasmato cakkhurogābādho, imaṃ mayam pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmemā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanaṃ kālāñjanaṃ rasañjanaṃ sotañjanaṃ gerukaṃ kapallan ti. añjanupapisanehi attho hoti — gha — anujānāmi bhikkhave candanaṃ tagaraṃ kālānūsāriyaṃ tālisaṃ bhaddamuttakan ti. ||2||11||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū piṭṭhāni añjanāni thāli-kesu pi sarāvakesu pi nikkhipanti. tiṇacunnehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyanti — gha — anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanin ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacaññaniyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavatō etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave uccāvacaññanī dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visāṇamayaṃ naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatunam phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimayan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena añjanī apārutā honti. tiṇacunnehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyanti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānan ti. apidhānaṃ nipatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave suttakena bandhitvā añjaniyā bandhitun ti. añjanī nipatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave suttakena sibbetun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aṅguliyaññanti. akkhinī dukkhānī honti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanisalākan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacaññanīsalākāyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. ma-

nussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti — la — na bhikkhave uccāvacā añjanisālākā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave atṭhimayaṃ — la — sañkhanābhimayaṃ ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena añjanisālākā bhūmiyaṃ patitā pharusā hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave salākodhāniyaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū añjanim pi añjanisālākam pi hatthena pariharanti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanithavikaṃ ti. aṃsabandhako na hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsabandhakam bandhanasuttakaṃ ti. ||4||12||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa sīsābhitāpo hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave muddhani telakaṃ ti. na kkhamāniyo hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave natthukammaṃ ti. natthu galati — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave natthukaraṇiṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacā natthukaraṇiyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. na bhikkhave uccāvacā natthukaraṇi dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave atṭhimayaṃ — la — sañkhanābhimayaṃ ti. ||1|| natthum visamaṃ āsiṇcanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave yamakaṃ natthukaraṇiṃ ti. na kkhamāniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmaṃ pātun ti. tañi nēva vaṭṭim ālimpetvā pivanti. kaṇṭham dahati — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmanettaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacāni dhūmanettāni dhārenti . . . (comp. § 1.) . . . sañkhanābhimayaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena dhūmanettāni aparutāni honti, pāpakā pavisanti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dhūmanettāni hatthena pariharanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmanetta-thavikaṃ ti. ekato ghaṃsiyanti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave yamakathavikaṃ ti. aṃsabandhako na hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsabandhakam bandhanasuttakaṃ ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa

vātābādho hoti. vejjā evaṃ āhaṃsu : telam pacitabban ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave telapākan ti. tasmim kho pana telapāke majjam pakkhipitabbam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave telapāke majjam pakkhipitun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atipakkhittamajjāni telāni pacanti. tāni pivitvā majjanti. na bhikkhave atipakkhittamajjam telam pātabbam. yo piveyya, yathāddhammo kāretabbo. anujānāmi bhikkhave yasmim telapāke majjassa na vaṇṇo na gandho na raso paññāyati, evarūpaṃ majjapakkhittam telam pātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam bahum atipakkhittamajjam telam pakkaṃ hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi : katham nu kho atipakkhittamajje tele paṭipajjitabban ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave abbhāñjanam adhiṭṭhātun ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa bahutaram telam pakkaṃ hoti, telabhājanam na samvijjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave tīṇi tumbāni lohatumbam kaṭṭhatumbam phalatumban ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa aṅgavāto hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sedakamman ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sambhārasedan ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave mahāsedan ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhaṅgodakan ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakakoṭṭhakan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pabbavāto hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave lohitam mocetun ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave lohitam mocetvā visāpena gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pādā phālitaṃ honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādabbhāñjanan ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pajjam abhisamkharitun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno gaṇḍābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthakammaṃ. kasāvodakena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kasāvodakan ti. tilakakkena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tilakakkan ti. ||4|| kabalikāya attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kabalikan ti. vaṇabandhanacolena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vaṇabandhanacolan ti. vaṇo kaṇḍuvati. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāsapakuṭṭena phositun ti. vaṇo kilijjitha.

anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmaṃ kātun ti. vaṇamaṃsaṃ vuṭṭhāti. anujānāmi bhikkhave loṇasaṃkharikāya chinditun ti. vaṇo na rūhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave vaṇatelan ti. telaṃ galati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vikāsikaṃ sabbam vaṇapaṭi-kamman ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave cattāri mahāvikaṭāni dātum gūthaṃ mutthaṃ chārikaṃ mattikaṃ ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : appaṭiggahitāni nu kho udāhu paṭiggahetabbāni. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati kappiyakārake paṭiggahāpetum, asati kappiyakārake sāmam gahetvā paribhuñjitun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena bhikkhunā viṣaṃ pītaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gūthaṃ pāyetun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : appaṭiggahito nu kho udāhu paṭiggahāpetabbo 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ karonto paṭiggahāti sv eva paṭiggaho kato, na puna paṭiggahāpetabbo 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno gharadinnakābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sītāloḷim pāyetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu duṭṭhagahaṇiko hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave āmisakhāraṃ pāyetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṇḍurogābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave muttahaṇitakam pāyetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno chavidosābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gandhālepaṃ kātun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu abhisannakāyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave virecanaṃ pātun ti. acchakaññiyā attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave acchakaññikaṃ ti. akatayūṣena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave akatayūṣaṃ ti. katākāṭena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave katākāṭaṃ ti. paṭicchādanīyena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭicchādanīyaṃ ti. ||7||14||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Pilindavaccho Rājagṛhe pabbhāraṃ sodhāpeti leṇaṃ kattukāmo. atha kho rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasantam Pilin-

davacchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ
 nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ
 Pilindavacchaṃ etad avoca: kiṃ bhante thero kārāpetīti.
 pabbhāraṃ mahārāja sodhāpemi leṇaṃ kattukāmo 'ti. attho
 bhante ayyassa ārāmikenā 'ti. na kho mahārāja bhagavatā
 ārāmiko anuññāto 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantaṃ paṭi-
 pucchitvā mama āroceyyāthā 'ti. evaṃ mahārāja 'ti kho
 āyasmā Pilindavaccho rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbi-
 sārassa paccassosi. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho
 rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ dhammiyā kathāya
 sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. atha kho
 rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmatā Pilindavacchena
 dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampa-
 haṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ abhivā-
 detvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho āyasmā
 Pilindavaccho bhagavato santike dūtaṃ pāhesi: rājā bhante
 Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ārāmikaṃ dātukāmo. kathaṃ
 nu kho bhante paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavā
 etasmim nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi:
 anujānāmi bhikkhave ārāmikaṃ ti. ||2|| dutiyaṃ pi kho
 rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Pilindava-
 cchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno
 kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ Pilinda-
 vacchaṃ etad avoca: anuññāto bhante bhagavatā ārāmiko
 'ti. evaṃ mahārāja 'ti. tena hi bhante ayyassa ārāmikaṃ
 dammīti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasma-
 to Pilindavacchassa ārāmikaṃ paṭisunītvā vissaritvā cirena
 satim paṭilabhitvā aññataraṃ sabbatthakaṃ mahāmattaṃ
 āmantesi: yo mayā bhāṇe ayyassa ārāmiko paṭissuto dinno
 so ārāmiko 'ti. na kho deva ayyassa ārāmiko dinno 'ti.
 kivāciraṃ nu kho bhāṇe ito hitaṃ hotīti. ||3|| atha kho so
 mahāmatto rattiyo vigaṇetvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ
 Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca: pañca deva rattisatānīti. tena hi
 bhāṇe ayyassa pañca ārāmikasatānī dethā 'ti. evaṃ devā 'ti
 kho so mahāmatto rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa
 paṭisunītvā āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca ārāmikasatānī
 pādāsi, pāṭiyekko gāmo nivisi. Ārāmikagāmo 'ti pi nam

âhamsu, Pilindagâmo 'ti pi nam âhamsu. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Pilindavaccho tasmim gâmake kulûpako hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Pilindagâmam piṇḍâya pâvisi. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena tasmim gâmake ussavo hoti, dârikâ alamkatâ mālâkitâ kīlanti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho Pilindagâmake sapadānam piṇḍâya caramāno yena aññatarassa ârâmikassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisīdi. tena kho pana samayena tassâ ârâmikiniyâ dhītâ aññe dârake alamkute mālâkite passivâ rodati: mālam me detha, alamkāram me dethâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho tam ârâmikinim etad avoca: kissāyam dârikâ rodātīti. ayam bhante dârikâ aññe dârake alamkate mālâkite passivâ rodati: mālam me detha, alamkāram me dethâ 'ti. kuto amhākam duggatānam mālā, kuto alamkāro 'ti. ||5|| atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho aññataram tiṇaṇḍupakam gahetvâ tam ârâmikinim etad avoca: hand' imam tiṇaṇḍupakam tassâ dârikāya sise paṭimuñcâ 'ti. atha kho sâ ârâmikini tam tiṇaṇḍupakam gahetvâ tassâ dârikāya sise paṭimuñci. sâ ahosi suvaṇṇamālā abhirûpâ dassaniyâ pâsâdikâ, n' atthi tâdisâ rañño pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. manussâ rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa ârocesum: amukassa deva ârâmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamālā abhirûpâ dassaniyâ pâsâdikâ, n' atthi tâdisâ devassa pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissamsayam corikāya âbhatâ 'ti. atha kho râjâ Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro tam ârâmikakulam bandhâpesi. ||6|| dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Pilindagâmam piṇḍâya pâvisi. Pilindagâmake sapadānam piṇḍâya caramāno yena tassa ârâmikassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paṭivissake pucchi: kaḥam imam ârâmikakulam gatan ti. etissâ bhante suvaṇṇamālāya kārāṇā raññā bandhâpitan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho yena rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisīdi. atha kho râjâ Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenâyasmâ Pilindavaccho ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Pilindavaccham abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinnam

kho rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ āyasmā Pilindavaccho etad avoca : ||7|| kissa mahārāja ārāṃmikakulaṃ bandhāpitaṃ ti. tassa bhante ārāṃmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādisā amhākaṃ pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissamsayaṃ corikāya ābhatā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa pāsādaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ ti adhimucci, so ahosi sabbo sovaṇṇamayo. idaṃ pana te mahārāja tāvabahuṃ suvaṇṇaṃ kuto 'ti. aññātaṃ bhante, ayyassa eso iddhānubhāvo 'ti taṃ ārāṃmikakulaṃ muñcāpesi. ||8|| manussā ayyena kira Pilindavacchena sarājikāya parisāya uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassitaṃ ti attamaṇā abhippasannā āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca bhesajjāni abhihariṃsu seyyath' idaṃ : sappiṃ navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ ti. pakatiyāpi ca āyasmā Pilindavaccho lābhī hoti, pañcannaṃ bhesajjānaṃ laddhaṃ-laddhaṃ parisāya vissajjesi. parisā c' assa hoti bāhullikā, laddhaṃ-laddhaṃ kolambe pi ghaṭe pi pūretvā paṭisāmeti, parissāvaṇāni pi thavikāyo pi pūretvā vātapānesu lagganti, tāni olīnavillīnāni tiṭṭhanti, undurehi pi vihārā okiṇṇavikiṇṇā honti. manussā vihārācārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : antokotṭhāgārīkā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā seyyathāpi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro 'ti. ||9|| assosun kho bhikkhū tesāṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya cetessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya cetentīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vīgarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : yāni kho pana tāni gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭisāyaniyāni bhesajjāni seyyath' idaṃ : sappiṃ navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ, tāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaparamaṃ sannidhikāraṃ paribhuñjitabbā, taṃ atikkāmayato yathādhamma karetabbo 'ti. ||10||15||

bhesajjaanuññātabhāṇavāraṃ paṭhamam.

atha kho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viha-

ritvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. addasa kho āyasmā Kaṅkhārevato antarā magge guḷakaraṇaṃ okkamitvā guḷe piṭṭhaṃ pi chārikam pi pakkhipante, disvāna akappiyo guḷo sāmiso, na kappati guḷo vikāle paribhuñjitun ti kukkucāyanto sapariso guḷaṃ na paribhuñjati, ye pi 'ssa sotabbaṃ maññanti, te pi guḷaṃ na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. kimatthiyā bhikkhave guḷe piṭṭhaṃ pi chārikam pi pakkhipantīti. thaddhanatthāya bhagavā 'ti. sace bhikkhave thaddhanatthāya guḷe piṭṭhaṃ pi chārikam pi pakkhipanti so ca guḷo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāsukhaṃ guḷaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||1|| addasa kho āyasmā Kaṅkhārevato antarā magge vacce muggaṃ jātāṃ, passitvā akappiyā muggā, pakkāpi muggā jāyantīti kukkucāyanto sapariso muggaṃ na paribhuñjati, ye pi 'ssa sotabbaṃ maññanti, te pi muggaṃ na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. sace bhikkhave pakkāpi muggā jāyanti, anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāsukhaṃ muggaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udaravātābādho hoti, so loṇasovīraṃ apāyi, tassa so udaravātābādho paṭipassambhi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa loṇasovīraṃ, agilānassa udakasambhinnaṃ pānaparibhogena paribhuñjitun ti. ||3||16||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavato udaravātābādho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbe pi bhagavato udaravātābādho tekaṭulāya yāguyā phāsu hotīti sāmaṃ tilaṃ pi taṇḍulaṃ pi muggaṃ pi paññāpetvā anto vāsetvā anto sāmaṃ pacitvā bhagavato upanāmesi pivatu bhagavā tekaṭulayāgun ti. ||1|| jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kālaṃ viditvā pucchanti, kālaṃ viditvā na pucchanti, atthasaṃhitā tathāgatā pucchanti no anattasaṃhitā, anattasaṃhite setu-ghāto tathāgatānaṃ. dvihi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti, dhammaṃ vā desessāma, sāvakāṇaṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāma 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyas-

mantam ānandam āmantesi: kut' āyam ānanda yāgū 'ti.
 atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi.
 ||2|| vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyam ānanda
 ananulomikam appatirūpam assāmanakam akappiyam aka-
 ranīyam. katham hi nāma tvam ānanda evarūpāya bāhullāya
 cotessasi. yad api ānanda anto vuttham tad api akappiyam,
 yad api ante pakkam tad api akappiyam, yad api sāmam
 pakkam tad api akappiyam. n' etam ānanda appasannānam
 vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū
 āmantesi: na bhikkhave anto vuttham anto pakkam
 sāmam pakkam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya,
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| anto ce bhikkhave vuttham anto
 pakkam sāmam pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti tiṇṇam
 dukkaṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam
 aññehi pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam
 dukkaṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam
 sāmam pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam dukka-
 ṭānam. ||4|| bahi ce bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam
 sāmam pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam dukka-
 ṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam aññehi
 pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi ce
 bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam aññehi pakkam, tañ ce
 paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi ce bhikkhave vu-
 ttham bahi pakkam sāmam pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya,
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi' ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam
 aññehi pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, anāpattīti. ||5|| tena
 kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā sāmappāko paṭi-
 kkhitto 'ti punapāke kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam attham
 ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave punapākam pacitun ti.
 ||6|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagaham dubbhikkham ho-
 ti. manussā loṇam pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi
 ārāmaṃ āharanti, tāni bhikkhū bahi vāsentī, uk!-apiṇḍakāpi
 khādanti corāpi haranti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.
 anujānāmi bhi' khave anto vāsetun ti. anto vāsetvā bahi
 pācentī, damakā parivārentī. bhikkhū avissatthā pari-
 buñjanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave anto pacitun ti. dubbhikkhe kappiyakārakā
 bahutaram haranti, appataram bhikkhūnam denti. bhaga-

vato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāmāṃ pacituṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave anto vutthaṃ anto pakkaṃ sāmāṃ pakkaṃ ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena sambhulā bhikkhū Kāsīsu vassaṃ vutthā Rājagahaṃ gacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya antarā magge na labhiṃsu lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, bahuñ ca phalakhādaniyaṃ ahosi, kappiyakārako ca na ahosi. atha kho te bhikkhū kilantarūpā yena Rājagahaṃ Veluvanaṃ Kalandakanivāpo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamīsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. āciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etam buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodituṃ. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamaniyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci 'ttha appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgatā, kuto ca tumhe bhikkhave āgacchathā 'ti. ||8|| khamaniyaṃ bhagavā, idha mayaṃ bhante Kāsīsu vassaṃ vutthā Rājagahaṃ āgacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya antarā magge na labhimhā lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, bahuñ ca phalakhādaniyaṃ ahosi, kappiyakārako ca na ahosi, tena mayaṃ kilantarūpā addhānaṃ āgatā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yattha phalakhādaniyaṃ passati kappiyakārako ca na hoti, sāmāṃ gahetvā haritvā kappiyakārakaṃ passitvā bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uggahitaṃ paṭiggahitum ti. ||9||17||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa navā ca tilā navañ ca madhuṃ uppannā honti. atha kho tassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ nave ca tile navañ ca madhuṃ buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa dadeyyan ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāniyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ ʈhito kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhavaṃ Gotamo svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhi-

bhāvena. atha kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavato adbhivāsanaṃ viditvā pakkāmi. ||1|| atha kho so brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyaṃ accayena paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi : kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena tassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkamitvā paññāte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho so brāhmaṇo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapaṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsaṇā pakkāmi. ||2|| atha kho tassa brāhmaṇassa acirapakkantassa bhagavato etad ahoṣi : yesaṃ kho mayā atthāya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito nave ca tile navaṇi ca madhūṃ dassāmi, te mayā pamuṭṭhā dātum. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ nave ca tile navaṇi ca madhūṃ kolambehi ca ghaṭehi ca ārāmaṃ harāpeyyaṃ ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo nave ca tile navaṇi ca madhūṃ kolambehi ca ghaṭehi ca ārāmaṃ āharāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tīhito kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : ||3|| yesaṃ kho mayā bho Gotama atthāya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito nave ca tile navaṇi ca madhūṃ dassāmi, te mayā pamuṭṭhā dātum. paṭigaṇhātu me bhavaṃ Gotamo nave ca tile navaṇi ca madhūṃ ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ dehīti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dubbhikkhe appamattaṃ pi pavārenti paṭisaṃkhāpi paṭikkhipanti, sabbo ca saṃgho pavārito hoti, bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave tato nihataṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatizittaṃ paribhuñjitum ti. ||4||18||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa upatthākakulaṃ saṃghassa' atthāya khādaniyaṃ pāhesi : ayyassa Upanandassa dassetvā saṃghassa dātabban ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando

Sakyaputto gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭho hoti. atha kho te manussā āramaṃ gantvā bhikkhū pucchipsu : kamaṃ bhante ayyo Upanando 'ti. esāvuso āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭho 'ti. idam bhante khādanīyaṃ ayyassa Upanandassa dassetvā saṃghassa dātabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave paṭiggahe tvā nikkhipatha yāva Upanando āgacchatīti. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto purebhattaṃ kulāni payirupāsītva divā āgacchi. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dubbhikkhe appamattake pi pavārenti paṭisaṃkhāpi paṭikkhipanti, sabbo ca saṃgho pavārito hoti, bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave parabhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave purebhattaṃ paṭiggahitaṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anātirittaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||2||19||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Sāriputtassa kāyadāhābādho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca : pubbe te āvuso Sāriputta kāyadāhābādho kena phāsu 'hotīti. bhisehi ca me āvuso muḍālikāhi cā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Jetavane antarahito Mandākinīyā pokkharaniyā tire pāturahosi. ||1|| addasa kho aññataro nāgo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca : etu kho bhante ayyo Mahāmoggallāno, svāgataṃ bhante ayyassa Mahāmoggallānassa, kena bhante ayyassa attho, kiṃ dammiti. bhisehi ca me āvuso attho muḍālikāhi cā 'ti. atha kho so nāgo aññataraṃ nāgaṃ āṇāpesi : tena hi bhāṇe ayyassa bhise ca muḍālikāyo ca yāvada-atthaṃ dehīti. atha kho so nāgo Mandākinīṃ pokkharaniṃ ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisaṇi ca muḍāliṇi ca abbāhitvā suvi-

kkhālitam vikkhāletvā bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā yenāyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno ten' upasaṃkami. ||2|| atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Mandākinīyā pokkharaniyā tīre antarahito Jetavane pāturahosi, so pi kho nāgo Mandākinīyā pokkharaniyā tīre antarahito Jetavane pāturahosi. atha kho so nāgo āyasmato Mahāmoggaḷānassa bhise ca muḷālikāyo ca paṭiggahāpetvā Jetavane antarahito Mandākinīyā pokkharaniyā tīre pāturahosi. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhise ca muḷālikāyo ca upanāmesi. atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhise ca muḷālikāyo ca paribhuttassa kāyaḍāhābādho paṭipassambhi. bahū bhisā ca muḷālikāyo ca avasiṭṭhā honti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dubbhikkhe appamattake pi pavārenti paṭisaṃkhāpi paṭikkhipanti, sabbo ca saṃgho pavārito hoti, bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave pari-bhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave vanatṭhaṃ pokkharatṭhaṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||4|| **20** ||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyaṃ bahum phalakhādaniyaṃ ussannaṃ hoti kappiyakārako ca na hoti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ phalaṃ na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave abijam nibbatta-bijam akatakappaṃ phalaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||1|| **21** ||

atha kho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbe na cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalanda-kaniṇḍape. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassā bhikkhuno bhagandalābādho hoti. Ākāśagotto vejjo satthakammaṃ karoti. atha 'ho bhagavā senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto yena tassa bhikkhuno vihāro ten' upasaṃkami. ||1|| addasa kho Ākāśagotto vejjo bhagavantaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : āgacchatu bhavaṃ Gotamo imassa bhikkhuno vaccamaggam passatu seyyathāpi godhā-

mukhan ti. atha kho bhagavā mamaṃ khv āyaṃ moghapuri-
so uppaṇḍetīti tuṇhibhūto 'va paṭinivattitvā etasmim̐ nidāne
etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū
paṭipucchi: atthi kira bhikkhave amukasmim̐ vihāre bhikkhu
gilāno 'ti. atthi bhagavā 'ti. kiṃ tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno
ābādho 'ti. tassa bhante āyasmato bhagandalābādho, Ākā-
sagotto vejjo satthakammaṃ karotīti. ||2|| vigarahi buddho
bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa
ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ aka-
raṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso
sambādhe satthakammaṃ kārāpessatīti. sambādhe bhikkha-
ve sukhumā chavi, duropayo vaṇo, dupparihāraṃ satthaṃ.
n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya. vigara-
hitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhi-
kkhave sambādhe satthakammaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ. yo
kārāpeyya, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana
samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā sattha-
kammaṃ paṭikkhittan ti vatthikammaṃ kārāpentī. ye
te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācentī:
kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vatthikammaṃ kārā-
pessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bi-agavato etaṃ atthaṃ
ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū
vatthikammaṃ kārāpentīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahitvā
dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave
sambādhassa sāmāntā dvaṅgulā satthakammaṃ vā
vatthikammaṃ vā kārāpetabbaṃ. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti
thullaccayassā 'ti. ||4||22||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā
yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cāri-
kaṃ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. tatra sudam̐ bha-
gavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharatī Isipatane migadāye. tena
kho pana समयena Bārāṇasiyaṃ Suppiyo ca upāsako
Suppiyā ca upāsikā ubhatopasannā hontī dāyaka kārakā
saṃghupaṭṭhākā. atha kho Suppiyā upāsikā ārāmaṃ gantvā
vihārena vihāraṃ pariveṇena pariveṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā bhi-
kkhū pucchati: ko bhante gilāno, kassa kiṃ āhariyyatū
'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana समयena aññātarena bhikkhunā

virecanam pītam hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu Suppiyam upāsikam etad avoca : mayā kho bhagini virecanam pītam, attho me paṭicchādaniyenā 'ti. suṭṭhu ayya āhariyissatīti gharam gantvā antevāsim ānāpesi : gaccha bhaṇe pavattamamsam jānāhīti. evam ayye 'ti kho so puriso Suppiyāya upāsikāya paṭisunītvā kevalakappam Bārāṇasim āhiṇḍanto na addasa pavattamamsam. atha kho so puriso yena Suppiyā upāsikā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Suppiyam upāsikam etad avoca : n' atth' ayye pavattamamsam, māghāto ajjā 'ti. ||2|| atha kho Suppiyāya upāsikāya etad ahoṣi : tassa kho gilānassa bhikkhuno paṭicchādaniyam alabhantassa ātādho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kalamkiriyā vā bhavissati, na kho me tam paṭirūpaṃ yāham paṭisunītvā na harāpeyyam ti potthanikaṃ gahe tvā ūrumamsam ukkantitvā dāsiyā adāsi : handa je imam mamsam sampādetvā amukasmim vihāre bhikkhu gilāno tassa dajjehi, yo ca maṃ pucchati gilānā 'ti paṭivedehīti uttarāsaṅgena ūrum vethetvā ovarakaṃ pavisitvā mañcake nipajji. ||3|| atha kho Suppiyo upāsako gharam gantvā dāsim pucchi : kham Suppiyā 'ti. esāyya ovarake nipannā 'ti. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako yena Suppiyā upāsikā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Suppiyam upāsikam etad avoca : kissa nipannāsīti. gilān' amhīti. kin te ābādho 'ti. atha kho Suppiyā upāsikā Suppiyassa upāsakassa etam attham ārocesi. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho yāva saddhāyam Suppiyā pasannā, yatra hi nāma attano pi mamsāni pariccattāni, kim pana imāya aññaṃ kiñci adeyyam bhavissatīti haṭṭho udaggo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||4|| ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Suppiyo upāsako bhagavantam etad avoca : adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanaṃ bhattam saddhiṃ bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako tassā rattiya accayena paṇitaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi : kalam bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena

Suppiyassa upāsakassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. ||5|| atha kho Suppiyo upāsako yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. ekamantam thitam kho Suppiyam upāsakam bhagavā etad avoca: kham Suppiyā 'ti. gilānā bhagavā 'ti. tena hi āgacchatū 'ti. na bhagavā ussahatīti. tena hi pariggahetvāpi ānethā 'ti. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako Suppiyam upāsikam pariggahetvā ānesi. tassā saha dassanena bhagavato tāvamahā vaṇo rūlho ahosi succhavi lomajāto. ||6|| atha kho Suppiyo ca upāsako Suppiyā ca upāsikā acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā, yatra hi nāma saha dassanena bhagavato tāvamahā vaṇo rūlho bhavissati succhavi lomajāto 'ti hatthā udaggā buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim ekamantam nisīdimsu. atha kho bhagavā Suppiyam upāsakam Suppiyam ca upāsikam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||7|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidhne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: ko bhikkhave Suppiyam upāsikam mamsam viññāpesīti. evam vutte so bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: aham kho bhante Suppiyam upāsikam mamsam viññāpesin ti. āharīyittha bhikkhū 'ti. āharīyittha bhagavā 'ti. paribhuñji tvam bhikkhū 'ti. paribhuñj' aham bhagavā 'ti. paṭivekkhi tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nāham bhagavā paṭivekkhin ti. ||8|| vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa appaṭivekkhitvā mamsam paribhuñjissasi. manussamamsam kho taya moghapurisa paribhutam. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: santi bhikkhave manussā saddhā pasannā, tehi attano pi mamsāni pariccattāni. na bhikkhave manussamamsam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. na ca bhikkhave appaṭivekkhitvā mamsam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena rañño hatthi ma-

ranti. manussā dubbhikkhe hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ hatthimaṃsaṃ denti, bhikkhū hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjissanti. rājaṅgaṃ hatthi, sace rājā jāneyya, na nesam attamano assā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena rañño assā maranti. manussā dubbhikkhe assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ assamaṃsaṃ denti, bhikkhū assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjissanti. rājaṅgaṃ assā, sace rājā jāneyya, na nesam attamano assā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||11|| tena kho pana samayena manussā dubbhikkhe sunakhamamsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ sunakhamamsaṃ denti, bhikkhū sunakhamamsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā sunakhamamsaṃ paribhuñjissanti, jeguccho sunakho paṭikkūlo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave sunakhamamsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||12|| tena kho pana samayena manussā dubbhikkhe ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ ahimaṃsaṃ denti, bhikkhū ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjissanti, jeguccho ahi paṭikkūlo 'ti. Supasso pi nāgarājā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. ekamantaṃ titho kho Supasso nāgarājā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: santi bhante nāgā assaddhā appasannā, te appamattake pi bhikkhū vihettheyyumu. sādhu bhante ayyā ahimaṃsaṃ na paribhuñjeyyumu ti. atha kho bhagavā Supassaṃ nāgarājānaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī — la — padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne

dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||13|| tena kho pana samayena luddakā sihaṃ hantvā maṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ sihaṃmaṃsaṃ denti. bhikkhū sihaṃmaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitvā araṇṇi viharanti, sihā sihaṃmaṃsagandhena bhikkhū paripātenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sihaṃmaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||14|| tena kho pana samayena luddakā vyagghaṃ hantvā, dīpaṃ hantvā, acchaṃ hantvā, taraccaṃ hantvā maṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ taraccaṃmaṃsaṃ denti. bhikkhū taraccaṃmaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitvā araṇṇi viharanti, taraccaṃmaṃsagandhena bhikkhū paripātenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave taraccaṃmaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||15|| **23**||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Andhakavindaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ adḍhi telasehi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho pana samayena jānapadā manussā bahum loṇaṃ pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khadaniyaṃ pi sakaṭesu āropetvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti yadā paṭipāṭiṃ labhissāma tadā bhattaṃ karissāma 'ti, pañcamattāni ca vighāsādasatāni. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Andhakavindaṃ tad avasari. ||1|| atha kho aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa paṭipāṭiṃ alabhattassa etad ahoṣi: atītāni kho me dve māsāni buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anubaddhassa yadā paṭipāṭiṃ labhissāmi tadā bhattaṃ karissāmi, na ca me paṭipāṭi labbhati, ahañ c' amhi ekako, bahu ca me gharāvāsatto hāyati. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhattaggaṃ olokeyyaṃ, yaṃ bhattagge na addasaṃ taṃ paṭiyādeyyaṃ ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo bhattaggaṃ olokento dve nāddasa yāguṇi ca madhugolaṃ ca. ||2|| atha kho so brāhmaṇo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: idhā me bho Ānanda paṭipāṭiṃ alabhattassa etad ahoṣi: atītāni kho

me dve māsāni buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anubaddhassa yadā paṭipāṭiṃ labhissāmi tadā bhattaṃ karissāmi, na ca me paṭipāṭi labbhati, ahañ c' amhi ekako, bahu ca me gharāvāsatto hāyati. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhattaggaṃ olokeyyaṃ, yaṃ bhattagge na addasaṃ taṃ paṭiyādeyyaṃ ti. so kho ahaṃ bho Ānanda bhattaggaṃ olokento dve na addasaṃ yāguṃ ca madhugolakaṃ ca. sac' āhaṃ bho Ānanda paṭiyādeyyaṃ yāguṃ ca madhugolakaṃ ca, paṭigaṇheyya me bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa bhagavantaṃ pucchissāmi. ||3|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. tena h' Ānanda paṭiyādetū 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa paṭiyādehiti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pahūtaṃ yāguṃ ca madhugolakaṃ ca paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato upanāmesi : paṭigaṇhātu me bhavaṃ Gotamo yāguṃ ca madhugolakaṃ ca 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ dehīti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathā 'ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pahūtāya yāguyā ca madhugolakena ca sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ dhotahatthaṃ onītapattapaṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||4|| ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ bhagavā etaḍ avoca : das' ime brāhmaṇa ānisaṃsā yāguyā, katame dasa. yaguṃ dento āyuṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānaṃ deti, yāgu pītā khudaṃ paṭihanati, pipāsaṃ vinodeti, vātaṃ anulometi, vatthiṃ sodheti, āmāvasesaṃ pāceti. ime kho brāhmaṇa dasānisaṃsā yāguyā 'ti. ||5||

yo saññātānaṃ paradattabhojinaṃ kālena sakkaccaṃ dadāti
yāguṃ

das' assa ṭhānāni anuppavacchati : āyuṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ ca
sukhaṃ balaṃ ca,

paṭibhānaṃ assa upājayati tato, khudaṃ pipāsaṃ ca vyapaneti vātaṃ,

sodheti vatthiṃ, pariṇāmeti bhattaṃ. bhesajjaṃ etaṃ sugatena, aṇṇitaṃ.

tasmā hi yāguṃ alam eva dātum niccaṃ manussena
sukhatthikena

dibbāni vā patthayatā sukhāni manussascbhāgyataṃ icchatā
vā 'ti. ||6||

atha kho bhagavā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāno dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave yāguṃ ca madhugolaḥkaṇ cā 'ti || 24 ||

assosum kho manussā : bhagavatā kira yāgu anuññatā madhugolaḥkaṇ cā 'ti. te kālāss' eva bhojjayāgum paṭiyādenti madhugolaḥkaṇ ca. bhikkhū kālāss' eva bhojjayāguyā dhātā madhugolaḥkena ca bhattagge na cittarūpaṃ bhuñjanti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena taruṇapasannena mahāmatte-
na svātanāya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito hoti. atha kho tassa taruṇapasannassa mahāmattassa etad ahoṣi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ aḍḍhatelasannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ aḍḍhatelasāni maṃsapātīsātāni paṭiyādeyyaṃ ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekaṃ maṃsapātiṃ upanāmeyyaṃ ti. || 1 ||
atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto tassā rattiyā accayena paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā aḍḍhatelasāni ca maṃsapātīsātāni bhagavato kālāṃ ārocāpesi : kālo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena tassa taruṇapasannassa mahāmattassa nivesanaṃ te ' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. || 2 ||
atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto bhattagge bhikkhū parivisati. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : thokaṃ āvuso dehi thokaṃ āvuso dehīti. mā kho tumhe bhante ayaṃ taruṇapasanno mahāmatto 'ti thokaṃ-thokaṃ paṭigaṇhatha. bahuṃ me khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ aḍḍhatelasāni ca maṃsapātīsātāni, ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekaṃ maṃsapātiṃ upanāmessāmi. paṭigaṇhatha bhante yāvadatthan ti. na kho mayaṃ āvuso etaṃkāraṇā thokaṃ-thokaṃ paṭigaṇhāma, api ca mayaṃ kālāss' eva bhojjayāguyā dhātā madhugolaḥkena ca, tena mayaṃ thokaṃ-thokaṃ paṭigaṇhāma 'ti. || 3 ||
atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhaddantā mayā nimantitā aññassa bhojjayāgum paribhuñjissanti, na cāhaṃ na paṭibalo yāvadatthaṃ dātun ti kupito anattamano āsādanāpekkho bhikkhūnaṃ patte pūrento agamāsi bhuñjatha vā haratha vā 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pa-

nītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampa-
 vāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onitapattapāṇim ekamantaṃ
 nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taruṇapasannaṃ mahā-
 mattaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā
 samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. || 4 || atha
 kho tassa taruṇapasannassa mahāmattaṃ acirapakkantassa
 bhagavato ahuḍ eva kukkucçaṃ ahu vipaṭṭisāro: alābhā vata
 me, na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me su-
 laddhaṃ, yo 'haṃ kupito anattamano āsādanāpekkho bhi-
 kkhūnaṃ patte pūrento agamāsiṃ bhuñjatha vā haratha vā
 'ti. kiṃ nu kho mayā bahuṃ pasūtaṃ puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ
 vā 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmattaṃ yena bhagavā
 ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho so taruṇapa-
 sanno mahāmattaṃ bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ
 bhante acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahuḍ eva kukkucçaṃ
 ahu vipaṭṭisāro: alābhā vata me, na 'vata me lābhā, dullā-
 ddhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ, yo 'haṃ kupito
 anattamano āsādanāpekkho bhikkhūnaṃ patte pūrento aga-
 māsinaṃ bhuñjatha vā haratha vā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho mayā
 bahuṃ pasūtaṃ puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho
 mayā bhante bahuṃ pasūtaṃ puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā 'ti. || 5 ||
 yadaggena tayā āvuso svātanāya buddhapamukho bhikkhu-
 saṃgho nimantito, tadaggena te bahuṃ puññaṃ pasū-
 taṃ, yadaggena te ekamekena bhikkhūnaṃ ekamekaṃ si-
 tthaṃ paṭiggahitaṃ, tadaggena te bahuṃ puññaṃ pasū-
 taṃ, saggā te āraddhā 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno
 mahāmattaṃ lābhā kira me, suladdhaṃ kira me, bahuṃ kira
 mayā puññaṃ pasūtaṃ, saggā kira me āraddhā 'ti haṭṭhe
 udaggo utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ
 katvā pakkāmi. || 6 || atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne
 etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū
 paṭipucchī: saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū aññatra ni-
 mantitā aññass bhojjayāgum paribhuñjantīti. saccam bha-
 gavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhi-
 kkhhave moghapurisa aññatra nimantitā aññassa bhojjayāgum
 paribhuñjissanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pa-
 sādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū ānante-

si: na bhikkhave aññatra nimantitena aññassa bhojjayāgu paribhuñjitabbā. yo paribhuñjeyya, yathā-dhammo kâretabbo 'ti. ||7||25||

atha kho bhagavā Andhakavinde yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ adhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho pana samayena Belaṭṭho Kaccāno Rājagahā Andhakavindaṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti pañcamaṭṭhehi sakāṣatehi sabbhe' eva guḷakumbhapûrehi. addasa kho bhagavā Belaṭṭhaṃ Kaccānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantāṃ, disvāna maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe nisīdi. ||1|| atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekaṃ guḷakumbhaṃ dātun ti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna ekaṃ yeva guḷakumbhaṃ āharā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūnitvā ekaṃ yeva guḷakumbhaṃ ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: āhaṃ bhante guḷakumbho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmi. tena hi tvam Kaccāna bhikkhūnaṃ guḷaṃ dehīti. ||2|| evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūnitvā bhikkhūnaṃ guḷaṃ datvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante bhikkhūnaṃ guḷo bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmi. tena hi tvam Kaccāna bhikkhūnaṃ guḷaṃ yāvadatthaṃ dehīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūnitvā bhikkhūnaṃ guḷaṃ yāvadatthaṃ datvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante bhikkhūnaṃ guḷo yāvadattho bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmi. tena hi tvam Kaccāna bhikkhū gulehi santappēhīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūnitvā bhikkhū gulehi santappesi. ekacce bhikkhū patte pi pûresuṃ parissāvanāni pi thavikāyo pi pûresuṃ. ||3|| atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhikkhū gulehi santappetvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: santappitā bhante bhikkhū gulehi bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmi. tena

hi tvaṃ Kaccāna vighāsādānaṃ guḷaṃ dehīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunitvā vighāsādānaṃ guḷaṃ datvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante vighāsādānaṃ guḷo bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmiti. tena hi tvaṃ Kaccāna vighāsādānaṃ yāvadatthaṃ guḷaṃ dehīti. ||4|| evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunitvā vighāsādānaṃ yāvadatthaṃ guḷaṃ datvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante vighāsādānaṃ guḷo yāvadattho bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmiti. tena hi tvaṃ Kaccāna vighāsāde guḷehi santappehīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunitvā vighāsāde guḷehi santappesi. ekacce vighāsādā kolambe pi ghaṭe pi pūresuṃ piṭakāni pi ucchaṅge pi pūresuṃ. ||5|| atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno vighāsāde guḷehi santappetvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: santappitā bhante vighāsādā guḷehi bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmiti. nāhaṃ taṃ Kaccāna passāmi sadevake loko samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi-yā pajāya sadevamanussāya yassa so guḷo paribhutto sammā pariṇāmaṃ gaccheyya aññatra tathāgatassa vā tathāgatasāvakassa vā. tena hi tvaṃ Kaccāna taṃ guḷaṃ appaharite vā chaḍḍehi appānake vā uḍake opilāpehīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunitvā taṃ guḷaṃ appānake uḍake opilāpesi. ||6|| atha kho so guḷo uḍake pakkhitto ciccitāyati citicītāyati saṃdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati. seyyathāpi nāma phālo divasaṃ santatto uḍake pakkhitto ciccitāyati citicītāyati saṃdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati, evaṃ eva so guḷo uḍake pakkhitto ciccitāyati citicītāyati saṃdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati. atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno saṃviggo lomahatṭhajāto yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||7|| ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Belaṭṭhassa Kaccānassa bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ: dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi. yadā bhagavā aññāsi Belaṭṭhaṃ Kaccānaṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sānukkam-sikā dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi — la — evaṃ eva Bela-

tṭhassa Kaccānassa tasmim yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. ||8|| atha kho Belatṭho Kaccāno dīṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyo-gāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajja-ppatto aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya — la — evam eva bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. es' āhaṃ bhante bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti. ||9|| **26** ||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagaḥaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Rājagaḥe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Rājagaḥe guḷo ussanno hoti. bhikkhū gilānass' eva bhagavatā guḷo anuññāto no agilānassā 'ti kukkuccāyantaḷ guḷaṃ na bhuñjanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āroccuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa guḷaṃ, agilānassa guḷodakaṃ ti. ||1|| **27** ||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagaḥe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Pāṭaligāmo tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ adḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari. assosum kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā: bhagavā kira Pāṭaligāmaṃ anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Pāṭaligāmike upāsake bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādupesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. ||1|| atha kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā bhagavantam etad avocuṃ: adhivāsetu no bhante bhagavā āvāsa-thāgāraṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesī bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā

padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā sabbasanthariṃ santhataṃ āvasathāgāraṃ santharitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikaṃ patitṭhāpetvā telupadīpaṃ āropetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. ||2|| ekamantaṃ uthita kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: sabbasanthariṃ santhataṃ bhante āvasathāgāraṃ, āsanāni paññattāni, udakamaṇiko patitṭhāpito, telupadīpo āropito, yassa dāni bhante bhagavā kālaṃ maññatīti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthimābhimukho nisīdi. bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhiṭṭiṃ nissāya puratthimābhimukho nisīdi bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā. Pāṭaligāmikāpi kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimaṃ bhiṭṭiṃ nissāya pacchimābhimukhā nisīdiṃsu bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā. ||3||

atha kho bhagavā Pāṭaligāmike upāsake āmantesi: pañc' ime gahapatayo ādinavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. katame pañca. idha gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno pamādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhogujāniṃ nigacchati, ayaṃ paṭhamo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlassa sīlavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, ayaṃ dutiyo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṃkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam avisārado upasaṃkamati maṅkubbhūto, ayaṃ tatiyo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, ayaṃ catuttho ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, ayaṃ pañcama ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. ime kho gahapatayo pañca ādinavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. ||4||

pañc' ime gahapatayo ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāyā.

katame pañca. idha gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādhādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati, ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, ayaṃ duttiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno yaṃ ñāda eva pariyaṃ upasaṃkamati yadi khattiyapariyaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariyaṃ yadi gahapatipariyaṃ yadi samaṇapariyaṃ visārada upasaṃkamati amaṇkubhūto, ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampatno asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇaṃ sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, ayaṃ pañcama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. ime kho gahapatayo pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāyā 'ti. ||5||

atha kho bhagavā Pāṭaligāme upāsake bahud eva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi: abbikkantā kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Pāṭaligāme upāsakā bhagavato paṭisūṇitvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamissa. ||6||

atha kho bhagavā acirapakkantesu Pāṭaligāmikesu upāsakesu suññāgāraṃ pāvīsi. tena kho pana samayena Sunidhāvassakārā Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibhāya. addasa kho bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuttāya dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena sambahulā devatāyo Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha rājūnaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ, yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha rājūnaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ, yasmiṃ padese nicā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nicānaṃ tattha rājūnaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. ||7|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ke nu kho te Ānanda Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentīti. Sunidhāvassakā-

rā bhante Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaram māpenti Vajjinam paṭibāhāyā 'ti. seyyathāpi Ānanda devehi Tāvatiṃsehi saddhiṃ mantetvā evam eva kho Ānanda Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaram māpenti Vajjinam paṭibāhāya. idhāham Ānanda rattiyaṃ paccūsasam ayaṃ paccutthāya addasaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena sambahulā devatāyo . . . nicānaṃ tattha rājūnaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. yāvataṃ Ānanda ariyaṃ āyatanam yāvataṃ vaṇṇipatho idaṃ agganagaram bhavissati Pāṭaliputtam puṭa-bhedanam. Pāṭaliputtassa kho Ānanda tayo antarāyā bhavissanti, aggito vā udakato vā abbhantarato vā mithubhedā 'ti. ||8||

atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavantaṃ etad avocum : adhivāsetu no bhavaṃ Gotamo ajjatanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā pakkamimsu. ||9|| atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesum : kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Sunidhavassakārānaṃ Magadhamahāmattānaṃ parivesanā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu, ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sunidhavassakāre Magadhamahāmattā bhagavā imāhi gāhāhi anumodi : ||10||

yasmim padese kappeti vāsam paṇḍitajātiyo,
silavantettha bhojetvā saññate brahmacariye |
yā tattha devatā āsum tāsam dukkhiṇam ādise,
tā pūjitā pūjayanti, mānitā mānanti naṃ,|

tato naṃ anukampanti mātā puttāṃ va orasaṃ.
devatānukampito poso sadā bhadrāni passatīti.

atha kho bhagavā Sunidhavassakāre Magadhamahāmatte imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||11|| tena kho pana samayena Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavantāṃ piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti, yen' ajja samaṇo Gotamo dvārena nikkhamissati taṃ Gotamadvāraṃ nāma bhavissati, yena titthena Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ uttarissati taṃ Gotamatitthaṃ nāma bhavissatīti. atha kho bhagavā yena dvārena nikkhami taṃ Gotamadvāraṃ nāma ahoṣi. atha kho bhagavā yena Gaṅgā nadiṃ ten' upasaṅkami. tena kho pana samayena Gaṅgā nadiṃ pūrā hoti samatitthikā kāka-peyyā. manussā aññe nāvaṃ pariyesanti aññe ulumpaṃ pariyesanti aññe kullaṃ bandhanti orā pāraṃ gantukāma. ||12|| addasa kho bhagavā te manusse aññe nāvaṃ pariyesante aññe ulumpaṃ pariyesante aññe kullaṃ bandhante orā pāraṃ gantukāme, disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samm-iñjeyya, evaṃ eva Gaṅgāya nadiyā orimatīre antarahito pārimatīre paccuttāsi saddhiṃ bhikkhūsaṃghena. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ saraṃ setuṃ kaṭvāna vissajja pallalāni,
kullaṃ hi jano bandhati, tiṇṇā medhāvino janā 'ti. ||13|| **28** ||

atho kho bhagavā yena Koṭigāmo ten' upasaṅkami. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Koṭigāme viharati. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : catunnaṃ bhikkhave ariyasaccānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā eva idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. katamesaṃ catunnaṃ. dukkhassa bhikkhave ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā eva idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa, dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa, dukkhanirodhagaṃinipaṭipadāriyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā eva idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. ||1|| tayidaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-

saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariya-
saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariya-
saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminī pa-
paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, uccinnaṃ
bhavataṇhā, khīṇā bhavanetti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti.

catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtaṃ adassanā
samsitā dīgham addhānam tāsū-tāsv eva jātisu.
tāni etāni dīṭṭhāni, bhavanetti samūhata,
ucchinnaṃ mūlaṃ dukkhassa, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo
'ti. ||2||**29**||

assosi kho Ambapālī gaṇikā: bhagavā kira Koṭigā-
mam anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhadraṇi
-bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhaddam yānam abhirūhitvā
bhadrehi-bhadrehi yānehi Vesālīyā niyyāsī bhagavantam
dassanāya. yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā
paccorohitvā pattikā 'va yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī,
upasamkamtvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.
¶1¶ ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ambapālīm gaṇikaṃ bha-
gavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi
sampamañhesi. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhagavatā dha-
mmiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampa-
hamsitā bhagavantam etad avoca: adhvāsetu me bhante
bhagavā svātanaṃ bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti.
adhvāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇi-
kā bhagavato adhvāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam
abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ¶2¶ assosum kho
Vesālīkā Licchavi: bhagavā kira Koṭigāmam anuppatto
'ti. atha kho Vesālīkā Licchavi bhadraṇi-bhadraṇi yānāni
yojāpetvā bhaddam-bhaddam yānam abhirūhitvā bhadrehi
-bhadrehi yānehi Vesālīyā niyyāsum bhagavantam dassanāya.
appekacce Licchavi nīlā honti nīlavannaṃ nīlavatthā nīlālam-
kāraṃ, appekacce Licchavi pītā honti pītavanaṃ pītavatthā pī-
tālamkāraṃ, appekacce Licchavi lohitaḥ honti lohitavanṇā
lohitavatthā lohitalāmkārā, appekacce Licchavi odātā honti
odātavanṇā odātavatthā odātālamkāra. atha kho Ambapālī
gaṇikā daharānaṃ-daharānaṃ Licchavinam īsayā īsam yuge-
na yugam cakkena cakkam akkhena akkham pativatthesi. ¶3¶

atha kho te Licchavī Ambapālīṃ gaṇikāṃ etad avocum :
 kissa je Ambapālī dāharāṇaṃ-dāharāṇaṃ Licchavīnaṃ īsāya
 īsaṃ yugena yugaṃ cakkena cakkāṃ akkhena akkhāṃ
 paṭivattesi. tathā hi pana mayā ayyaputtā svātānāya
 buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito 'ti. dehi je
 Ambapālī amhākaṃ etaṃ bhattaṃ satasahassenā 'ti. sace pi
 ayyaputtā Vesālīṃ sāhāraṃ dajjeyyātha, n' eva dajjāhaṃ
 taṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī pothesum :
 jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, parājit' amhā vata bho
 ambakāya 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te Licchavī yena bhagavā
 ten' upasaṃkamimsu. addasa kho bhagavā te Licchavī dū-
 rato 'va āgacchante, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi: yehi bhi-
 kkhave bhikkhūhi devā Tāvatiṃsā aditṭhapubbā, olokettha
 bhikkhave Licchaviparisāṃ apaloketha bhikkhave Licchavi-
 parisāṃ upasaṃharatha bhikkhave Licchaviparisāṃ Tāvatiṃ-
 saparisaṃ ti. atha kho te Licchavī yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi
 yānena ganvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā 'va yena bhagavā
 ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantāṃ abhivā-
 detvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te
 Licchavī bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādāpesi
 samuttejesi sampahāmsesi. atha kho 'o Licchavī bhagavatā
 dhammiyā kuthāya sandassitā samādāpitā samuttejitā sampa-
 hāmsitā bhagavantāṃ etad avocum : adhivāsetu no bhanto
 bhagavā svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti.
 adhiyuttho 'mhi Licchavī svātānāya Ambapāliyā gaṇikāya
 bhattaṃ ti. atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī pothesum : jit'
 amhā vata kho ambakāya, parājit' amhā vata bho ambakāya
 'ti. atha kho te Licchavī bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā
 anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā padakkhi-
 ṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā Koṭigāme
 yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Nātika ten' upasaṃkami.
 tatra sudāṃ bhagavā Nātike viharati Giṇṇajāvasathe.
 atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā tassā rattiyā accayena sake ārame
 paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato
 kālaṃ ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha
 kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādā-
 ya yena Ambapāliyā gaṇikāya parivesanā ten' upasaṃkami,
 upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsano nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhu-

samghena. atha kho Ambapāli gaṇikā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusamghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena saha-tthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onitapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Ambapāli gaṇikā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: imāhaṃ bhanto Ambapālivaṇaṃ buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusamghassa dammīti. paṭiggahehi bhagavā āramāṃ. atha kho bhagavā Ambapālīṃ gaṇikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Mahāvaṇaṃ ten' upasamkhami. tatra sudāṃ bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. ||6||30||

Licchavibhāṇavāraṃ nīṭṭhitāṃ.

tena kho pana samayena abhiññātā-abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, samghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. tena kho pana samayena Sīho senāpati nigaṇṭhasāvako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinnō hoti. atha kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahoṣi: nissamsayaṃ kho so bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime abhiññātā-abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, samghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, upasamkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho Sīho senāpati yena nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasamkhami, upasamkamitvā nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad avoca: icchāṃ' ahaṃ bhanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasamkamitun ti. kiṃ pana tvāṃ Sīha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasamkamissasi. samaṇo hi Sīha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. atha kho Sīhassa senāpatissa yo ahoṣi gamikābhisamkhāro bhagavantaṃ dassanāya so paṭipassambhi. ||2|| dutiyāṃ pi kho abhiññātā-abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, samghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. dutiyāṃ pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahoṣi: nissamsayaṃ . . . sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. dutiyāṃ pi kho Sīho senāpati

yena nigaṇṭho Nātaputto . . . vineti. dutiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa . . . paṭippassambhi. tatiyam pi kho abhiññātā . . . vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. tatiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi: nissamsayaṃ . . . saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. kiṃ hi me karissanti nigaṇṭhā apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ anapaloketvā 'va nigaṇṭhe taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ ti. || 3 || atha kho Sīho senāpati pañcahi rathasatehi divādivassa Vesālīyā niyyāsi bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sīho senāpati bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: sutam metaṃ bhante: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. yo te bhante evaṃ āhaṃsu: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti, kacci te bhante bhagavato vuttavādī na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa ca anudhammaṃ vyākaroni. na ca koci saha-dhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṭṭhānaṃ āgucchati, anabbha-kkhatūkamā hi mayaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ ti. || 4 ||

atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: ve-nayiko samaṇo Gotamo, vinayāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo, tapassitāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: assattho samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya . . . vinetīti. || 5 || kaṭamo ca Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ

deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: akiriyaṃ vadāmi samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyaṃ . . . vinetīti. kataṃ ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: kiriyaṃ vadāmi samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyaṃ . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha kiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacīsucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavihitānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: kiriyaṃ vadāmi samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyaṃ . . . vinetīti. ||6|| kataṃ ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedāya . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha ucchedaṃ vadāmi rūgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedāya . . . vinetīti. kataṃ ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha jegucchāmi kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyaṃ jegucchitāya dhammaṃ desemi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya . . . vinetīti. ||7|| kataṃ ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, vinayāya . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rūgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, vinayāya . . . vinetīti. kataṃ ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo, tapassitāya . . . vinetīti. tapanīyaṃ ahaṃ Siha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. yassa kho Siha tapanīyaṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālā vatthukatā anabhāvaṃ katā āyatim anuppādadhammā taṃ ahaṃ tapassīti vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho Siha tapanīyaṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā . . . anuppādadhammā. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo

Gotamo, tapassitāya . . . vinetīti. ||8|| katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya . . . vinetīti. yassa kho Siha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḃbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālā vattthukatā anabbhavaṃ katā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ apagabbho 'ti vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho Siha āyatim gabbhaseyyā . . . anuppādadhammā. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : assattho samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha assattho paramena assāsena assāsāya ca dhammaṃ desemi tena ca sāvake vinemi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : assattho samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. ||9|| evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : abhikkantaṃ bhante — la — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjtagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. anuvijjakāraṃ kho Siha karo hi, anuvijjakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. iminā p' āhaṃ bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evaṃ āha : anuvijjakāraṃ kho Siha karo hi, anuvijjakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. mamaṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakaṃ labhitvā kevalakappaṃ Vesālim patākaṃ parihareyyuṃ Siho amhākaṃ senāpati sāvakattaṃ upagato 'ti. atha ca pana maṃ bhagavā evaṃ āha : anuvijjakāraṃ kho Siha karo hi, anuvijjakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. es' āhaṃ bhante dutiyam pi bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjtagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. ||10|| digharattaṃ kho te Siha nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ yena nesam upagātānaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dātābbaṃ maññeyyāsīti. iminā p' āhaṃ bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evaṃ āha : digharattaṃ kho te Siha nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ yena nesam upagātānaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dātābbaṃ maññeyyāsīti. sutam metaṃ bhante : samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha : mayham eva dānaṃ dātābbaṃ, na aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātābbaṃ, mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ dātābbaṃ, na aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ dā-

tabbam, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesam dinnam mahapphalam, mayham eva sāvakanam dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesam sāvakanam dinnam mahapphalan ti. atha ca pana mam bhagavā nigaṇṭhesu pi dāne samādapeti. api ca bhante mayam ettha kālam jānissāma. es' āham bhante tatiyam pi bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi . . . saraṇam gatan ti. ||11|| atha kho bhagavā Sīhassa senāpatissa anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idaṃ: dānakatham — la — aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca : adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhattam saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇḍibhāvena. atha kho Sīho senāpati bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ vi-ditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Sīho senāpati aññataraṃ purisaṃ āṇāpesi : gaccha bhāṇe pavattamaṃsaṃ jānāhīti. atha kho Sīho senāpati tassā rattiyaṃ accayena paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi : kālo bhante, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Sīhassa senāpatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññāto āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. ||12|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā nigaṇṭhā Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam bāhā paggayha kandanti : ajja Sīhena senāpatinā thullam pasuṃ vadhitvā samassa Gotamassa bhattam katam, tam samaṇo Gotamo jānam uddissakataṃ maṃsam paribhuñjati paṭiccekamman ti. atha kho aññataro puriso yena Sīho senāpati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Sīhassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake āroccesi : yagghe bhante jāneyyāsi, ete sambahulā nigaṇṭhā Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam bāhā paggayha kandanti : ajja . . . uddissakataṃ maṃsam paribhuñjati paṭiccekamman ti. alam ayyo dīgharattam pi te āyasmantā avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṃghassa, na ca pana te āyasmantā jiranti tam bhagavantam asatā tucchā musā 'va abhūtena abbhācikkhantā, na ca na-yaṃ jīvitaheṭu pi sañicca paṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyyāmā 'ti. ||13|| atha kho Sīho senāpati buddhapemukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santa-

ppetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapā-
 ñim ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sīham
 senāpatiṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . .
 sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā
 etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na
 bhikkhave jānaṃ uddissakataṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñji-
 tabbāṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave tikoti-parisuddhaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ aditthaṃ
 asutaṃ aparisaṅkitaṃ ti. || 14 || **31** ||

tena kho pana samayena Vesālī subhikkhā hoti susassā
 sulabhapiṇḍā sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. atha
 kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso pa-
 rivitakko udapādi: yāni tāni mayā bhikkhūnaṃ anuññā-
 tāni dubbhikkhe dussasse dullabhapiṇḍe anto vutthaṃ anto
 pakkāṃ sāmāṃ pakkāṃ uggahitapaṭiggahitakāṃ tato nīha-
 taṃ purebhattaṃ paṭiggahitaṃ vanatthaṃ pokkharatthaṃ,
 ajjāpi nu kho tāni bhikkhū paribhuñjanti. atha kho
 bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānaṃ vutthito āyasmantaṃ
 Ānandaṃ āmantesi: yāni tāni Ānanda mayā bhikkhū-
 naṃ anuññātāni . . . paribhuñjanti, paribhuñjanti bha-
 gavā 'ti. || 1 || atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ
 pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: yāni
 tāni bhikkhave mayā bhikkhūnaṃ anuññātāni dubbhikkhe
 dussasse dullabhapiṇḍe anto vutthaṃ anto pakkāṃ sāmāṃ pa-
 kkaṃ uggahitapaṭiggahitakāṃ tato nīhataṃ purebhattaṃ pa-
 ṭiggahitaṃ vanatthaṃ pokkharatthaṃ, tān' āhaṃ ajjatagge
 paṭikkhipāmi. na bhikkhave anto vutthaṃ anto pakkāṃ sāmāṃ
 pakkāṃ uggahitapaṭiggahitakāṃ paribhuñjitabbāṃ. yo
 paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave tato nī-
 hataṃ purebhattaṃ paṭiggahitaṃ vanatthaṃ pokkharatthaṃ
 bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ paribhuñjitabbāṃ. yo
 paribhuñjeyya, yathā dhammo kāretabbo 'ti. || 2 || **32** ||

tena kho pana samayena jānapadā manussā bahum loṇam
 pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi sakātesu āropetvā
 bahārāmakotṭhako sakataparivaṭṭaṃ karitvā acchanti yadā
 paṭipātiṃ labhissāma tadā bhattaṃ karissāma 'ti, mahā ca

megho uggato hoti. atha kho te manussā yenāyasmā
 Ānando ten' upasamkamim̐su, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ
 Ānandaṃ etad avocum̐: idha bhante Ānanda bahum̐ loṇam
 pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi sakātesu āropetvā
 tiṭṭhanti mahā ca megho uggato. kathaṃ nu kho bhante
 Ānanda paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagava-
 to etam atthaṃ ārocesi. ||1|| tena h' Ānanda saṃgho paccanti-
 maṃ vihāraṃ kappiyabhūmiṃ sammannitvā tattha vāse-
 tu yaṃ saṃgho ākaṅkhati vihāraṃ vā aḍḍhayogaṃ vā pāsā-
 daṃ vā hammiyaṃ vā guhaṃ vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave
 sammannitabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibelena saṃgho ñā-
 petabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa patta-
 kallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ kappiyabhūmiṃ sam-
 manneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho
 itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ kappiyabhūmiṃ sammannati. yassā-
 yasmato khamati itthannāmassa vihārassa kappiyabhūmiyā
 sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya.
 sammato saṃghena itthannāmo vihāro kappiyabhūmi. kha-
 mati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2||
 tena kho pana samayena manussā tatth' eva sammutiyaṃ ka-
 ppiyabhūmiyā yāguyo pacanti bhattāni pacanti sūpāni sampā-
 denti maṃsāni koṭṭenti kaṭṭhāni phārenti. assosi kho bha-
 gavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya uccāsaddaṃ inahā-
 saddaṃ kākoravasaddaṃ, sutvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ
 āmantesi: kiṃ nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo
 kākoravasaddo 'ti. ||3|| etarahi bhante manussā tatth' eva
 sammutiyaṃ kappiyabhūmiyā yāguyo pacanti bhattāni pacanti
 sūpāni sampādenti maṃsāni koṭṭenti kaṭṭhāni phārenti, so
 eso bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo kākoravasaddo 'ti. atha
 kho bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū
 āmantesi: na bhikkhave sammutī kappiyabhūmi pari-
 bhuñjitabbā. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave tisso kappiyabhūmiyo ussāvanantikāṃ
 gonisādikaṃ gaḥapatiṃ ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena
 āyasmā Yasojo gilāno hoti, tass' atthāya bhesajjāni āhari-
 yyanti, tāni bhikkhū bahi tṭhapenti. ukkapiṇḍakāpi
 khādanti corāpi haranti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum̐.
 anujānāmi bhikkhave sammutiṃ kappiyabhūmiṃ pa-

ribhuñjitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave catasso kappiya-
bhūmiyo ussāvanantikaṃ gonisādikaṃ gahapatiṃ sammu-
tin ti. ||5|| **33**||

caturvīsati bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyanagare Meṇḍako
gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: sīsaṃ
nahāyitvā dhaññāgāraṃ sammajjāpetvā bahidvāre 'va nisī-
dati, antalikkhā dhaññassa dhārā opatitvā dhaññāgāraṃ pū-
reti. bhariyāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekañ ñeva
āḷhakathālikam upanisiditvā ekañ ca sūpavyañjanakam dāsa-
kammakaraporisaṃ bhattena parivisati, na tāva taṃ khīyati
yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. puttassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti:
ekañ ñeva saḥassatthavikam gahetvā dāsakammakaraporisassa
chammāsikam vetanam deti, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāv' assa
hatthagatā. ||1|| sunisāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekañ
ñeva catudonikam piṭakam upanisiditvā dāsakammakarapori-
sassa chammāsikam bhattam deti, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāva sā
na vuṭṭhāti. dāsassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekena
naṅgalena kasantassa satta sītāyo gacchanti. ||2|| assosi kho
rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro: ambhākam kira vijite
Bhaddiyanagare Meṇḍako gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo
iddhānubhāvo: sīsaṃ nahāyitvā dhaññāgāraṃ sammajjāpetvā
bahidvāre nisīdati, antalikkhā dhaññassa dhārā opatitvā
dhaññāgāraṃ pūreti. bhariyāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo:
ekañ ñeva āḷhakathālikam upanisiditvā ekañ ca sūpavyañja-
nakam dāsakammakaraporisaṃ bhattena parivisati, na tāva
taṃ khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. puttassa evarūpo iddhānu-
bhāvo: ekañ ñeva saḥassatthavikam gahetvā dāsakammaka-
raporisassa chammāsikam vetanam deti, na tāva taṃ khīyati
yāv' assa hatthagatā. ||3|| sunisāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo:
ekañ ñeva catudonikam piṭakam upanisiditvā dāsakammaka-
raporisassa chammāsikam bhattam deti, na tāva taṃ khīyati
yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. dāsassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: ekena
naṅgalena kasantassa satta sītāyo gacchantīti. ||4|| atha kho
rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro aññataram sabbatthakam
mahāmatam āmantesi: ambhākam kira bhāṇe vijite Bhaddi-
yanagare Meṇḍako gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo iddhā-

nubhâvo : sîsam . . . satta sîtâyo gacchanti, gaccha bhāṇe jānāhi, yathā mayā sāmam diṭṭho evaṃ tava diṭṭho bhaviṣṣa-tīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho so mahāmatto rañño Māgadhabassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunitvā caturaṅginiyā senāya yena Bhaddiyaṃ tena pāyāsi. ||5|| anupubbena yena Bhaddiyaṃ yena Meṇḍako gahapati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃka-mitvā Meṇḍakāṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca : ahaṃ hi gahapati rañña āṇatto : ambakāṃ kira bhāṇe vijite . . . diṭṭho bhavissatīti. passāma te gahapati iddhānubhāvan ti. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati sîsam nahāyitvā dhañṇāgāraṃ sammajjāpetvā bahidvāre nisīdi, antalikkhā dhañṇassa dhārā opatitvā dhañṇāgāraṃ pūresi. diṭṭho te gahapati iddhānubhāvo, bhariyāya te iddhānubhāvaṃ passissāmā 'ti. ||6|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhariyaṃ āṇāpesi : tena hi caturaṅginīṃ senaṃ bhattena parivisāhīti. atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa bhariyā ekaṃ űeva ālhakathālikāṃ upanisiḍitvā ekaṃ ca sūpavyañjanakāṃ caturaṅginīṃ senaṃ bhattena parivisi, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāva sā na vutṭhāti. diṭṭho te gahapati bhariyāya pi iddhānubhāvo, puttassa te iddhānubhāvaṃ passissāmā 'ti. ||7|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati puttāṃ āṇāpesi : tena hi tāta caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikāṃ vetanaṃ dehīti. atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa putto ekaṃ űeva saḥassatthavikāṃ gahetvā caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikāṃ vetanaṃ adāsi, na tāya taṃ khīyati yāv' assa hatthagatā. diṭṭho te gahapati puttassa pi iddhānubhāvo, suṇisāya te iddhānubhāvaṃ passissāmā 'ti. ||8|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati suṇisaṃ āṇāpesi : tena hi caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikāṃ bhattāṃ dehīti. atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa suṇisā ekaṃ űeva catudonikāṃ piṭakāṃ upanisiḍitvā caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikāṃ bhattāṃ adāsi, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāva sā na vutṭhāti. diṭṭho te gahapati suṇisāya pi iddhānubhāvo, dāsassa te iddhānubhāvaṃ passissāmā 'ti. mayhaṃ kho sāmī dāsassa iddhānubhāvo khethe passitabbo 'ti. alaṃ gahapati diṭṭho te dāsassa pi iddhānubhāvo 'ti. atha kho so mahāmatto caturaṅginiyā senāya punad eya Rājagaḥaṃ paccāgacchi, yena rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rañño Māgadhabassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam atthaṃ ārocasi. ||9||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bhaddiyaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bhaddiyaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bhaddiye viharati Jātiyāvane. ||10|| assosi kho Meṇḍako gahapati : samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyākulā pabbajito Bhaddiyaṃ anupatto Bhaddiye viharati Jātiyāvane. taṃ kho pana bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato iti pi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikavā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majje kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ satthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. sādhu kho pana tathārūpaṇaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. ||11|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhadraṇi-bhadraṇi yānaṇi yojāpetvā bhadraṇaṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi-bhadrehi yānāni Bhaddiyā niyyāsi bhagavantam dassanāya. addasaṃsu kho sambahulā titthiyā Meṇḍakaṃ gahapatiṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna Meṇḍakaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avocum : kahaṃ tvaṃ gahapati gacchasīti. gacchām' ahaṃ bhante bhagavantam samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāyā 'ti. kiṃ pana tvaṃ gahapati kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissasi, samaṇo hi gahapati Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. ||12|| atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa etad aho : nissamsayaṃ kho so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhavissati yathā yime titthiyā usuyyanti, yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānaṃ paccorohitvā pattiko 'va yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dānakathaṃ — la — aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantaṃ bhante — gha — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ

gatan ti, adbhivāsetu ca me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhaddhā sādhamā bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adbhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. ||13|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavato adbhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati tassā rattiyaṃ accayena paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādapetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, nittihitaṃ bhaddhā ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya yena Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamāmi, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhamā bhikkhusamghena. ||14|| atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa bhariyā ca putto ca suṇisā ca dāso ca yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamāmi, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. tesam bhagavā anupubbikaṭṭham kathesi — la — aparappaccayā satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avocaṃ: — gha — ete mayaṃ bhante bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusamghaṃ ca, upāsake no bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. ||15|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusamghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena saha tthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onitapattapaṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: yāva bhante bhagavā Bhaddiye viharāti, tāva ahaṃ buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusamghassa dhuvabhattenā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Meṇḍakaṃ gahapatiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||16||

atha kho bhagavā Bhaddiye yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā Meṇḍakaṃ gahapatiṃ anāpucchā yena Aṅguttarāpo tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhamā adbhaddhā telasehi bhikkhusatehi. assosi kho Meṇḍako gahapati: bhagavā kira yena Aṅguttarāpo tena cārikaṃ pakkanto mahatā . . . bhikkhusatehi. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati dāse ca kammakare ca ānāpesi: tena hi bhāṇe bahuṃ loṇaṃ pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyaṃ pi sakātesu āropetvā āgacchatha, adbhaddhā telasāni ca gopālakasatāni adbhaddhā telasāni dhenusatāni ādāya āgacchantu, yattha bhagavantam passissāma tattha taruṇena khīrena bhojessāma 'ti. ||17|| atha kho Meṇḍako

gahapati bhagavantam antarā magge kantāre sambhāvesi. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanaṃ bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tūphibhāvena. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati tassā rattiyaṃ accayena paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādapetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, nittithitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. ||18|| atha kho bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa parivesanā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paṇūatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati adḍhatelasāni gopālakasatāni ānāpesi: tena hi bhaṇe ekamekaṃ dhenuraṃ gahetvā ekamekassa bhikkhuno upaṭiṭṭhatha taruṇena khīrena bhojessāma 'ti. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi taruṇena ca khīrena. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ khīraṃ na paṭiṇaṇanti. paṭiṇaṇatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha 'ti. ||19|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā taruṇena ca khīrena bhagavantam bhuttāvaṇaṃ onīta-pattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: santi bhante maggā kantārā appodakā appabhakkhā na sukarā apātheyyena gantum. sādhu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātheyyaṃ anujānātū 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Meṇḍakaṃ gahapatiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsā pakkāmi. ||20|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca gorase khīraṃ dadhiṃ takkaṃ navaṇitaṃ sappiṃ. santi bhikkhave maggā kantārā appodakā appabhakkhā na sukarā apātheyyena gantum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pātheyyaṃ pariyesitum, taṇḍulo taṇḍulatthikena, muggo muggatthikena, māso māsatthikena, loṇaṃ loṇatthi-

kena, guḷo guḷatthikena, telam telatthikena, sappi sappitthikena. santi bhikkhave manussā saddhā pasannā, te kappiya-kārakānaṃ hatthe hiraññaṃ upanikkhipanti iminā ayyassa yaṃ kappiyaṃ taṃ dothā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ tato kappiyaṃ taṃ sāditaṃ. na tv evāhaṃ bhikkhave kena-ci pariyāyena jātarūparajataṃ sāditaḥ pariyesitabban ti vadāmīti. ||21|| **34** ||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Āpaṇaṃ tad avasari. assosi kho Keniyo jaṭilo: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Āpaṇaṃ anupatto Āpaṇe viharati. taṃ kho pana bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — la — sādhu kho pana tathārūpaṇaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. atha kho Keniyassa jaṭilassa etad ahoṣi: kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa harāpeyyaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho Keniyassa jaṭilassa etad ahoṣi: ye pi kho te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesaṃ idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samibhitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, seyyath' idaṃ: Aṭṭhako Vāma-ko Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasso Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te evarūpāni pānāni sādīyimsu, ||2|| samaṇo pi Gotamo rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, arahati samaṇo pi Gotamo evarūpāni pānāni sāditaṃ ti, pahūtaṃ pānaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā kājehi gāhāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. ekamantaṃ tīto kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: paṭigaṇhātu me bhavaṃ Gotamo pānaṃ ti. tena hi Keniya bhikkhūnaṃ delīti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pahūtehi pānehi sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ dhotahatthaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Keniyaṃ jaṭilaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . sampahaṃsesī. atha

kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito bhagavantam etad avoca : adhiṇṇāsetu me bhavam Gotamo svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena 'ti. ||4|| mahā kho Keniya bhikkhusaṃgho aḍḍhatelasāni bhikkhusatāni tvaṇi ca brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavantam etad avoca : kiṇi cāpi bho Gotama mahā bhikkhusaṃgho aḍḍhatelasāni bhikkhusatāni ahaṇi ca brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno. adhiṇṇāsetu me . . . bhikkhusaṃghena 'ti. mahā kho . . . abhippasanno 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavantam etad avoca : kiṇi cāpi . . . saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena 'ti. adhiṇṇāsetu me bhagavā tuṇhiḍḍhāvena. atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavato adhiṇṇāsanam viditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭha pānāni : ambapānam jambupānam cocapānam mocapānam madhup. muddikāp. sālukup. phārusakapānam. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam phalarasam ṭhapetvā dhaññaphalarasam. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam pattarasam ṭhapetvā dākarasam. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam puppharasam ṭhapetvā madhukapuppharasam. anujānāmi bhikkhave ucchurasan ti. ||6||

atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo tassā rattiya accayena sake assame paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi : kalam bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattam ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Keniyassa jaṭilassa assamo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paṇiṇatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṃgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapaṇim ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||7|| ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Keniyam jaṭilam bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

aggihuttamukhā yaṇṇā, sāvitthī chandaso mukham,
rājā mukham manussānam, nadīnam sāgaro mukham,
nakkhattānam mukham cando, ādico tapatam mukham,
puṇṇam ākaṇkhamānānam saṃgho ve jayatam mukham ti.

atha kho bhagavā Keniyam jaṭilam imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||8|| **35**||

atha kho bhagavā Āpaṇe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Kusinārā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhīṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. assosum kho Kosinārakā Mallā: bhagavā kira Kusināraṃ āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhīṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehīti. te saṃgamaṃ akāṃsu: yo bhagavato paccuggamaṇaṃ na karissati pañca satāni daṇḍo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Rojo Mallo āyasmato Ānandassa sahāyo hoti. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kusinārā tad avasari. ||1|| atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā bhagavato paccuggamaṇaṃ akāṃsu. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhagavato paccuggamaṇaṃ karitvā yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. ekamantaṃ tthitaṃ kho Rojaṃ Mallamaṃ āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: uḷāraṃ kho te idaṃ āvuso Roja yaṃ tvaṃ bhagavato paccuggamaṇaṃ akāsi. nāhaṃ bhante Ānanda bahukato buddhena vā dhammena vā saṃghena vā, api ca nātihi saṃgāro kato yo bhagavato paccuggamaṇaṃ na karissati pañca satāni daṇḍo 'ti. sa kho ahaṃ bhante Ānanda nātinaṃ daṇḍabhayā evāhaṃ bhagavato paccuggamaṇaṃ akāsi ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando anattamaṇo aho: kathaṃ hi nāma Rojo Mallo evaṃ vakkhatīti. ||2|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ayaṃ bhante Rojo Mallo abhiññāto nātamanusso. mahiddhiyo kho pana evarūpānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pasādo. sādhu bhante bhagavā tathā karotu yathā Rojo Mallo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pasīdeyyā 'ti. na kho taṃ Ānanda dukkaraṃ tathāgatena yathā Rojo Mallo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pasīdeyyā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā Rojaṃ Mallamaṃ mettena cittena pharitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhagavatā mettena cittena phuttho seyyathāpi nāma gāvī taruṇavacchā evaṃ eva vihārena vihāraṃ pariveṇena pariveṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhū pucchati: kahaṃ nu kho bhante etarahi so bhagavā viharati araḥaṃ sammāsambuddho, dassanākāmaṃ hi mayaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. es' āvuso Roja

vihāro saṃvutadvāro, tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭehi, vivarissati te bhagavā dvāraṃ ti. ||4|| atha kho Rojo Mallo yena so vihāro saṃvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi, vivari bhagavā dvāraṃ. atha kho Rojo Mallo vihāraṃ pavisitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi, ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Rojassa Mallassa bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dānakathaṃ — la — aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : sādhu bhante ayyā mamañ ñeva paṭigaṇheyyuṃ cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ no aññesan ti. yesaṃ kho Roja sekkena ñāṇena sekkena dassanena dhammo diṭṭho seyyathāpi tayā tesam pi evaṃ hoti : aho nūna ayyā amhākañ ñeva paṭigaṇheyyuṃ cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ no aññesan ti. tena hi Roja tava c' eva paṭigaṇhissanti aññesañ cā 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena Kusinārāyaṃ paṇitānaṃ bhattānaṃ bhattapaṭipāṭi adhiṭṭhitā hoti. atha kho Rojassa Mallassa paṭipāṭiṃ alabhantassa etad ahosi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhattaggaṃ olokeyyaṃ, yaṃ bhattagge nāddasaṃ taṃ paṭiyādeyyaṃ ti. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhattaggaṃ olokento dve nāddasa dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ ca. atha kho Rojo Mallo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : idha me bhante Ānanda paṭipāṭiṃ alabhantassa etad ahosi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhattaggaṃ olokeyyaṃ, yaṃ bhattagge nāddasaṃ taṃ paṭiyādeyyaṃ ti. so kho ahaṃ bhante Ānanda bhattaggaṃ olokento dve nāddasaṃ dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ ca. sac' āhaṃ bhante Ānanda paṭiyādeyyaṃ dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ ca, paṭigaṇheyya me bhagavā 'ti. tena hi Roja bhagavantaṃ paṭipucchissāmīti. ||6|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. tena h' Ānanda paṭiyādetū 'ti. tena hi Roja paṭiyādehīti. atha kho Rojo Mallo tassā rattiya accayena pahūtaṃ dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ ca paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato upanāmesi paṭigaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ cā 'ti. tena hi Roja bhikkhūnaṃ dehīti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na pa-

ṭiḡaṇhanti. paṭiḡaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathā. 'ti ||7||
 atha kho Rojo Mallo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusamghaṃ
 pahūtehi dākehi ca piṭṭhakhādaniyehi ca sahatthā santappe-
 tvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ dhotahatthaṃ onītapattapā-
 ṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Rojaṃ
 Mallāṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampa-
 hamsetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ
 nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi
 bhikkhave sabbañ ca dākāṃ sabbañ ca piṭṭhakhādani-
 yaṃ ti. ||8||**36**||

atha kho bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viha-
 ritvā yena Ātuma tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhu-
 samghena saddhiṃ adḍhatelaschi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho
 pana samayena aññataro vuḍḍhapabbajito Ātumaṃ paṭiva-
 sati nahāpitapubbo, tassa dve dārakā honti mañjukā paṭi-
 bhāneyyakā dakkhā pariyoḍātasippā sake ācariyake nahāpi-
 takamme. ||1|| assosi kho so vuḍḍhapabbajito : bhagavā
 kira Ātumaṃ āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhiṃ
 adḍhatelaschi bhikkhusatehīti. atha kho so vuḍḍhapabbajito
 te dārake etad avoca : bhagavā kira tāta Ātumaṃ āgacchati
 mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhiṃ adḍhatelaschi bhikkhusa-
 tehi. gacchatha tumhe tāta khurabhaṇḍaṃ ādāya nāliyā-
 vāpakena anugharakaṃ-anugharakaṃ āhiṇḍatha loṇaṃ pi
 telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyaṃ pi saṃharatha, bhagavato
 āgatassa yāgupānaṃ karissāma 'ti. ||2|| evaṃ tātā 'ti kho te
 dārakā tassa vuḍḍhapabbajitassa paṭisunitvā khurabhaṇḍaṃ
 ādāya nāliyāvāpakena anugharakaṃ-anugharakaṃ āhiṇḍanti
 loṇaṃ pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyaṃ pi saṃharantā.
 manussā te dārake mañjukaṃ paṭibhāneyyake passitvā ye pi
 na kārāpetukāmaṃ te pi kārāpentī kārāpetvāpi bahuṃ denti.
 atha kho te dārakā bahuṃ loṇaṃ pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi
 khādaniyaṃ pi saṃharimṃsu. ||3||

atha kho bh. gāvā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena
 Ātuma tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Ātumāyaṃ vi-
 harati Bhūsāgāre. atha kho so vuḍḍhapabbajito tassā
 rattiyā accayena pahūtaṃ yāguṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato
 upanāmesi paṭiḡaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā yāguṃ ti. jā-

nantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti — la — sāvakanam vā sikkhāpadam paññāpessamā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā tam vuḍḍhapabbajitam etad avoca : kut' āyam bhikkhu yāgū 'ti. atha kho so vuḍḍhapabbajito bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. || 4 || vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyam moghapurisa ananulomikam appatirūpaṃ assāmarakam akappiyam akaraṇiyam. katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa pabbajito akappiye samādapessasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmanatesi : na bhikkhave pabbajitena akappiye samādapetabbam. yo samādapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave nahāpitapubbena khurabhaṇḍam pariharitabbam. yo parihareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 5 || 37 ||

atha kho bhagavā Ātumāyam yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Sāvattiyaṃ bahum phalakhādaniyaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā phalakhādaniyaṃ anuññātam kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam phalakhādaniyaṃ ti. || 1 || 38 ||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghikāni bijāni puggalikāya bhūmiyā ropiyanti, puggalikāni bijāni saṃghikāya bhūmiyā ropiyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saṃghikāni bhikkhave bijāni puggalikāya bhūmiyā ropitāni bhāgaṃ datvā paribhujitabbāni, puggalikāni bijāni saṃghikāya bhūmiyā ropitāni bhāgaṃ datvā paribhujitabbāni. || 1 || 39 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam kismiñci-kismiñci ṭhāne kukkucaṃ uppajjati : kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā anuññātam kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. yaṃ bhikkhave mayā idaṃ na kappatīti appatikkhittam, tañ ce akappiyam anulometi kappiyam paṭibāhati, tam vo na kappati. yaṃ bhikkhave mayā idaṃ na kappatīti appa-

ṭikkhittam, taṃ ce kappiyaṃ anulometi akappiyaṃ paṭibāhati, taṃ vo kappati. yañ ca bhikkhave mayā idam kappatīti ananuññātam, tañ ce akappiyaṃ anulometi kappiyaṃ paṭibāhati, taṃ vo na kappati. yaṃ bhikkhave mayā idam kappatīti ananuññātam, tañ ce kappiyaṃ anulometi akappiyaṃ paṭibāhati, taṃ vo kappatīti. ||1||

atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kappati nu kho yāvakālikena yāmakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāvakālikena sattāhakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāvakālikena yāvajivikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāmakālikena sattāhakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāmakālikena yāvajivikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho sattāhakālikena yāvajivikam na nu kho kappatīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||2|| yāvakālikena bhikkhave yāmakālikam tadahu paṭiggahitam kāle kappati vikāle na kappati. yāvakālikena bhikkhave sattāhakālikam tadahu paṭiggahitam kāle kappati vikāle na kappati. yāvakālikena bhikkhave yāvajivikam tadahu paṭiggahitam kāle kappati vikāle na kappati. yāmakālikena bhikkhave sattāhakālikam t. p. yāme kappati yāmātikkante na kappati. yāmakālikena bhikkhave yāvajivikam t. p. yāme kappati yāmātikkante na kappati. sattāhakālikena bhikkhave yāvajivikam sattāham kappati sattāhātikkante na kappatīti. ||3||40||

bhesajjakkhāndhakam chaṭṭham.

imamhi khandhake vatthum ekasatam chavatthum. tassa uddānam :

sāradike, vikāle pi, vasam, mūle, piṭṭhehi ca,
kasāvehi, paṇṇa-phalam, jatu-loṇam, chakanam ca,
cuṇṇam, cālīni, maṃsaṃ ca, añjanam, upapisanam,
añjanī, ucca-parutā, salākā, salākodhani,
thavikam, bandhakam, suttham, muddhani telam, natthu ca,
natthukaraṇī, dhūmañ ca, nettañ, cā, 'pidhānam, thavi,
telapākesu, majjañ ca, atikkhitta-abbhañjanam,
tumbam, sedam, sambhārañ ca, mahā-bhaṇṇodakam tathā,
ḍakakotṭham, lohitañ ca, visāṇam, pādabbhañjanam,
5 pajjam, sattham, kasāvañ ca, tilakakka-kabālikam,

- colaṃ, sāsapakuttañ ca, dhūma-sakkharikāya ca,
 vaṇatelaṃ, vikāsikaṃ, vikatañ ca, paṭiggahaṃ,|
 gūṭhaṃ, karonto, loḷiṃ ca, khāraṃ, muttahaṃtakī,
 gandhā, virecanañ c'eva, acchā, 'kaṭa-kaṭākaṭaṃ,|
 paṭicchādani-pabbhārā, ārāmi, sattahena ca,
 guḷaṃ, muggaṃ, sovīrañ ca, sāmāpākā, punā pace,|
 punānuññāsi, dubbhikkhe, phalañ ca, tila-khādani,
 purebhattaṃ, kāyaḍāho, nibbattañ ca, bhagandalaṃ,|
 vatthikammañ ca, Suppi ca, manussamaṃsaṃ eva ca,
 10 hatthi, assā, sunakho ca, ahi, sīha-vyaggha-dīpikaṃ,|
 accha-taracchamaṃsañ ca, paṭipāṭi ca, yāgu ca,
 taruṇaṃ aññatara, guḷaṃ, Sunidh'-āvasathāgāraṃ,|
 Ambupālī ca, Licchavi, Gaṇḍā, Koṭi saccakathā,
 uddissakataṃ, subhikkhaṃ punad eva paṭikkhipi,|
 megho, Yasojo, Meṇḍako ca, gorasaṃ pātheyyakena ca,
 Keni, ambo, jambu, coca-moca-madhu, muddikā, sālukaṃ,|
 phārusakā, dāka-piṭṭhaṃ, Ātumaṃsaṃ nahāpito,
 Sāvatthiyaṃ phala-bijaṃ, kasmim̐ thāne ca, kāliko 'ti.

MAHAVAGGA.

VII.

Tena समयेना buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana समयेना tiṃsamattā Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū sabbe āra-
 ñṇakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā Sāvattthiṃ gacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya upakaṭṭhāya
 vassūpanāyikāya nāsakkhimsu Sāvattthiyaṃ vassūpanāyikaṃ
 sambhāvetum, antarā magge Sākete vassam upagacchimsu.
 te ukkaṇṭhitarūpā vassam vassimsu : āsanneva no bhagavā vi-
 harati ito chasu yojanesu na ca mayam labhāma bhaga-
 vantam dassanāya 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū vassam vutthā
 temāsaccayena katāya pavāraṇāya deve vassante udakasamga-
 he udakacikkhale okapunnehi cīvarehi kilantarūpā yena Sā-
 vatthi Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā
 ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivā-
 detvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. ||1|| āciṇṇam kho pan' etaṃ
 buddhānam bhagavantānam āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ
 paṭisammoditum. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca :
 kacci bhikkhave khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci sam-
 aggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassam va-
 sittha-na ca piṇḍakena kilamittā 'ti. khamanīyam bha-
 gavā, yāpanīyam bhagavā, samaggā ca mayam bhante sam-
 modamānā avivadamānā vassam vassimbā na ca piṇḍakena
 kilamimbā. idha mayam bhante tiṃsamattā Pāṭheyyakā
 bhikkhū Sāvattthiṃ āgacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya upa-
 kaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya nāsakkhimhā Sāvattthiyaṃ vassū-
 panāyikaṃ sambhāvetum, antarā magge Sākete vassam upa-
 gacchimhā. te mayam bhante ukkaṇṭhitarūpā vassam va-

simhā : āsanneva no bhagavā viharati ito chasu yojanesu na ca mayam labhāma bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. atha kho mayam bhante vassam vutthā temāsaccayena katāya pavāra-nāya deve vassante udakasamgahe udakacikkhalle okapunnehi cīvarehi kilantarūpā addhānam āgatā 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave vassam vutthānam bhikkhūnam kaṭhinam attharitam. atthatakaṭhinānam vo bhikkhave pañca kappissanti anāmantacāro asamādānacāro gaṇa-bhojanam yāvadatthacīvaram yo ca tattha cīvaruppādo so nesam bhāvissati. atthatakaṭhinānam vo bhikkhave imāni pañca kappissanti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kaṭhinam attharittabham : ||3|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idam saṃghassa kaṭhinadussam uppannam. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho imam kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dadeyya kaṭhinam attharitam. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idam saṃghassa kaṭhinadussam uppannam. saṃgho imam kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno deti kaṭhinam attharitam. yassāyasmato khamati imassa kaṭhinadussassa itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dānam kaṭhinam attharitam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. diṇnam idam saṃghena kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kaṭhinam attharitam. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||4|| evam kho bhikkhave atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam, evam anathataṃ. kathaṇ ca bhikkhave anathataṃ hoti kaṭhinam. na ullikhitamattena atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam, na dhovanamattena atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam, na cīvaravīcāraṇamattena atth. h. kaṭh., na cchedanamattena atth. h. k., na bandhanamattena atth. h. k., na ovaṭṭikakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na kaṇḍusakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na daḷhikammakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na anuvātakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na ovaddheyyakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na kambalamaddanamattena atth. h. k., na nimittakatena atth. h. k., na parikathākatena atth. h. k., na kukkukatena atth. h. k., na sannidhikatena atth. h. k., na nissaggiyena atth. h. k., na akappakatena atth. h. k., na aññatra saṃghāṭiya atth. h. k.,

na aññatra uttarāsaṅgena atth. h. k., na aññatra antaravāsakena atth. h. k., na aññatra pañcakena vā atirekapañcakena vā tadah' eva sañchinnena samaṇḍalīkatena atth. h. k., na aññatra puggalassa atthārā atth. h. kaṭṭhinam. sammā c' eva atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam tañ ce nissīmaṭṭho anumodati evam pi anatthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam. evaṃ kho bhikkhave anatthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam. ||5|| kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam. ahatena atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam, ahatakappena atth. h. k., pilotikāya atth. h. k., pamsukūlena atth. h. k., pāpaṇikena atth. h. k., animittakatena atth. h. k., aparikaṭṭhakatena atth. h. k., akukkukatena atth. h. k., asannidhikatena atth. h. k., anissaggiyena atth. h. k., kappakatena atth. h. k., saṃghāṭiyā atth. h. k., uttarāsaṅgena atth. h. k., antaravāsakena atth. h. k., pañcakena vā atirekapañcakena vā tadah' eva sañchinnena samaṇḍalīkatena atth. h. k., puggalassa atthārā atth. h. k., sammā c' eva atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam tañ ce sīmaṭṭho anumodati evam pi atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam. evaṃ kho bhikkhave atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam. ||6||

kathaṃ ca bhikkhave ubbhatam hoti kaṭṭhinam. atṭh' imā bhikkhave mātikā kaṭṭhinassa ubbhārāya pakkamanantikā niṭṭhānantikā sannīṭṭhānantikā nāsanantikā savanantikā āsāvachedikā sīmātikantikā sahubbhārā 'ti. ||7||1||

bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhipo katacīvaram ādāya pakkamati na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno pakkamanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti, tassa tam cīvaram kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro supāti.

ubbhatam kira tasmiṃ āvāse kaṭṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭṭhinuddhāram vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmā-tikkantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhūṇāti kaṭṭhinuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||2||2||

ādāyasattakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino katacīvaram samādāya pakkamati na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno pakkamanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa tam cīvaram kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro suṇāti: ubbhatam kira tasmiṃ āvāse kaṭṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭṭhinuddhāram vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmā-tikkantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhūṇāti kaṭṭhinuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||2||3||

samādāyasattakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino vippakatacīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko . . . (= ch. 2; read vippakatacīvaraṃ ādāya *instead of* cīvaraṃ ādāya; the pakkamanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro *is omitted*.) . . . saha bhikkhūhi kaṭṭhinuddhāro. || 1 || 4 ||

ādāyachakkam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino vippakatacīvaraṃ samādhāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko . . . (= ch. 3; read vippakatacīvaraṃ samādhāya *instead of* cīvaraṃ samādhāya; the pakkamanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro *is omitted*.) . . . saha bhikkhūhi kaṭṭhinuddhāro. || 1 || 5 ||

samādhāyachakkam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. || 1 || bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ

ti, so taṃ cīvaṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cīvaṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaṃ âdâya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaṃ âdâya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaṃ âdâya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cīvaṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. ||3|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cīvaṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ cīvaṃ kâreti, so katacīvaro suṇāti: ubbhatā kira tasmim āvāse kaṭhinaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ cīvaṃ kâreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭhinuddhāraṃ vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmātikantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ cīvaṃ kâreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti sambhu-

ṇāti kaṭhinuddhāraṃ. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||4||6||

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati — pa — ādāyapakkamanavārasadisam evam vitthāretabbaṃ — la — bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacīvaram ādāya pakkamati — la — samādāyapakkamanavārasadisam evam vitthāretabbaṃ — la — bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacīvaram samādāya pakkamati . . . (= *ch. 6; read vippakatacīvaram samādāya instead of cīvaram ādāya.*) . . . saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1||7||

ādāyabhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati, so bahisīmago taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaram kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaram kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmago tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sà cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, so bahisīmago taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaram kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaram kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisi-

magatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āśāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessaṃ ti, na paṇ' assa hoti na paccessaṃ ti, so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno saṇṇiṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessaṃ ti, na paṇ' assa hoti na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āśāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||3||8||

anāsādoḷasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati paccessaṃ ti, so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno saṇṇiṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āśāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati paccessaṃ ti, so bahisīmagato suṇāti: ubbhatam

kira tasmim āvāse kaṭṭhinan ti, tassa evaṃ hoti : yato tasmim āvāse ubbhatam kaṭṭhinam idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissan ti, so tam cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa tam cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāśāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisimagato suṇāti : ubbhatam kira tasmim āvāse kaṭṭhinan ti, tassa evaṃ hoti : yato tasmim āvāse ubbhatam kaṭṭhinam idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāśā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āśāvachediko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāśāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisimagato tam cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, so tam cīvaraṃ kāreti, so katacīvaro suṇāti : ubbhatam kira tasmim āvāse kaṭṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāśāya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisimagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāśā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āśāvachediko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāśāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisimagato tam cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, so tam cīvaraṃ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭṭhinuddhāraṃ vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmātikantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāśāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisimagato tam cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, so tam cīvaraṃ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti sambhūnāti kaṭṭhinuddhāraṃ. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||3||9||

āśādoḷasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa cīvarāsaṃ uppajjati, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa cīvarāsaṃ uppajjati, tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsaṃ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisimagatassa cīvarāsaṃ uppajjati, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisimagatassa cīvarāsaṃ uppajjati, tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsaṃ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessaṃ ti, na paṇ' assa hoti na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisimagatassa cīvarāsaṃ uppajjati, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanni-

ṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessaṃ ti, na paṇ' assa hoti na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisimagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kaṭhinuddhāro. || 3 || 10 ||

karaṇīyadoḷasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati cīvara-
paṭivisaṃ apacinayamāno, tam enaṃ disaṃgataṃ bhikkhū
pucchanti: kahaṃ tvaṃ āvuso vassaṃ vuttho kattha ca te
cīvarapaṭiviso 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: amukasmim āvāse vassaṃ
vuttho 'mhi tattha ca me cīvarapaṭiviso ti. te evaṃ vadanti:
gacchāvuso taṃ cīvaraṃ āhara, mayan te idha cīvaraṃ ka-
rissāmā 'ti. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā bhikkhū pucchati:
kahaṃ me āvuso cīvarapaṭiviso 'ti. te evaṃ vadanti: ayan
te āvuso cīvarapaṭiviso, kahaṃ gamissasīti. so evaṃ vadeti:
amukaṃ nāma āvāsaṃ gamissāmi tattha me bhikkhū cīvaraṃ
karissantīti. te evaṃ vadanti: alaṃ āvuso mā agamāsi,
mayan te idha cīvaraṃ karissāmā 'ti: tassa evaṃ hoti: idh'
ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ
kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhi-
kkhu atthatakaṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati — la — tassa
bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu attha-
takāṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati — la — tassa bhikkhuno
nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. || 1 || bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino
disaṃgamiko pakkamati cīvarapaṭivisaṃ apacinayamāno . . .
ayan te āvuso cīvarapaṭiviso 'ti. so taṃ cīvaraṃ ādāya taṃ
āvāsaṃ gacchati, tam enaṃ antarā magge bhikkhū pucch-
anti: āvuso kahaṃ gamissasīti. so evaṃ vadeti: amukaṃ
nāma āvāsaṃ gamissāmi, tattha me bhikkhū cīvaraṃ ka-
rissantīti. te evaṃ vadanti: alaṃ āvuso mā agamāsi, mayan
te idha cīvaraṃ karissāmā 'ti. tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ
cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti.

tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ
 hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa
 bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . idh' ev'
 imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ
 kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhi-
 kkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthata-
 kaṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati cīvaraṃ apacinayamāno . . .
 ayaṇ te āvuso cīvarapaṭiviso 'ti. so taṃ cīvaraṃ ādāya taṃ
 āvāsaṃ gacchati, tassa taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchantassa evaṃ hoti :
 idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ
 cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhin-
 uddhāro . . . n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti.
 tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . idh'
 ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ
 kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhi-
 kkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||3||11||
 apacinanavakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko cīvaraṃ ādāya
 pakkamati amukaṃ nāma āvāsaṃ gamissāmi, tattha me
 phāsu bhavissati vasissāmi, no ce me phāsu bhavissati amu-
 kaṃ nāma āvāsaṃ gamissāmi, tattha me phāsu bhavissati
 vasissāmi, no ce me phāsu bhavissati amukaṃ nāma āvāsaṃ
 gamissāmi, tattha me phāsu bhavissati vasissāmi, no ce me
 phāsu bhavissati paccessaṃ ti. tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ
 hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so
 taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhin-
 uddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko . . . pa-
 ccessaṃ ti. tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ
 cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanni-
 ṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phāsu-
 vihāriko . . . paccessaṃ ti. tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ
 hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so
 taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati.
 tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu attha-
 takāṭhino phāsuvihāriko . . . paccessaṃ ti. so bahisīmagato
 taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessaṃ ti
 bahiddhā kaṭhinuddhāraṃ vitināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno si-

mâtikkantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phāsuviḥāriko . . . paccessan ti. so bahisimagato taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti sambhūṇāti kaṭhinuddhāraṃ. tassa bhikkhuno saba bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1||12||

phāsuviḥārapañcakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

dve 'me bhikkhave kaṭhinassa palibodhā dve apalibodhā. katame ca bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa palibodhā. āvāsapalibodho ca cīvarapalibodho ca. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave āvāsapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vassati vātasmiṃ āvāse sāpekkho vā pakkamati paccessan ti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave āvāsapalibodho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave cīvarapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cīvaraṃ akataṃ vā hoti vippakataṃ vā cīvarāsa vā anupacchinnā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave cīvarapalibodho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa palibodhā. ||1|| katame ca bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa apalibodhā. āvāsaapalibodho ca cīvaraapalibodho ca. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave āvāsaapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pakkamati tamhā āvāsa cattenā vantena muttena anapekkhena na paccessan ti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave āvāsaapalibodho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave cīvaraapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cīvaraṃ kataṃ vā hoti natṭham vā vinatṭham vā daḍḍham vā cīvarāsa vā upacchinnā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave cīvaraapalibodho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa apalibodhā 'ti. ||2||13||

kaṭhinakkhandhakam sattamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu dōḷasa, peyyālamukhāni ekasataṃ atṭhāraṃ. tassa uddānaṃ:

tiṃsa Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū Sāket' ukkaṇṭhitā vasaṃ vassaṃ vutth' okapuṇṇehi agamaṃ jinadassanaṃ |
idaṃ vatthum kaṭhinassa, kappiyan ti ca pañcakaḥ :
anāmantā asanācārā tath' eva gaṇabhojanaṃ |
yāvudatthaṃ ca uppādo atthataṇaṃ bhavissati.
ñatti ev' atthataṇaṃ c' eva, evaṃ c' eva anatthataṇaṃ |
ullikhi dhovanaṃ c' eva vicāraṇaṃ ca chedanam
bandhan' ovatṭi kaṇḍu ca dāḥikamm'-ānuvātikā |

- paribhaṇḍaṃ ovaṭṭeyyaṃ maddanā nimitta-kathā
 5 kukku sannidhi nissaggi n' akapp' aññatra te tayo |
 aññatra pañcātīreke sañchinnena samaṇḍalī
 na aññatra puggalā, sammā nissīmaṭṭho anumodati, |
 kaṭhinaṃ anattathaṃ hoti evaṃ buddhena desitaṃ.
 ahaṭ'-ākappa-piloti-pamsu-pāpaṇikāya ca |
 animitt'-āparikathā akukku asannidhi ca
 anissaggi kappakate tathā ticīvarena ca |
 pañcake vātīreke vā chinna-samaṇḍalīkate
 puggalass' atthārā, sammā sīmaṭṭho anumodati. |
 evaṃ kaṭhinattharaṇaṃ. ubbhārass' atṭha mātikā:
 10 pakkamananti niṭṭhānaṃ sannīṭṭhānañ ca nāsaṇaṃ |
 savanaṃ āsāvaccchedi sīmā saubbhār' atṭhamī.
 katacīvaram ādāya na paccessaṃ ti gacchati, |
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro hoti pakkamanantiko.
 ādāya cīvaraṃ yāti nissīme idha cintayi |
 kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti niṭṭhāne kaṭhinuddhāro.
 ādāya nissīmaṃ n' eva na paccessaṃ timānaso |
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro sannīṭṭhānantiko bhavē.
 ādāya cīvaraṃ yāti nissīme idha cintayi |
 kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti kayiraṃ tassa nassati,
 15 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro bhavati nāsanantiko. |
 ādāya yāti paccessaṃ bahi kāreti cīvaraṃ
 cīvarakato suṇāti ubbhaṭaṃ kaṭhinaṃ tahiṃ, |
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro bhavati savanantiko.
 ādāya yāti paccessaṃ bahi kāreti cīvaraṃ |
 katacīvaro bahiddhā nāmeti kaṭhinuddhāraṃ,
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro sīmātikkantiko bhavē. |
 ādāya yāti paccessaṃ bahi kāreti cīvaraṃ
 katacīvaro paccessaṃ sambhoti kaṭhinuddhāraṃ, |
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro saha bhikkhūhi jāyati.
 20 ādāya samādāya ca sattasattavidhi gati. |
 pakkamanantikā n' atthi chaccā vippakatā gati.
 ādāya nissimagataṃ kāressaṃ iti jāyati |
 niṭṭhānaṃ sannīṭṭhānañ ca nāsaṇaṃ ca ime tayo.
 ādāya na paccessaṃ ti bahisīme karomiti |
 niṭṭhānaṃ sannīṭṭhānaṃ pi nāsaṇaṃ pi idaṃ tayo.
 anadhiṭṭhitena n' ev' assa hetṭhā tiṇi nayā vidhi. |

âdâya yâti paccessaṃ bahisīme karomiti
 na paccessan ti kâreti, niṭṭhāne kaṭhinuddhâro |
 sannitṭhānaṃ nâsanañ ca savana-sīmâtikkamā
 25 saha bhikkhûhi jāyetha, evaṃ pannarasaṃ gati.|
 samâdâya, vippakatâ, samâdâya punâ tathâ,
 ime te caturo vâraṃ sabbe pannarasa vidhi.|
 anâsâya ca, âsâya, karaṇīyo ca te tayo,
 nayato taṃ vijāneyya tayo dvâdasa-dvâdasa.|
 apacinanâ nav' ettha, phâsu pañcavidhâ tahiṃ,
 palibodhi'-âpalibodhâ, uddânaṃ nayato katan ti.

MAHAVAḠGA.

VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Vesālī iddhā c' eva hoti phitā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇamanussā subhikkhā ca, satta ca pāsādasahassāni satta ca pāsādasatāni satta ca pāsādā satta ca kūtāgārasahassāni satta ca kūtāgārasatāni satta ca kūtāgārāni satta ca ārāmasahassāni satta ca ārāmasatāni satta ca ārāmā satta ca pokkharāṇisahassāni satta ca pokkharāṇisatāni satta ca pokkharāṇiyo. Ambapālīkā gaṇikā abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā padakkhiṇā nacee ca gīte ca vādite ca abhisatā atthikānaṃ-atthikānaṃ manussānaṃ paññāsāya ca rattiṃ gacchati tāya ca Vesālī bhiyyosoma-ttāya upasobhati. ||1|| atha kho Rājagahako negamo Vesālīṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyeṇa. addasa kho Rājagahako negamo Vesālīṃ iddhaṃ ca phitaṃ ca bahujanaṃ ākiṇṇama-nussaṃ subhikkhaṃ ca satta ca pāsādasahassāni . . . satta ca pokkharāṇiyo Ambapālīṃ ca gaṇikaṃ abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsādikaṃ . . . upasobhitaṃ ti. atha kho Rājagahako negamo Vesālīyaṃ taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi, yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : Vesālī deva iddhā ca phitā ca . . . upasobhati. sādhu deva mayam pi gaṇikaṃ vuṭṭhāpeyyāma 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe tādisiṃ kumārīṃ jānāhi yaṃ tumhe gaṇikaṃ vuṭṭhāpeyyāthā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Sālavatī nāma kumārī abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā, atha kho Rājagahako negamo Sālavatiṃ kumārīṃ

gaṇikaṃ vuttḥāpesi. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā na cirass' eva padakkhiṇā ahosi nacce ca gīte ca vāдите ca abhisatā atthikānaṃ-atthikānaṃ manussānaṃ paṭisatena ca rattin gacchati. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā na cirass' eva gabbhinī ahosi. atha kho Sālavatīyā gaṇikāya etad ahosi: itthi kho gabbhinī purisānaṃ amanāpā. sace maṃ koci jānissati Sālavatī gaṇikā gabbhinīti sabbo me sakkāro parihāyissati. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ gilānā 'ti paṭivedeyyaṃ ti. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā dovārikaṃ āṇāpesi: mā bhaṇe dovārika koci puriso pāvīsi, yo ca maṃ pucchati gilānā 'ti paṭivedehīti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho so dovāriko Sālavatīyā gaṇikāya paccassosi. ||3|| atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā tassa gabbhassa paripākaṃ anvāya puttāṃ vijāyi. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā dāsiṃ āṇāpesi: handa je imaṃ dāraṃ kattarasuppe pakkhipitvā nīharitvā saṃkārakūṭe chaḍḍehīti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho sā dāsi Sālavatīyā gaṇikāya paṭisunītvā taṃ dāraṃ kattarasuppe pakkhipitvā nīharitvā saṃkārakūṭe chaḍḍesi. tena kho pana samayena Abhayo nāma rājakumāro kālāss' eva rājupatṭhānaṃ gacchanto addasa taṃ dāraṃ kakehi samparikīṇaṃ, disvāna manusse pucchi kiṃ etaṃ bhaṇe kakehi samparikīṇaṃ ti. dārako devā 'ti. jīvati bhaṇe 'ti. jīvati devā 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe taṃ dāraṃ amhākaṃ antepuraṃ netvā dhātinaṃ deṭṭha posetun ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho te manussā Abhayassa rājakumārassa paṭisunītvā taṃ dāraṃ Abhayassa rājakumārassa antepuraṃ netvā dhātinaṃ adamsu posethā 'ti. tassa jīvātīti Jīvako 'ti nāmaṃ akāmsu, kumārēna posāpito 'ti Komārabhacco 'ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. ||4||

atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco na cirass' eva viññutaṃ pāpuṇi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena Abhayo rājakumāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: kā me deva mātā ko pitā 'ti. ahaṃ pi kho te bhaṇe Jīvaka mātaraṃ na jānāmi, api eāhaṃ te pitā, mayāpi posāpito 'ti. atha kho Jīvaka Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi: imāni kho rājakulāni na sukarāni asippena upajīvitaṃ. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena Takkasilāyaṃ disāpamokkho veyjo paṭivasati. ||5|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ anāpucchā yena Takkasilā

tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Takkasilā yena so vejjo ten' upasāṃkamaṃ, upasāṃkamitvā taṃ vejjaṃ etad avoca: icchāṃ' ahaṃ ācariya sippaṃ sikkhituṃ ti. tena hi bhaṇe Jīvaka sikkhassū 'ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bahuṃ ca gaṇhāti lahuṃ ca gaṇhāti sutthūṃ ca upadhāreti gahitaṃ c' assa na pamussati. atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho bahuṃ ca gaṇhāmi lahuṃ ca gaṇhāmi sutthūṃ ca upadhāremi gahitaṃ ca me na pamussati satta ca me vassāni adhiyāntassa na yimassa sippassa anto paññāyati, kadā imassa sippassa anto paññāyissatīti. ||6|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena so vejjo ten' upasāṃkamaṃ, upasāṃkamitvā taṃ vejjaṃ etad avoca: ahaṃ kho ācariya bahuṃ ca gaṇhāmi lahuṃ ca gaṇhāmi sutthūṃ ca upadhāremi gahitaṃ ca me na pamussati satta ca me vassāni adhiyāntassa na yimassa sippassa anto paññāyati, kadā imassa sippassa anto paññāyissatīti. tena hi bhaṇe Jīvaka khanittiṃ ādāya Takkasilāya samantā yojanaṃ āhiṇḍanto yaṃ kiñci abhesajjaṃ passeyyāsi taṃ āharā 'ti. evaṃ ācariyā 'ti kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tassa vejjaṃ paṭisunivā khanittiṃ ādāya Takkasilāya samantā yojanaṃ āhiṇḍanto na kiñci abhesajjaṃ addasa. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena so vejjo ten' upasāṃkamaṃ, upasāṃkamitvā taṃ vejjaṃ etad avoca: āhiṇḍanto 'mhi ācariya Takkasilāya samantā yojanaṃ, na kiñci abhesajjaṃ addasan ti. sikkhito 'si bhaṇe Jīvaka, ahaṃ te ettakaṃ jīvikkāyā 'ti Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa parittaṃ pātheyyaṃ pādāsi. ||7||

atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco taṃ parittaṃ pātheyyaṃ ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi. atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa taṃ parittaṃ pātheyyaṃ antarā magge Sākete parikkhayaṃ agamāsi. atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi: ime kho maggā kantārā appodakā appabhakkhā na sukarā apātheyyena gantūṃ, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ pātheyyaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena Sākete seṭṭhibhāriyāya sattavassiko sīsābādho hoti, bahū mahantā mahantā disāpāmokkhā vejjaṃ āgantvā nāsakkhimsu ārogaṃ kātūṃ, bahuṃ hiraññaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco Sāketam pavisitvā manusse pucchi: ko 'bhaṇe gilāno kaṃ tikicchāmiti. etissā ācariya seṭṭhibhāriyāya

sattavassiko sisābādho, gaccha ācariya setṭhibhariyaṃ tiki-
 cchāhīti. ||8|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena setṭhissa
 gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā
 dovārikaṃ āṇāpesi: gaccha bhaṇe dovārika, setṭhibhariyāya
 pāvada, vejjo ayye āgato so taṃ daṭṭhukāmo 'ti. evaṃ
 ācariyā 'ti kho so dovāriko Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa paṭi-
 sunivā yena setṭhibhariyā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā
 setṭhibhariyaṃ etad avoca: vejjo ayye āgato so taṃ daṭṭhu-
 kāmo 'ti. kīdiso bhaṇe dovārika vejjo 'ti. daharako ayye
 'ti. alaṃ bhaṇe dovārika, kiṃ me daharako vejjo karissati.
 bahū mahantā-mahantā disāpāmokkhā vejjā āgantvā nāsa-
 kkhimsu ārogaṃ kātum, bahuṃ hiraññaṃ ādāya agamaṃsū 'ti.
 ||9|| atha kho so dovāriko yena Jīvako Komārabhacco ten'
 upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad
 avoca: setṭhibhariyā ācariya evaṃ āha: alaṃ bhaṇe dovārika
 . . . agamaṃsū 'ti. gaccha bhaṇe dovārika, setṭhibhariyāya
 pāvada: vejjo ayye evaṃ āha: mā kir' ayye pure kiñci adāsi,
 yadā ārogā ahosi, tadā yaṃ iccheyyāsi taṃ dajjeyyāsi.
 evaṃ ācariyā 'ti kho so dovāriko Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa
 paṭisunivā yena setṭhibhariyā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃ-
 kamtivā setṭhibhariyaṃ etad avoca: vejjo ayye evaṃ āha
 . . . taṃ dajjeyyāsi. tena hi bhaṇe dovārika vejjo āgacch-
 atū 'ti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho so dovāriko setṭhibhariyāya
 paṭisunivā yena Jīvako Komārabhacco ten' upasaṃkamaṃ,
 upasaṃkamtivā Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca: setṭhi-
 bhariyā taṃ ācariya pakkosatīti. ||10|| atha kho Jīvako
 Komārabhacco yena setṭhibhariyā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃ-
 kamtivā setṭhibhariyāya vikāraṃ sallakkhetvā setṭhibhariyaṃ
 etad avoca: pasatena ayye sappinā attho 'ti. atha kho
 setṭhibhariyā Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa pasataṃ sappiṃ
 dāpesi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco taṃ pasataṃ sappiṃ
 nānābhesaṃjehi nippacitvā setṭhibhariyaṃ mañcake uttānaṃ
 nipajjāpetvā natthuto adāsi. atha kho taṃ sappi natthuto
 dinnam mukhato ggacchi. atha kho setṭhibhariyā paṭiggahe
 nutṭhuhitvā dāsiṃ āṇāpesi: handa je imaṃ sappiṃ picunā
 gaṇhāhīti. ||11|| atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa etad
 aho: acchariyaṃ yāva lūkhāyaṃ gharañi yatra hi nāma
 imaṃ chaddaniyadhammaṃ sappiṃ picunā gāhāpessati, bahu-

kāni ca me mahagghāni-mahagghāni bhesajjāni upagatāni, kim pi m' āyaṃ kiñci deyyadhammaṃ dassatīti. atha kho seṭṭhibhāriyā Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa vikāraṃ salla-kkhetvā Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : kissa tvaṃ ācariya vimano 'sīti. idha me etad ahosi : acchariyaṃ yāva . . . dassatīti. mayaṃ kho ācariya agārikā nāma upajānām' etassa saṃyamassa, varam etam sappi dāsānaṃ vā kamma-karānaṃ vā pādabbhañjanaṃ vā padipakaraṇe vā āsittam. mā tvaṃ ācariya vimano ahosi, na te deyyadhammo hāyissatīti. ||12|| atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco seṭṭhibhāriyāya sattavassikaṃ sisābādham eken' eva natthukammena apa-kaḍḍhi. atha kho seṭṭhibhāriyā ārogā samānā Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa cattāri sahasāni pādāsi, putto mātā me ārogā ṭhitā 'ti cattāri sahasāni pādāsi, suṇisā sassū me ārogā ṭhitā 'ti cattāri sahasāni pādāsi, seṭṭhi gahapati bhāriyā me ārogā ṭhitā 'ti cattāri sahasāni pādāsi dāsaṃ ca dāsiṃ ca assarathaṃ ca. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco tāni soḷasa sahasāni ādāya dāsaṃ ca dāsiṃ ca assarathaṃ ca yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ yena Abhayo rājakumāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca : idam me deva paṭhama-kammaṃ soḷasa sahasāni dāso ca dāsi ca assaratho ca, paṭi-gaṇhātu me devo posāvanikaṃ ti. alaṃ bhāṇe Jivaka tuyh' eva hotu, amhākañ ñeva antepure nivesanaṃ māpehīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco Abhayassa rājakumārassa paṭisuṇitvā Abhayassa rājakumārassa antepure nivesanaṃ māpesi. ||13||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa bhagandalābādho hoti, sātaka lohiteṇa makkhiyanti. deviyo disvā uppaṇḍenti utunī dāni devo, pupphaṃ devassa uppannaṃ, na cirass' eva devo vijāyissatīti. tena rājā maṅku hoti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca : mayaṃ kho bhāṇe Abhaya tādiso ābādho : sātaka lohiteṇa makkhiyanti, deviyo maṃ disvā uppaṇḍenti . . . vijāyissatīti. iṅgha bhāṇe Abhaya tādisaṃ vejjam jānāhi yo maṃ tiki-ccheyyā 'ti. ayaṃ deva amhākaṃ Jivako vejjo taruṇo bhadrako, so devaṃ tikiicchissatīti. tena hi bhāṇe Abhaya

Jivakaṃ vejjaṃ āṇāpehi, so maṃ tikicchissatīti. ||14|| atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ āṇāpesi : gaccha bhāṇe Jivaka rājānaṃ tikicchāhīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco Abhayassa rājakumārassa paṭisunītvā nakhena bhesajjaṃ ādāya yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : ābādhaṃ deva passāma 'ti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisārassa bhagandalābādhaṃ eken' eva ālepena apakāddhi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ārogo samāno pañca itthisatāni sabbālaṃkāraṃ bhūṣāpetvā omuñcāpetvā puñjaṃ kārapetvā Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : etaṃ bhāṇe Jivaka pañcannaṃ itthisatānaṃ sabbālaṃkāraṃ tuyhaṃ hotū 'ti. alaṃ deva adhikāraṃ me devo saratū 'ti. tena hi bhāṇe Jivaka maṃ upaṭṭhaha itthāgāraṃ ca buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ cā 'ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisārassa paccassosi. ||15||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa satta-vassiko sisābādho hoti, bahū mahantā-mahantā disāpāmokkhā vejja āgantvā nāsakkhiṃsu ārogaṃ kātum, bahuṃ hiraññaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. api ca vejjeḥi paccakkhāto hoti, ekacce vejja evaṃ āhaṃsu : pañcamaṃ divasaṃ seṭṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissatīti, ekacce vejja evaṃ āhaṃsu : sattaṃ divasaṃ seṭṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissatīti. atha kho Rājagahakassa negamassa etad ahosi : ayaṃ kho seṭṭhi gahapati bahūpakāro rañño c' eva negamassa ca, api ca vejjeḥi paccakkhāto, ekacce vejja evaṃ āhaṃsu : pañcamaṃ divasaṃ seṭṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissatīti, ekacce vejja evaṃ āhaṃsu : sattaṃ divasaṃ seṭṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissatīti, ayaṃ ca rañño Jivako vejjo taruṇo bhadrako, yaṃ nūna mayā rājānaṃ Jivakaṃ vejjaṃ yāceyyāma seṭṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ tikicchitum ti. ||16|| atha kho Rājagahako negamo yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : ayaṃ deva seṭṭhi gahapati bahūpakāro devassa c' eva negamassa ca, api ca vejjeḥi paccakkhāto . . . karissatīti. sādhu devo Jivakaṃ vejjaṃ āṇāpetu seṭṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ

tikicchitun ti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ ānāpesi : gaccha bhaṇe Jīvaka setṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ tikicchāhīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunitvā yena setṭhi gahapati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā setṭhissa gahapatissa vikāraṃ sallakkhetvā setṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca : sac' āhaṃ taṃ gahapati ārogaṭeyyaṃ kiṇi me assa deyyadhammo 'ti. sabbaṃ sâpateyyaṃ ca to ācariya hotu ahaṃ ca to dāso 'ti. ||17|| sakkhissasi pana tvaṃ gahapati ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkom' āhaṃ ācariya ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkhissasi pana tvaṃ gahapati dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkom' āhaṃ ācariya dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkhissasi pana tvaṃ gahapati uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkom' āhaṃ ācariya uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco setṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ mañcake nipajjāpetvā mañcake sambandhitvā sāsacchaviṃ upphāletvā sibbinīṃ vināmetvā dve pāṇake niharitvā janassa dassesi : passath' ayyo ime dve pāṇake ekaṃ khuddakaṃ ekaṃ mahallakaṃ. ye te ācariyā evaṃ āhaṃsu : pañcamāṃ divasaṃ setṭhi gahapati kālāṃ karissatīti teh' āyaṃ mahallako pāṇako dīṭṭho, pañcamāṃ divasaṃ setṭhissa gahapatissa matthaluṅgaṃ pariyādiyissati, matthaluṅgassa pariyādānā setṭhi gahapati kālāṃ karissati, sudīṭṭho tehi ācariyehi. ye te ācariyā evaṃ āhaṃsu : sattamaṃ divasaṃ setṭhi gahapati kālāṃ karissatīti teh' āyaṃ khuddako pāṇako dīṭṭho, sattamaṃ divasaṃ setṭhissa gahapatissa matthaluṅgaṃ pariyādiyissati, matthaluṅgassa pariyādānā setṭhi gahapati kālāṃ karissati, sudīṭṭho tehi ācariyehīti, sibbinīṃ sampañipādetvā sāsacchaviṃ sibbetvā ālepāṃ adāsi. ||18|| atha kho setṭhi gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : nāhaṃ ācariya sakkomi ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvaṃ gahapati paṭisuni sakkom' āhaṃ ācariya ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. saccāhaṃ ācariya paṭisuniṃ, ap' āhaṃ marissāmi, nāhaṃ sakkomi ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. tena hi tvaṃ gahapati dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjāhīti. atha kho setṭhi gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad

avoca : nāhaṃ ācariya sakkomi dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvaṃ gahapati paṭisunī sakkom' ahaṃ ācariya dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. saccāhaṃ ācariya paṭisunīm, ap' āhaṃ marissāmi, nāhaṃ ācariya sakkomi dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. tena hi tvaṃ gahapati uttāno satta māse nipajjāhīti. atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad evoca : nāhaṃ ācariya sakkomi uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvaṃ gahapati paṭisunī sakkom' ahaṃ ācariya uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. saccāhaṃ ācariya paṭisunīm, ap' āhaṃ marissāmi, nāhaṃ sakkomi uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. ||19|| ahaṃ ce taṃ gahapati na vadeyyaṃ ottakam pi tvaṃ na nipajjeyyāsi, api ca paṭigacc' eva mayā ñāto tihi sattāhehi seṭṭhi gahapati ārogo bhavissatīti. uttāhehi gahapati ārogo 'si, jānāhi kiṃ me deyya-dhammo 'ti. sabbaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ca te ācariya hotu ahaṃ ca te dāso 'ti. alaṃ gahapati mā me tvaṃ sabbaṃ sāpateyyaṃ adāsi mā ca me dāso, rañño satasahassaṃ dehi mayhaṃ sata-sahassaṃ ti. atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati ārogo samāno rañño satasahassaṃ adāsi Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa satasahassaṃ. ||20||

tena kho pana samayena Bārāṇaseyyakassa seṭṭhi-puttassa mokkhacikāya kilantassa antaḡaṇṭhābādho hoti yena yāgu pi pītā na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati bhaddam pi bhaddam na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati uccāro pi passāvo pi na paḡuṇo. so tena kiso hoti lūkho dubbhaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataḡatto. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyakassa seṭṭhissa etad ahosi : mayhaṃ kho puttassa kidiso ābādho. yāgu pi pītā na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati bhaddam pi bhaddam na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati uccāro pi passāvo pi na paḡuṇo, so tena kiso lūkho dubbhaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataḡatto. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Rājagahaṃ gantvā rājānaṃ Jivakaṃ vejjāṃ yāceyyaṃ puttāṃ me tiki-cchitun ti. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyako seṭṭhi Rājagahaṃ gantvā yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : mayhaṃ kho deva puttassa tādiso ābādho : yāgu pi . . . dhamanisanthataḡatto. sādhu devo Jivakaṃ

vejjam āṇāpetu puttam me tikicchitun ti. ||21|| atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ āṇāpesi: gaccha bhāṇe Jivaka Bārāṇasim gantvā Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ setṭhiputtam tikicchāhīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunitvā Bārāṇasim gantvā yena Bārāṇaseyyako setṭhiputto ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Bārāṇaseyyakassa setṭhiputtassa vikāraṃ sallakkhetvā janam ussāretvā tirokaraṇiyaṃ parikkhipitvā thambhe ubbandhitvā bhariyaṃ purato ṭhapetvā udaracchaviṃ upphāletvā antagaṇṭhiṃ nibharitvā bhariyāya dassesi passa te sāmikassa ābādham, iminā yāgu pi pītā na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati bhattam pi bhuttam na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati uccāro pi passāvo pi na paṇḍo, imināyaṃ kiso lūkho dubbaṇḍo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataगतto 'ti, antagaṇṭhiṃ vinivēthetvā antāni paṭipavesetvā udaracchaviṃ sibbetvā ālepaṃ adāsi. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyako setṭhiputto na cirass' eva ārogo ahoṣi. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyako setṭhi putto me ārogo ṭhito 'ti Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa soḷasa sahaṣṣāni pādāsi. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco tāni soḷasa sahaṣṣāni ādāya punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa paṇḍurogābādho hoti. bahū mahantā - mahantā disāpāmoḁkhā vejja āgantvā nāsakkhimsu ārogaṃ kātum, bahuṃ hiraṇṇaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. atha kho rājā Pajjoto rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa santike dūtam pāhesi: mayhaṃ kho tādiso ābādho, sādhu devo Jivakaṃ vejjam āṇāpetu, so maṃ tikicchissatīti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ āṇāpesi: gaccha bhāṇe Jivaka Ujjenim gantvā rājānaṃ Pajjotaṃ tikicchāhīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunitvā Ujjenim gantvā yena rājā Pajjoto ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā rañño Pajjotassa vikāraṃ sallakkhetvā rājānaṃ Pajjotaṃ etad avoca: ||23|| sappiṃ deva nippacissāmi, taṃ devo pivissatīti. alaṃ bhāṇe Jivaka yaṃ te sakkā vinā sappinā ārogaṃ kātum taṃ karohi, jegucchaṃ me sappi paṭikkūlan ti. atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa etad

ahosi : imassa kho rañño tâdiso âbâdho na sakkâ vinâ sappinâ ârogam kâtuṃ. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ sappiṃ nippaceyyaṃ kasāvavaṇṇaṃ kasāvagandhaṃ kasāvarasaṃ ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco nânâbhesajjehi sappiṃ nippaci kasāvavaṇṇaṃ kasāvagandhaṃ kasāvarasaṃ. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi : imassa kho rañño sappi pītaṃ pariṇāmetaṃ uddekaṃ dassati. caṇḍ' āyaṃ rājā ghātāpeyyāsi maṃ. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ paṭigace' eva âpuccheyyaṃ ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena rājā Pajjoto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Pajjotaṃ etad avoca : ||24|| mayā kho deva vejjā nāma tâdisena muhuttena mûlāni uddharāma bhesajjāni saṃharāma. sādhu devo vāhanāgāresu ca dvāresu ca âṇāpetu : yena vāhanena Jīvako icchati tena vāhanena gacchatu, yena dvārena icchati tena dvārena gacchatu, yaṃ kālāṃ icchati taṃ kālāṃ gacchatu, yaṃ kālāṃ icchati taṃ kālāṃ pavisaṭū 'ti. atha kho rājā Pajjoto vāhanāgāresu ca dvāresu ca âṇāpesi : yena vāhanena Jīvako icchati tena vāhanena gacchatu, yena dvārena icchati tena dvārena gacchatu, yaṃ kālāṃ icchati taṃ kālāṃ gacchatu, yaṃ kālāṃ icchati taṃ kālāṃ pavisaṭū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Bhaddavatikā nāma hatthinikā paññāsaya-janikā hoti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rañño Pajjotassa sappiṃ upanāmesi kasāvaṃ devo pivatū 'ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rājānaṃ Pajjotaṃ sappiṃ pāyetvā hatthisālaṃ gantvā Bhaddavatikāya hatthinikāya nagaramhā nippati. ||25|| atha kho rañño Pajjotassa taṃ sappi pītaṃ pariṇāmetaṃ uddekaṃ adāsi. atha kho rājā Pajjoto manusse etad avoca : dutṭhena bhaṇe Jīvakena sappiṃ pāyito 'mhi. tena hi bhaṇe Jīvakaṃ vejjaṃ vicinathā 'ti. Bhaddavatikāya deva hatthinikāya nagaramhā nippatito 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Kāko nāma dāso satthiyojaniko hoti amanussena paṭicca jāto. atha kho rājā Pajjoto Kākaṃ dāsaṃ âṇāpesi : gaccha bhaṇe Kāka Jīvakaṃ vejjaṃ nivatte. i rājā taṃ âcariya nivattāpetīti. ete kho bhaṇe Kāka vejjā nāma bahumâyā, mā c' assa kiñci paṭigga-hesīti. ||26|| atha kho Kāko dāso Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ aṭṭarā magge Kosambiyaṃ sambhāvesi pātarāsaṃ karon-taṃ. atha kho Kāko dāso Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad

avoca : rājā taṃ ācariya nivattāpetīti. āgamehi bhaṇe Kāka yāva bhuñjāma, handa bhaṇe Kāka bhuñjassū 'ti. alaṃ ācariya raññ' amhi āṇatto : ete kho bhaṇe Kāka vejjā nāma bahumāyā mā c' assa kiñci paṭiggahesīti. tena kho pana samayena Jivako Komārabhacco nakkena bhesajjaṃ olumpetvā āmalakaṃ ca khādati pāniyaṃ ca pivati. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco Kākaṃ dāsaṃ etad avoca : handa bhaṇe Kāka āmalakaṃ ca khāda pāniyaṃ ca pivassū 'ti. ||27|| atha kho Kāko dāso ayaṃ kho vejjo āmalakaṃ ca khādati pāniyaṃ ca pivati, na arahati kiñci pāpakaṃ hotuṃ ti upaḍḍhāmalakaṃ ca khādi pāniyaṃ ca apāyi. tassa taṃ upaḍḍhāmalakaṃ khādayitaṃ tath' eva niechāresi. atha kho Kāko dāso Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : atthi me ācariya jivitaṃ ti. mā bhaṇe Kāka bhāyi, tvaṃ c' eva ārogo bhavissasi, rājā ca caṇḍo, so rājā ghātāpeyyāsi maṃ, tenāhaṃ na nivattāmi ti Bhaddavatikaṃ hatthinikaṃ Kākassa niyyādetvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ yena rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam atthaṃ ārocesi. sutthu bhaṇe Jivaka akāsi yaṃ pi na nivatto, caṇḍo so rājā ghātāpeyyāsi 'an ti. ||28|| atha kho rājā Pajjoto ārogo samāno Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa santiko dūtāṃ pāhesi, āgacchatu Jivako varaṃ dassāmi ti. alaṃ ayyo adhikāraṃ me devo saratū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Siveyyakaṃ dussayugaṃ uppannaṃ hoti bahunnaṃ dussānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasahassānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasatasahassānaṃ aggaṃ ca seṭṭhaṃ ca mokkaṃ ca uttamaṃ ca pavaraṃ ca. atha kho rājā Pajjoto taṃ Siveyyakaṃ dussayugaṃ Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa pāhesi. atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahoṣi : idaṃ kho me Siveyyakaṃ dussayugaṃ raññā Pajjotena pahitaṃ bahunnaṃ dussānaṃ . . . pavaraṃ ca, na yimaṃ añño koci paccārahati aññatra tena bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena raññā vā Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārenā 'ti. ||29||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavato kāyo dosābhisaṇḍo hoti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

dosābhisanno kho Ānanda tathāgatassa kāyo, icchati tathāgato virecanam pātun ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Jivako Komārabhacco ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Jivakam Komārabhaccam etad avoca : dosābhisanno kho āvuso Jivaka tathāgatassa kāyo, icchati tathāgato virecanam pātun ti. tena hi bhante Ānanda bhagavato kāyam katipāham sinehethā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato kāyam katipāham sinehetvā yena Jivako Komārabhacco ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Jivakam Komārabhaccam etad avoca : siniddho kho āvuso Jivaka tathāgatassa kāyo, yassa dāni kalam maññasīti. ||30|| atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi : na kho me tam paṭirūpaṃ yo 'ham bhagavato oḷārikam virecanam dadeyyan ti, tiṇi uppalahatthāni nānābhesajjehi paribhāvetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā ekaṃ uppalahattham bhagavato upanāmesi imaṃ bhante bhagavā paṭhamam uppalahattham upasiṅghatu, idaṃ bhagavantam dasakkhattuṃ virecessatīti. dutiyam pi uppalahattham bhagavato upanāmesi imaṃ bhante bhagavā dutiyam uppalahattham upasiṅghatu, idaṃ bhagavantam dasakkhattuṃ virecessatīti. tatiyam pi uppalahattham bhagavato upanāmesi imaṃ bhante bhagavā tatiyam uppalahattham upasiṅghatu, idaṃ bhagavantam dasakkhattuṃ virecessatīti, evaṃ bhagavato samatimsāya virecanam bhavissatīti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco bhagavato samatimsāya virecanam datvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. ||31|| atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa bahi dvārakotṭhakā nikkhantassa etad ahosi : mayā kho bhagavato samatimsāya virecanam dinnam. dosābhisanno tathāgatassa kāyo, na bhagavantam samatimsakkhattuṃ virecessati, ekūnatimsakkhattuṃ bhagavantam virecessati, api ca bhagavā viritto nahāyissati, nahātam bhagavantam sukhiṃ virecessati, evaṃ bhagavato samatimsāya virecanam bhavissatīti. atha kho bhagavā Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa cetasā cetoparivitakkaṃ, aññāya āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : idhānanda Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa bahi dvārakotṭhakā nikkhantassa etad ahosi : mayā kho bhagavato . . . bhavissatīti. tena h' Ānanda uṇhodakam paṭiyādethā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭisunitvā uṇho-

dakam paṭiyādesi. ||32|| atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jivako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : viritto bhante bhagavā 'ti. viritto 'mhi Jivakā 'ti. idha mayham bhante bahi dvāra koṭṭhakā nikkhantassa etad ahoṣi : mayā kho bhagavato . . . bhavissatīti. nahāyatu bhante bhagavā, nahāyatu sugato 'ti. atha kho bhagavā uṇhodakam nahāyi, nahātam bhagavantam sakiṃ virecesi, evaṃ bhagavato samatimsāya virecanam ahoṣi. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : yāva bhante bhagavato kāyo pakatatto hoti, alam yūsapiṇḍapātenā 'ti. atha kho bhagavato kāyo na cirass' eva pakatatto ahoṣi. ||33||

atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco tam Siveyyakam dussayugam ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jivako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : ekāham bhante bhagavantam varam yācāmi. atikkantavarā kho Jivako tathāgatā 'ti. yaṃ ca bhante kappati yaṃ ca anavajjan ti. vadehi Jivakā 'ti. bhagavā bhante paṃsukūliko bhikkhusaṃgho ca. idaṃ me bhante Siveyyakam dussayugam raññā Pajjotena pahitam bahunnam dussānam bahunnam dussayugānam bahunnam dussayugasatānam bahunnam dussayugasahassānam bahunnam dussayugasatasa-hassānam aggaṃ ca seṭṭham ca mokkham ca uttamam ca pavaram ca. paṭiganhātu me bhante bhagavā Siveyyakam dussayugam bhikkhusaṃghassa ca gahapati-civaram anujānātū 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavā Siveyyakam dussayugam. atha kho bhagavā Jivakam Komārabhaccam dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ||34|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave gahapati-civaram. yo icchati paṃsukūliko hotu, yo icchati gahapati-civaram sādiyatu. itaritarena p' āham bhikkhave santuttūlīm vaṇṇemīti. assosun kho Rājagahe manussā bhagavatā

kira bhikkhūnaṃ gahapaticīvaraṃ anuññātan ti, te ca manussā haṭṭhā ahesuṃ udaggā, idāni kho mayaṃ dānāni dassāma puññāni karissāma yato bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ gahapaticīvaraṃ anuññātan ti, ekāhen' eva Rājagahe bahūni cīvarasahassāni uppajjimsu. assosuṃ kho jānapadā manussā bhagavatā kira bhikkhūnaṃ gahapaticīvaraṃ anuññātan ti, te ca manussā haṭṭhā ahesuṃ udaggā, idāni kho mayaṃ dānāni dassāma puññāni karissāma yato bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ gahapaticīvaraṃ anuññātan ti, janapade pi ekāhen' eva bahūni cīvarasahassāni uppajjimsu. ||35|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa pāvāro uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pāvāraṃ ti. koseyyapāvāro uppanno hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koseyyapāvāraṃ ti. kojavaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kojavan ti. ||36||1||

paṭhamakabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena Kāsikarājā Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa aḍḍhakāsikaṃ kambalaṃ pāhesi upaḍḍhakāsinaṃ khamamānaṃ. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco taṃ aḍḍhakāsikaṃ kambalaṃ ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Jivako Komārabhacco bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : ayaṃ me bhante aḍḍhakāsiko kambalo Kāsirañña pahito upaḍḍhakāsinaṃ khamamāno. paṭigaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā kambalaṃ yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavā kambalaṃ. atha kho bhagavā Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī — la — padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave kambalaṃ ti. ||1||2||

tona kho pana samayena saṃghassa uccāvacāni cīvarāni uppajjanti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā cīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave cha cīvarāni khomaṃ kappāsikaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ sānaṃ bhāṅgaṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena te bhikkhū gaha-

paticivaraṃ sādīyanti, te kukkucāyantaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ na sādīyanti ekaṃ yeva bhagavatā cīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ na dve 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. . anujānāmi bhikkhave gahapaticīvaraṃ sādīyantena paṃsukūlaṃ pi sādītum, tadubhayena p' āhaṃ bhikkhave santutṭhiṃ vaṇṇemīti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. ekacce bhikkhū susānaṃ okkamiṃsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū nāgamaṃsu. ye te bhikkhū susānaṃ okkamiṃsu paṃsukūlāya te paṃsukūlāni labhiṃsu, ye te bhikkhū nāgamaṃsu te evaṃ āhaṃsu : amhākaṃ pi āvuso bhāgaṃ dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe nāgamitthā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave nāgamentānaṃ nākāmaṃ bhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. ekacce bhikkhū susānaṃ okkamiṃsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū āgamaṃsu. ye te bhikkhū susānaṃ okkamiṃsu paṃsukūlāya te paṃsukūlāni labhiṃsu, ye te bhikkhū āgamaṃsu te evaṃ āhaṃsu : amhākaṃ pi āvuso bhāgaṃ dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe na okkamitthā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āgamentānaṃ akāmaṃ bhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. ekacce bhikkhū paṭhamaṃ susānaṃ okkamiṃsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū pacchā okkamiṃsu. ye te bhikkhū paṭhamaṃ susānaṃ okkamiṃsu paṃsukūlāya te paṃsukūlāni labhiṃsu, ye te bhikkhū pacchā okkamiṃsu te na labhiṃsu, te evaṃ āhaṃsu : amhākaṃ pi āvuso bhāgaṃ dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe pacchā okkamitthā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pacchā okkantānaṃ nākāmaṃ bhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. te sadisā susānaṃ okkamiṃsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū paṃsukūlāni labhiṃsu, ekacce bhikkhū na

labhiṃsu. ye te bhikkhū na labhiṃsu te evaṃ āhaṃsu :
 ambhākam pi āvuso bhāgaṃ dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na
 mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe na
 labhitthā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave sadisaṇaṃ okkantānaṃ akāmā bhāgaṃ dātun ti.
 ||4|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu
 janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. te katikaṃ katvā
 susānaṃ okkamīsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū paṃsukū-
 lāni labhiṃsu, ekacce bhikkhū na labhiṃsu. ye te bhikkhū
 na labhiṃsu te evaṃ āhaṃsu : ambhākam pi āvuso bhāgaṃ
 dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ
 bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe na labhitthā 'ti. bhagavato
 etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave katikaṃ katvā
 okkantānaṃ akāmā bhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||5||4||

tena kho pana samayena manussā cīvaraṃ ādāya
 āramāṇaṃ āgacchanti, te paṭiggāhakaṃ alabhamānā paṭi-
 haranti, cīvaraṃ parittaṃ uppajjati. bhagavato etam
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcaḥ' aṅgehi
 samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvarapaṭiggāhakaṃ samma-
 nṇitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ
 gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ
 gaccheyya, gahitāgahitaṃ ca jāneyya. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana
 bhikkhave sammanṇitabbo : paṭhamāṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo,
 yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo :
 suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ
 saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvarapaṭiggāhakaṃ samma-
 nneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho
 itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvarapaṭiggāhakaṃ sammannati.
 yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno cīvara-
 paṭiggāhakassa sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati
 so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu cī-
 varapaṭiggāhako. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ
 etam dhārayāmiti. ||2||5||

tena kho pana samayena cīvarapaṭiggāhakaḥ bhikkhū cīva-
 raṃ paṭiggahetvā tatth' eva ujjhitvā pakkamanti, cīvaraṃ
 nassati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi

bhikkhave pañcah' āgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhū cīvaranidāhakaṃ sammannitum: yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya nihatānihatam ca jāneyya. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhū cīvaranidāhakaṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhū cīvaranidāhakaṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno cīvaranidāhakassa sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu cīvaranidāhako. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2|| 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena cīvaranidāhakā bhikkhū maṇḍapo pi rukkhamaṇe pi nimbakose pi cīvaraṃ nidahanti, undurehi pi upacikāhi pi khajjanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhaṇḍāgāraṃ sammannitum yam saṃgho ākaṅkhati vihāraṃ vā aḍḍhayogaṃ vā pāsadaṃ vā hammiyaṃ vā guhaṃ vā. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ bhaṇḍāgāraṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ bhaṇḍāgāraṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa vihārassa bhaṇḍāgārassa sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo vihāro bhaṇḍāgāraṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2|| 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍāgāre cīvaraṃ aguttaṃ hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' āgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍāgārikaṃ sammannitum: yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya guttāguttaṃ ca jāneyya. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo —la— sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu bhaṇḍāgāriko.

khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti.
 ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū
 bhaṇḍāgārikaṃ vuṭṭhāpenti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āro-
 cesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhaṇḍāgāriko vuṭṭhāpetabbo. yo
 vuṭṭhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍāgāre cīvarāṃ
 ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave sammukhībhūtena saṃghena bhājetuṃ ti.
 tena kho pana samayena sabbo saṃgho cīvarāṃ bhājento
 kolāhalaṃ akāsi. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ
 cīvarabhājakāṃ sammannituṃ yo na chandāgatiṃ ga-
 ceheyya . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya bhājitābhājitaṃ ca
 jāneyya. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo — la —
 sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu cīvarabhājako.
 khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti.
 ||1|| atha kho cīvarabhājakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi :
 kathaṃ nu kho cīvarāṃ bhājetabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamāṃ uccinitvā
 tulayitvā vaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ katvā bhikkhū gaṇetvā vaggāṃ
 bandhitvā cīvarapaṭivisaṃ ṭhapetuṃ ti. atha kho cīvara-
 bhājakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kathaṃ nu kho sāma-
 ñerānaṃ cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāmañerānaṃ upa-
 dḍhapaṭivisaṃ dātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena
 aññataro bhikkhu sakena bhāgena uttaritukāmo hoti. bha-
 gavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave utta-
 rantassa sakāṃ bhāgāṃ dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena
 aññataro bhikkhu atirekabhāgena uttaritukāmo hoti. bha-
 gavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave anukkhepe
 dinne atirekabhāgāṃ dātun ti. ||3|| atha kho cīvarabhāja-
 kānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kathaṃ nu kho cīvarapaṭi-
 viso dātabbo āgatapaṭipāṭiyā nu kho udāhu yathāvuḍḍhan
 ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave
 vikalake tosetvā kusapātaṃ kātun ti. ||4||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chakanena pi paṇḍu-

mattikāya pi cīvaram rajanti, cīvaram dubbannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cha rajanāni mūlarajanam khandharajanam tacarajanam patta-
 rajanam puppharajanam phalarajanam ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū situnnakāya cīvaram rajanti, cīvaram duggandham hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanam pacitum cullarajanakumbhin ti. rajanam uttariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uttarāḷumpam bandhitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū na jānanti rajanam pakkam vā apakkam vā. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave udaye vā nakhapittikāya vā thevakam dātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rajanam oropentā kumbhim āvujjanti, kumbhī bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanaḷuṇkam daṇḍakathālikam ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam rajanabbhājanam na samvijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanakolambam rajanaghaṭam ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū patiyāpi patte pi cīvaram sammaddanti, cīvaram paribhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanadoṇikam ti. ||3||10||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chamāya cīvaram pattharanti, cīvaram paṃsukitam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakan ti. tiṇasanthārako upacikāhi khajjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīvaravamsam cīvararajjun ti. majjhena laggenti, rajanam ubhato galati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṇṇe bandhitun ti. kaṇṇo jirati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṇṇasuttakan ti. rajanam ekato galati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave samparivattakam - samparivattakam rajetum na ca acchinne theve pakkamitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena cīvaram patthinnam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave udaye osāretun ti. tena kho pana samayena cīvaram pharusam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṇiṇā āko-

ṭetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū acchinnakāni dhārenti dantakāsāvāni. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi nāma gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave acchinnakāni cīvarāni dhāretabbāni. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||11||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Dakkhināgiri tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. addasa kho bhagavā Magadhakhettaṃ accibandhaṃ pālībhandhaṃ mariyādabandhaṃ siṅghātakabandhaṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: passasi no tvaṃ Ānanda Magadhakhettaṃ accibandhaṃ . . . siṅghātakabandhaṃ ti. evaṃ bhante. ussahasi tvaṃ Ānanda bhikkhūnaṃ evarūpāni cīvarāni saṃvidahitun ti. ussahāmi bhagavā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Dakkhināgirismiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi. atha kho āyasmā Anando sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvarāni saṃvidahitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: passatu me bhante bhagavā cīvarāni saṃvidahitānīti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā etasmīṃ nidāne dhammikaṭhaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando, mahāpaṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando, yatra hi nāma mayā saṃkhitteṇa bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānissati, kusim pi nāma karissati aḍḍhakusim pi nāma karissati maṇḍalam pi n. k. aḍḍhamāṇḍalam pi n. k. vivattaṃ pi n. k. anuvivattaṃ pi n. k. gīveyyakam pi n. k. jaṅghey yakam pi n. k. bāhantaṃ pi n. k. chinnakaṃ ca bhavissati sattalūkaṃ samaṇasārappaṃ paccatthikānaṃ ca anabhijjhitaṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinnakaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ chinnakaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ chinnakaṃ antaravāsakaṃ ti. ||2||12||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. addasa kho bhagavā antarā ca Rājaganaṃ antarā ca Vesālīṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno sambahule bhikkhū cīvarehi ubbhaṇḍite sise pi cīvarabhisim karitvā khandhe pi cīvarabhisim karitvā kaṭṭiyāpi cīvarabhisim karitvā āgacchante, disvāna bhagavato etad ahoṣi: atilahuṃ kho ime moghapurisā cīvare bāhulīyā

āvattā, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvare sīmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyādaṃ ṭhapeyyaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Gotamake cetiye. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sītāsu hemantikāsu rattīsu antaraṭṭhakāsu himapātasamaye rattim ajjhokāse ekacivaro nisīdi, na bhagavantam sītam ahoṣi. nikkhante paṭhame yāme sītam bhagavantam ahoṣi. dutiyaṃ bhagavā cīvaraṃ pārūpi, na bhagavantam sītam ahoṣi. nikkhante majjhime yāme sītam bhagavantam ahoṣi. tatiyaṃ bhagavā cīvaraṃ pārūpi, na bhagavantam sītam ahoṣi. nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyā rattiyā sītam bhagavantam ahoṣi. catuttham bhagavā cīvaraṃ pārūpi, na bhagavantam sītam ahoṣi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavato etad ahoṣi : ye pi kho te kulaputtā imasmim dhammavinaye sītālukā sītābhīrukā te pi sakkonti ticīvarena yāpetum. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvare sīmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyādaṃ ṭhapeyyaṃ ticīvaraṃ anujāneyyaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : ||3|| idhāhaṃ bhikkhave antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Vesālīm addhānamaggapaṭipanno addasaṃ sambahule bhikkhū cīvarchi ubbhāṇḍite sīse pi cīvarabhisim karitvā khandhe pi cīvarabhisim karitvā kaṭiyāpi cīvarabhisim karitvā āgacchante, disvāna me etad ahoṣi : atilahaṃ kho ime moghapurisā cīvare bahullāya āvattā, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvare sīmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyādaṃ ṭhapeyyaṃ ti. ||4|| idhāhaṃ bhikkhave sītāsu hemantikāsu rattīsu antaraṭṭhakāsu himapātasamaye rattim ajjhokāse ekacivaro nisīdim, na maṃ sītam ahoṣi. nikkhante paṭhame yāme sītam maṃ ahoṣi. dutiyāhaṃ cīvaraṃ pārūpim na maṃ sītam ahoṣi. nikkhante majjhime yāme sītam maṃ ahoṣi. tatiyāhaṃ cīvaraṃ pārūpim, na maṃ sītam ahoṣi. nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyā rattiyā sītam maṃ ahoṣi. catutthāhaṃ cīvaraṃ pārūpim, na maṃ sītam ahoṣi. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi : ye pi kho te kulaputtā imasmim dhammavinaye sītālukā sītābhīrukā te pi sakkonti ticīvarena yāpetum. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvare sīmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyādaṃ ṭhape-

yyaṃ ticivaraṃ anujāneyyaṃ ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ticivaraṃ diguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ ekacciyaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ ekacciyaṃ antaravāsakaṃ ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā ticivaraṃ anuññātān ti aññen' eva ticivarena gāmaṃ pavisanti, aññena ticivarena ārāme acchanti, aññena ticivarena nahānaṃ otaranti. ye te bhikkhū appiṭṭhā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekacivaraṃ dhāressantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave atirekacivaraṃ dhāretabbaṃ. yo dhāreyya, yathādhhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa atirekacivaraṃ uppannaṃ hoti āyasmā ca Ānando taṃ cīvaraṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo hoti āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sākete viharati. atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na atirekacivaraṃ dhāretabbaṃ ti, idaṃ ca me atirekacivaraṃ uppannaṃ ahaṃ ca imaṃ cīvaraṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sākete viharati. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi: kīvaciraṃ paṇānanda Sāriputto āgacchissatīti. navamaṃ vā bhagavā divasaṃ dasamaṃ vā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave dasāhaparamaṃ atirekacivaraṃ dhāretuṃ ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ atirekacivaraṃ uppajjati. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kathaṃ nu kho atirekacivare paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave atirekacivaraṃ vikappetuṃ ti. ||8||13||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno antaravāsako chiddo hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā ticivaraṃ anuññātaṃ diguṇaṃ saṃghāṭi ekacciyaṃ uttarā-

saṅgo ekacciyo antaravāsako, ayaṃ ca me antaravāsako chiddo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ aggaḷaṃ acchupeyyaṃ samantato dupattaṃ bhavissati majjhe ekacciyaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho so bhikkhu aggaḷaṃ acchupesi. addasa kho bhagavā senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto taṃ bhikkhuṃ aggaḷaṃ acchupentaṃ, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : kiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu karosīti. aggaḷaṃ bhagavā acchupemīti. sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, sādhu kho tvaṃ bhikkhu aggaḷaṃ acchupesīti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ, nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave ahatānaṃ dussānaṃ ahatakappānaṃ diguṇaṃ saṃghātiṃ ekacciyaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ ekacciyaṃ antaravāsakaṃ, utuddhaṭṭānaṃ dussānaṃ catuguṇaṃ saṃghātiṃ diguṇaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ diguṇaṃ antaravāsakaṃ. paṃsu-kūle yāvadatthaṃ pāpaṇike ussāho karaṇīyo. anujānāmi bhikkhave aggaḷaṃ tunnaṃ ovattikaṃ kaṇḍusakaṃ dāhi-kammaṃ ti. ||2||14||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvattī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattī tad avasari. tatra sudāṃ bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . sampahaṃsesī. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahaṃsitā bhagavantam etad avoca : adhiṇvāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhiṇvāsesī bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavato adhiṇvāsaṇaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena tassā rattiyaṃ accayena cātuddīpiko mahāmegho pāvassi. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : yathā bhikkhave Jetavane vassati evaṃ catūsu dīpesu vassati, ovassāpetha bhikkhave kāyaṃ, ayaṃ pacchimako cātuddīpiko mahāmegho 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato

paṭisunivā nikkhattacīvarā kāyaṃ ovassāpenti. ||2|| atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā pañitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā dāsiṃ ānāpesi : gaccha je āraṃaṃ gantvā kālaṃ ārocehi kālo bhante nittitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho sā dāsi Visākhāya Migāramātuyā paṭisunivā āraṃaṃ gantvā addasa bhikkhū nikkhattacīvare kāyaṃ ovassāpente, disvāna n' atthi āraṃe bhikkhū, ājivakā kāyaṃ ovassāpenti ti yena Visākhā Migāramātā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ etad avoca : n' atth' ayye āraṃe bhikkhū, ājivakā kāyaṃ ovassāpenti ti. atha kho Visākhāya Migāramātuyā paṇḍitāya viyattāya medhāvinīyā etad aho si : nissamsayaṃ kho ayyā nikkhattacīvarā kāyaṃ ovassāpenti ti, sāyaṃ balā maññittha n' atthi āraṃe bhikkhū, ājivakā kāyaṃ ovassāpenti ti, dāsiṃ ānāpesi : gaccha je āraṃaṃ gantvā kālaṃ ārocehi kālo bhante nittitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. ||3|| atha kho te bhikkhū gattāni sītikarivā kallakāyā cīvarāni gahe tvā yathāvihāraṃ pavasiṃsu. atha kho sā dāsi āraṃaṃ gantvā bhikkhū apassanti n' atthi āraṃe bhikkhū, suñño āraṃo 'ti yena Visākhā Migāramātā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ etad avoca : n' atth' ayye āraṃe bhikkhū, suñño āraṃo 'ti. atha kho Visākhāya Migāramātuyā paṇḍitāya viyattāya medhāvinīyā etad aho si : nissamsayaṃ kho ayyā gattāni sītikarivā kallakāyā cīvarāni gahetvā yathāvihāraṃ pavittā, sāyaṃ balā maññittha n' atthi āraṃe bhikkhū, suñño āraṃo 'ti dāsiṃ ānāpesi : gaccha je āraṃaṃ gantvā kālaṃ ārocehi kālo bhante nittitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. ||4|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : sanna hatha bhikkhave pattacīvaraṃ, kālo bhattassa 'ti. evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya evaṃ eva Jetavane antarahito Visākhāya Migāramātuyā koṭṭhake pātura hosi. nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane saddhiṃ bhikkhusamghena. ||5|| atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubbhāvātā, yatra hi nāma jannukamattesu pi oghesu pavattamānesu kaṭimattesu pi oghesu pavattamānesu na hi

nāma ekabhikkhussa pi pādā vā cīvarāni vā allāni bhavissan-
tīti haṭṭhā udaggā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusamghaṃ paṇi-
tena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahaṭṭhā santappetvā sampa-
vāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapāṇim ekamantaṃ
nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramātā bha-
gavantam etad avoca : atṭhāhaṃ bhante bhagavantam varāni
yācāmiti. atikkantavarā kho Visākhe tathāgatā 'ti. yāni ca
bhante kappiyāni yāni ca anavajjānīti. vadehi Visākhe 'ti.
||6|| icchāmi ahaṃ bhante saṃghassa yāvajjivaṃ vassika-
sāṭikaṃ dātum, āgantukabhattaṃ dātum, gamikabhattaṃ
dātum, gilānabhattaṃ dātum, gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ dātum,
gilānabhesajjaṃ dātum, dhuvayāgum dātum, bhikkhunī-
saṃghassa udakasāṭikaṃ dātum ti. kiṃ pana tvaṃ Visākhe
atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā tathāgataṃ attha varāni yācasīti.
idhāhaṃ bhante dāsiṃ ānāpesiṃ : gaccha je ārāmaṃ gantvā
kālaṃ ārocehi kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhanta ti, aha kho sā
bhante dāsi ārāmaṃ gantvā addasa bhikkhū nikkhittacīvare
kāyaṃ ovassāpente, disvāna n' atthi ārāme bhikkhū, ājivakā
kāyaṃ ovassāpentīti yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃka-
mitvā maṃ etad avoca n' atth' ayye ārāme bhikkhū, ājivakā
kāyaṃ ovassāpentīti. asuci bhante naggiyaṃ paṭikkulāṃ.
imāhaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa
yāvajjivaṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ dātum. ||7|| puna ca paraṃ
bhante āgantuko bhikkhu na vithikusalo na gocarakusalo
kilanto piṇḍāya carati. so me āgantukabhattaṃ bhuñjitvā
vithikusalo gocarakusalo akilanto piṇḍāya carissati. imāhaṃ
bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāva-
jivaṃ āgantukabhattaṃ dātum. puna ca paraṃ bhante
gamiko bhikkhu attano bhattaṃ pariyesamāno satthā vā
vihāyissati, yattha vā vāsaṃ gantukāmo bhavissati tattha
vikāle upagacchissati kilanto addhānaṃ gamissati. so me
gamikabhattaṃ bhuñjitvā satthā na vihāyissati, yattha
vāsaṃ gantukāmo bhavissati tattha kālena upagacchissati
akilanto addhānaṃ gamissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ
sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajjivaṃ gamikabhattaṃ
dātum. ||8|| puna ca paraṃ bhante gilānassa bhikkhuno
sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhantassa ābādho vā abhivaḍḍhissati
kālaṃkiriyā vā bhavissati. tassa me gilānabhattaṃ bhuttassa

âbâdho na abhivaḍḍhissati kâlamkiriyaṃ na bhavissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajīvaṃ gilānabhataṃ dātum. puna ca param bhante gilānupaṭṭhāko bhikkhu attano bhataṃ pariyesamāno gilānassa ussūre bhataṃ niharissati bhatacchedaṃ karissati. so me gilānupaṭṭhākabhataṃ bhuñjitvā gilānassa kâlāna bhataṃ niharissati bhatacchedaṃ na karissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajīvaṃ gilānupaṭṭhākabhataṃ dātum. ||9|| puna ca param bhante gilānassa bhikkhuno sappāyāni bhesajjāni alabhan-tassa âbâdho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kâlamkiriyaṃ vā bhavissati. tassa me gilānabhesajjaṃ paribhuttassa âbâdho na abhivaḍḍhissati kâlamkiriyaṃ na bhavissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajīvaṃ gilānabhesajjaṃ dātum. puna ca param bhante bhagavatā Andhakavinde dasānisamse sampassamānena yāgu anuññatā. ty āhaṃ bhante ānisamse sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajīvaṃ dhuvayāguṃ dātum. ||10|| idha bhante bhikkhuniyo Aciravatiyā nadiyā vesiyaḥi saddhiṃ naggā ekatitthe nahāyanti. tā bhante vesiyaḥi bhikkhuniyo uppaṇḍesum: kiṃ nu kho nāma tumbhākaṃ ayyo daharānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciṇṇe, nanu nāma kāmā paribhuñjitabbā, yadā jīṇṇā bhavissanti tadā brahmacariyaṃ carissatha, evaṃ tumbhākaṃ ubho antā pariggahitā bhavissanti. tā bhante bhikkhuniyo vesiyaḥi uppaṇḍiyamānā maṇkū ahesum. asuci bhante mātugāmassa naggiyaṃ jegucchaṃ paṭikkūlam. imāhaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamānā icchāmi bhikkhunisaṃghassa yāvajīvaṃ udakasāṭikaṃ dātum ti. ||11|| kiṃ pana tvaṃ Visākhe ānisamsam sampassamānā tathāgataṃ atṭha varāni yācasīti. idha bhante disāsu vassaṃ vutthā bhikkhū Sāvatthiṃ āgacchissanti bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, te bhagavantaṃ upasamkamitvā pucchissanti: itthannāmo bhante bhikkhu kâlamkato, tassa kâ gati ko abhisamparāyo 'ti. taṃ bhagavā vyākākarissati sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaphalaṃ vā. ty āhaṃ upasamkamitvā pucchissāmi: āgatapubbā nu kho bhante tena ayyena Sāvattthi. ||12|| sace 'me vakkhanti āgatapubbā tena bhikkhunā Sāvattthi,

niṭṭhaṃ ettha gacchissāmi nissamsayaṃ paribhuttaṃ tena ayyena vassikasāṭikā vā āgantukabhattaṃ vā gamikabhattaṃ vā gilānabhattaṃ vā gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ vā gilānabhesajjaṃ vā dhuvayāgu vā 'ti. tassā me tad anussarantiyā pāmujaṃ jāyissati, pamuditāya pīti jāyissati, pītimanāya kāyo passambhissati, passaddhakāya sukhaṃ vedayissāmi, sukhiniyā cittaṃ samādhiyissati, sā me bhavissati indriyabhāvanā balabhāvanā bojjhaṅgabhāvanā. imāhaṃ bhante ānisamsaṃ sampassamānā tathāgataṃ aṭṭha varāni yācāmi. || 13 || sādhu sādhu Visākhe, sādhu kho tvaṃ Visākhe imaṃ ānisamsaṃ sampassamānā tathāgataṃ aṭṭha varāni yācasi. anujānāmi te Visākhe aṭṭha varāni. atha kho bhagavā Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodī :

yā annapānaṃ atipamoditā silūpapannā sugatassa sāvikaṃ
dadāti dānaṃ abhibhuyya maccheraṃ sovaggikaṃ sokanudaṃ
sukhāvahaṃ,
dibbaṃ sā labhate āyuraṃ āgamma maggaṃ virajaṃ anaṅga-
naṃ,
sā puñṇakāmā sukhinī anāmayaṃ saggamhi kāyamhi ciraṃ
pamodatīti.

atha kho bhagavā Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utṭhāyāsānā pakkāmi. || 14 || atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave vassikasāṭikaṃ āgantukabhattaṃ gamikabhattaṃ gilānabhattaṃ gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ gilānabhesajjaṃ dhuvayāguraṃ bhikkhunīsaṃghassa udakasāṭikaṃ ti. || 15 || 15 ||

Visākhābhāṇavāraṃ.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū paṇitāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā muṭṭhassati asampajānā niddaṃ okkamenti, tesam muṭṭhassatiṇaṃ asampajānānaṃ niddaṃ okkamantānaṃ supinantena asuci muccati, senāsanaṃ asucinā makkhiyati. atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto addasa senāsanaṃ asucinā makkhitam, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kiṃ etaṃ Ānanda senāsanaṃ makkhitaṃ ti. etarahi bhaute bhikkhū paṇitāni

bhojanāni bhuñjitvā mutṭhassatī asampajānā niddaṃ okka-
 monti, tesam . . . asuci muccati, tayidaṃ bhagavā senāsanam
 asucinā makkhitaṃ ti. ||1|| evam etaṃ Ānanda evam etaṃ
 Ānanda, muccati hi Ānanda mutṭhassatīnaṃ asampajānānaṃ
 niddaṃ okkamantānaṃ supinātena asuci. ye te Ānanda
 bhikkhū upaṭṭhitasatī sampajānā niddaṃ okkamenti tesam
 asuci na muccati, ye pi te Ānanda puthujjanā kāmesu vīta-
 rāgā tesam pi asuci na muccati. atṭhānaṃ etaṃ Ānanda
 anavakāso yaṃ arahato asuci mucceyyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā
 etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi :
 idhāhaṃ bhikkhave Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena senāsanacāri-
 kaṃ āhiṇḍanto addasaṃ senāsanam asucinā makkhitaṃ,
 disvāna Ānandaṃ āmantesiṃ : kiṃ etaṃ Ānanda . . .
 (=§ 1, 2) . . . arahato asuci mucceyyā 'ti. ||2|| pañc' ime
 bhikkhave ādinavā mutṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ
 okkamayato: dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhati, pāpa-
 kaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati.
 ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mutṭhassatissa asampajā-
 nassa niddaṃ okkamayato. pañc' ime bhikkhave ānisamsā
 upaṭṭhitasatissa sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato: sukhaṃ
 supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati,
 devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati. ime kho bhikkhave
 pañca ānisamsā upaṭṭhitasatissa sampajānassa niddaṃ okka-
 mayato. anujānāmi bhikkhave kāyaguttiyā cīvaraguttiyā
 senāsanaguttiyā nisīdanānaṃ ti. ||3|| tena kho pana sama-
 yena atikhuddakaṇi nisīdanam na sabbaṃ senāsanam gopeti.
 bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave
 yāvamahantaṃ paccattharaṇaṃ ākāṅkhati tāvamahantaṃ
 paccattharaṇaṃ kātun ti. ||4||16||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa upajjhā-
 yassa āyasmato Belatṭhasisassa thullakacchābādho hoti.
 tassa lasikāya cīvarāni kāyo lagganti, tāni bhikkhū udakena
 temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhanti. addasa kho bhagavā senā-
 sanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tāni cīvarāni udakena
 temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū
 tena upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca :
 kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. imassa bhante

āyasmato thullakacchābādho, lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti, tāni mayam udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhāmā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yassa kaṇḍu vā piḷakā vā assāvo vā thullakacchā vā ābādho kaṇḍupaṭicchādin ti. || 1 || 17 ||

atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā mukhapuñchanacolakam ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavantam etad avoca: paṭigāphātu me bhante bhagavā mukhapuñchanacolakam yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavā mukhapuñchanacolakam. atha kho bhagavā Visākhā Migāramātaram dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahaṃsitā utthāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padaakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave mukhapuñchanacolakam ti. || 1 || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena Rojo Mallo āyasmato Ānandassa sahāyo hoti. Rojassa Mallassa khomapilotikā āyasmato Ānandassa hatthe nikkhattā hoti āyasmato ca Ānandassa khomapilotikāya attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa vissāsam gahetum: sanditṭho ca hoti sambhatto ca ālapito ca jīvati ca jānāti gahite me attamano bhavissatīti. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa vissāsam gahetum ti. || 1 || 19 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam paripunnam hoti ticīvaram attho ca hoti parissāvanchi pi thavikāhi pi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhāracolakan ti. || 1 || atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: yāni tāni bhagavatā anuññātāni ticīvaran ti vā vaṣṣikasāṭikā 'ti vā nisīdanan ti vā paccattharaṇan ti vā kaṇḍupa-

ticchādīti vā mukhapuñchanacolakan ti vā parikkhāracolakan ti vā, sabbāni tāni adhiṭṭhātabbāni nu kho udāhu vikappetabbāni. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ticcivaraṃ adhiṭṭhātum na vikappetum, vassika-sāṭikaṃ vassānaṃ cātumāsaṃ adhiṭṭhātum tato paraṃ vikappetum, nisīdanaṃ adhiṭṭhātum na vikappetum, paccattaraṇaṃ adhiṭṭhātum na vikappetum, kaṇḍupaṭicchādiṃ yāva ābādhā adhiṭṭhātum tato paraṃ vikappetum, mukhapuñchanacolakaṃ adhiṭṭhātum na vikappetum, parikkhāracolakaṃ adhiṭṭhātum na vikappetum ti. ||2||**20**||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kittakaṃ pacchimaṃ nu kho cīvaraṃ vikappetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āyāmena aṭṭhaṅgulaṃ sugataṅgulaṃ caturaṅgulaṃ vitthataṃ pacchimaṃ cīvaraṃ vikappetum ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Mahākassapassa paṃsukūlakato garuko hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave suttalūkaṃ kātum ti. vikaṇṇo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vikaṇṇaṃ uddharitum ti. suttā okiriyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave anuvātaṃ paribhaṇḍaṃ āropetum ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghāṭiyā pattā lujjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhapadakaṃ kātum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno ticcivare kayiramāne sabbam chinnakaṃ na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve chinnakāni ekaṃ acchinnakan ti. dve chinnakāni ekaṃ achinnakaṃ na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve acchinnakāni ekaṃ chinnakan ti. dve acchinnakāni ekaṃ chinnakaṃ na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave anvādhikaṃ pi āropetum. na ca bhikkhave sabbam acchinnakaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||**21**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bahum cīvaraṃ uppannaṃ hoti so ca taṃ cīvaraṃ mātāpitunnaṃ dātukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. mātāpitaro hi kho bhikkhave dadamāne kiṃ vadeyyāma. anujā-

nāmi bhikkhave mâtâpitunnaṃ dātum. na ca bhikkhave saddhādeyyaṃ vinipātetabbaṃ. yo vinipāteyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassā 'ti. ||1||**22**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Andhavane cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. corā taṃ cīvaraṃ avaharimsu. so bhikkhu duccolo hoti lūkhacīvaro. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : kissa tvaṃ āvuso duccolo lūkhacīvaro 'ti. idhāhaṃ āvuso Andhavane cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, corā taṃ cīvaraṃ avaharimsu, tenāhaṃ duccolo lūkhacīvaro 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave santaruttarena gāmo pavisitabbo. yo paviseyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando asatiyā santaruttarena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocuṃ : nanu kho āvuso Ānanda bhagavatā paññattaṃ na santaruttarena gāmo pavisitabbo 'ti. kissa tvaṃ āvuso santaruttarena gāmaṃ pavittṭho 'ti. saccaṃ āvuso bhagavatā paññattaṃ na santaruttarena gāmo pavisitabbo 'ti, api cāhaṃ asatiyā pavittṭho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||2|| pañe' ime bhikkhave paccayā saṃghāṭiyā nikkhepāya : gilāno vā hoti, vassikasamketam vā hoti, nadipāraṃ gantum vā hoti, aggaḷagutti vihāro vā hoti, atthatakaṭṭhinam vā hoti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayā saṃghāṭiyā nikkhepāya. pañe' ime bhikkhave paccayā uttarāsāṅgassa antaravāsakassa nikkhepāya : gilāno vā . . . atthatakaṭṭhinam vā hoti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayā uttarāsāṅgassa antaravāsakassa nikkhepāya. pañe' ime bhikkhave paccayā vassikasāṭikāya nikkhepāya : gilāno vā hoti, nissīmaṃ gantum vā hoti, nadipāraṃ gantum vā hoti, aggaḷagutti vihāro vā hoti, vassikasāṭikā akatā vā hoti vippekā vā. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayā vassikasāṭikāya nikkhepāya 'ti. ||3||**23**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu eko vassaṃ vasi. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adāsu. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ catuvaggo pacchimo saṃgho 'ti, ahaṃ o' amhi ekako, ime ca

manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adaṃsu. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imāni saṃghikāni cīvarāni Sāvatthiṃ hareyyan ti. atha kho so bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni ādāya Sāvatthiṃ gantvā bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. tuyh' eva bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu eko vassaṃ vasati. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tass' eva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu utukālaṃ eko vasi. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adaṃsu. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ catuvaggo pacchimo saṃgho 'ti, ahaṃ c' amhi ekako, ine ca manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adaṃsu. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imāni saṃghikāni cīvarāni Sāvatthiṃ hareyyan ti. atha kho so bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni ādāya Sāvatthiṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sammukhībhūtena saṃghena bhājetuṃ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu utukālaṃ eko vasati. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tāni cīvarāni adhiṭṭhātuṃ mayh' imāni cīvarāniti. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṃ cīvaraṃ anadhiṭṭhitena añño bhikkhu āgacchati, samako dātabbo bhāgo. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi taṃ cīvaraṃ bhājiyamāṇe apātite kuse añño bhikkhu āgacchati, samako dātabbo bhāgo. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi taṃ cīvaraṃ bhājiyamāne pātite kuse añño bhikkhu āgacchati, nākāmā dātabbo bhāgo 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhātukā therā āyasmā ca Isidāso āyasmā ca Isibhatto Sāvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ vutthā aññatarāṃ gāmakāvāsaṃ agamaṃsu. manussā cirassāpi therā āgatā 'ti sacīvarāni bhattāni adaṃsu. āvāsikā bhikkhū there pucchīṃsu : imāni bhante saṃghikāni cīvarāni there āgamma uppannāni, sādiyissanti therā bhāgan ti. therā evaṃ āhaṃsu : yathā kho mayaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma tumhākaṃ yeva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena tayo bhikkhū Rājagahe vassaṃ vasanti. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : bhagavatā

paññattam catuvaggo pacchimo saṃgho 'ti, mayam c' amhā tayo janā, ime ca manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. katham nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā āyasmā ca Nilavāsī āyasmā ca Sāṇavāsī āyasmā ca Gopako āyasmā ca Bhagu āyasmā ca Phalikasandāno Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme. atha kho te bhikkhū. Pāṭaliputtam gantvā there pucchimsu. therā evam āhaṃsu: yathā kho mayam āvuso bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāma tumhākam yeva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||6||**24**||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakya-putto Sāvatthiyam vassam vuttho aññataram gāmak-āvāsam agamāsi. tattha bhikkhū cīvaram bhājetukāmā sannipatimsu. te evam āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṃghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādīyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādīyissāmīti tato cīvarabhāgam gahetvā aññam āvāsam agamāsi. tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaram bhājetukāmā sannipatimsu. te pi evam āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṃghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādīyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādīyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgam gahetvā aññam āvāsam agamāsi. tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaram bhājetukāmā sannipatimsu. te pi evam āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṃghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādīyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādīyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgam gahetvā mahantaṃ cīvarabhāḍikam ādāya punad eva Sāvattthim paccāgacchi. ||1|| bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu: mahāpuñño 'si tvam āvuso Upananda, bahum te cīvaram uppanna ti. kuto me āvuso puññam, idhāham āvuso Sāvattthiyam vassam vuttho aññataram gāmak-āvāsam agamāsim, tattha bhikkhū cīvaram bhājetukāmā sannipatimsu, te mam evam āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṃghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādīyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādīyissāmīti tato cīvarabhāgam gahetvā aññam āvāsam agamāsim, tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaram bhājetukāmā sannipatimsu, te pi mam evam āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṃghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādīyissasi bhāgam ti, āmāvuso sādīyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgam gahetvā aññam

āvāsaṃ agamāsiṃ, tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaraṃ bhājetukāmaṃ sannipatiṃsu, te pi maṃ evaṃ āhaṃsu : imāni . . . sādīyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgaṃ aggahesiṃ, evaṃ me bahū cīvaraṃ uppannaṃ ti. ||2|| kiṃ pana tvāṃ āvuso Upananda aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgaṃ sādīyissatī. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācentī : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakya-putto aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgaṃ sādīyissatī. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tvāṃ Upananda aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgaṃ sādīyīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma tvāṃ moghapurisa aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgaṃ sādīyissasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave aññatra vassaṃ vutthena aññatra cīvarabhāgaṃ sādītabbo. yo sādīyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto eko dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vasi evaṃ me bahū cīvaraṃ uppajjissatī. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad aho : kathaṃ nu kho āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. detha bhikkhave moghapurisassa ekādhippāyaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu eko dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vasati evaṃ me bahū cīvaraṃ uppajjissatī. sace amutra upaḍḍhaṃ amutra upaḍḍhaṃ vasati, amutra upaḍḍho amutra upaḍḍho cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo, yattha vā pana bahutaraṃ vasati tato cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo 'ti. ||4||25||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kucchivikārabādho hoti, so sake muttakarise palipanno seti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto yena tassa bhikkhuno vihāro ten' upasaṃkami. aadasa kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ sake muttakarise palipannaṃ sayamānaṃ, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : kiṃ te bhikkhu ābādho 'ti. kucchivikāro me bhagavā 'ti. atthi pana te bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko 'ti. n' atthi bhagavā

pi sattavassiko jāto. tadā Mahāvaruṇatthero nāma eko arahā dārakassa hetusampadam disvā tattha viharamāno satta-vassiko dāni dārako, kālo naṃ pabbājetun ti cintetvā rāja-dhitāya ārocāpetvā Nigrodhakumāraṃ pabbājesi. kumāro khuragge yeva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. so ekadivasam pāto 'va sariraṃ jaggetvā ācariyupajjhāyavattaṃ katvā pattacivaram ādāya mātu upāsikāya gehadvāraṃ gacchāmiti nikkhami. mātu nivesanaṭṭhānaṃ c' assa dakkhiṇadvārena naṅgaraṃ pavisitvā nagaramajjhena gantvā pācīnadvārena nikkhamitvā gantabbaṃ hoti. tena ca samayena Asoko dhammarājā pācī-nadisābhīmukho sīhapañjare caṅkamati. taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva Nigrodho rājāṅgaṇaṃ sampāpuṇi santindriyo santamānaso yugamattaṃ pekkhamāno. tena vuttaṃ: ekadivasam sīha-pañjare thito addasa Nigrodhaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ rājāṅgaṇena gacchantaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ santindriyaṃ iriyāpathasam-pannaṃ ti. disvā paṇ' assa etad ahoṣi: ayaṃ jano sabbo pi vikkhittacitto bhantaṃigapaṭibhāgo,¹ ayaṃ pana dārako avikkhittacitto ativiya c' assa ālokitavilokitaṃ; sammiñjanapa-sāraṇaṃ ca sobhati, addhā etassa abbhantare lokuttaradhammo bhavissatīti rañño saba dassanen' eva sāmaṇere cittaṃ paṣīdi pemaṃ saṇṭhahi.² kasmā. pubbe pi kira puññakaraṇakāle esa rañño jeṭṭhabhātā vāṇijako ahoṣi. vuttaṃ pi c' etaṃ:

pubbeva sannivāsena paccuppannahitena vā
evaṃ taṃ jāyate pemaṃ uppalaṃ va yathodake 'ti.

atha rājā sañjātapemo sabahumāno³ etaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ pakkosathā 'ti amacce pesesi. te aticirāyanti puna dve tayo pesesi turitaṃ āgacchatū 'ti. sāmaṇero attano pakatiyā yeva agamāsi. rājā patirūpam āsanaṃ ñatvā nisīdathā 'ti āha. so ito c' ito ca viloketvā n' atthi dāni aññe bhikkhū 'ti samussitasetacchattaṃ rājapallaṅkaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pattaga-haṇatthāya rañño ākāraṃ dassesi. rājā taṃ pallaṅkasamīpaṃ upagacchantaṃ eva disvā cintesi: ajj' eva dāni ayaṃ sāmaṇero imassa gehassa sāmiko bhavissatīti. sāmaṇero rañño hatthe pattaṃ datvā pallaṅkaṃ abhirūhitvā nisīdi. rājā attano atthāya sampāditam sabbam yāgukhajjakabhattavi-

¹ bhattam° D, bhandam° E. ² sandhahi D. saṇṭhahi? ³ saṃbahumāno D.

katim upanāmesi. sāmaṇero khādaniyabhojaniyaṃ attano yāpaniyamattam eva sampāṭicehi. bhattakiccāvasāne rājā āha : satthārā tumhākaṃ dinnaovādaṃ jānāthā 'ti. jānāmi mahārāja ekadesenā 'ti. tāta mayham pi naṃ kathehiti. sādhu mahārāja 'ti rañño anurūpaṃ Dhammapade appamā-davaggaṃ anumodanattāya abhāsi. rājā pana "appamādo amatapadaṃ pamādo maccuno padan" ti sutvā 'va aññātaṃ tāta pariyośapehiti āha. anumodanāvasāno attā te tāta dhuvabhattāni dammīti āha. sāmaṇero āha : etāni ahaṃ upajjhāyassa dammi mahārāja 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta upajjhāyo nāmā 'ti. vajjāvajjaṃ disvā codetā saretā mahārāja 'ti. aññāni pi te tāta attā dammīti. etāni ācariyassa dammi mahārāja 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta ācariyo nāmā 'ti. imasmim sāsane sikkhitabbakadhammesu patitthāpetā mahārāja 'ti. sādhu tāta aññāni pi te attā dammīti. etāni bhikkhusaṃghassa dammi mahārāja 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta bhikkhusaṃgho nāmā 'ti. yaṃ nissāya mahārāja amhākaṃ ācariy-upajjhāyānaṃ ca mamaṃ ca pabbajjā ca upasampadā cā 'ti. rājā bhiyyosomattāya tutthacitto āha : aññāni pi te tāta attā dammīti. sāmaṇero sādhu 'ti sampāṭicehitvā punadivase dvattimsa bhikkhū gahetvā rājantepuraṃ pavisitvā bhattakiccaṃ akāsi. rājā aññe pi dvattimsa bhikkhū tumhehi saddhim sve bhikkhaṃ gahantū 'ti eten' eva upāyena divase divase vadḍhāpento satthisahassānaṃ brāhmaṇaparibbājaka-dīnaṃ bhattaṃ upacchinditvā antonivesane satthisahassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niccabhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi Nigrodhattthere gaten' eva pasādena. Nigrodhattthero pi rājānaṃ sapariṣaṃ tisu saraṇesu pañcasu ca sīlesu patitthāpetvā buddhasāsane pothujjanikena pasādena acalappasādaṃ katvā patitthāpesi. puma rājā Asokārāmaṃ nāma mahāvihāraṃ kārāpetvā satthisahassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niccabhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi. sakala-Jambudīpe caturāsītiyā naṅgarasahassesu caturāsīti vihāra-sahassāni kārāpesi caturāsīti sahassacetiya patimaṇḍitāni dhammen' eva no adhammena.

ekadivasaṃ kira rājā Asokārāmo mahādānaṃ datvā satthi-sahassasamghassa¹ bhikkhusamghassa majjhe nisajja samghaṃ catūhi paccayehi pavāretvā imaṃ² pañhaṃ pucchi : bhante

¹ satthisahassasamghassa ? ² imaṃ E, idaṃ D.

bhagavatā desitadhammo nāma kittako hotīti. āṅgato mahārāja nav' āṅgāni,¹ khandhato caturāsītīdhammakkhandhasahassānīti. rājā dhamme pasāditvā ekamekaṃ dhammakkhandhaṃ ccekavibhārena pūjessāmīti ekadivasam eva channavutikoṭṭidhanaṃ vissajjetvā amacce āṇāpesi : etha bhāṇe ekamekasmim nagare ekamekaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpentā caturāsītīyā naṅgarasahassee caturāsītīvihārasahassāni kārāpethā 'ti, sayañ ca Asokārāme Asokamahāvihārattāya kaṇṇmaṃ paṭṭhapesi. saṃgho Indaguttatttheraṃ nāma mahiddhikaṃ mahānubbhāvaṃ khīṇāsavaṃ navakammādhītṭhāyakaṃ adāsi. therō yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ na niṭṭhāti taṃ taṃ attano ānubbhāvena niṭṭhāpesi. evam pi tīhi saṃvaccharehi vihārakammaṃ niṭṭhāpesi. ekadivasam eva sabbanagarehi paṇṇāni āgamiṃsu, amaccā rañño ārocesuṃ : niṭṭhitāni deva caturāsītīvihārasahassānīti. rājā naṅgare bheriṃ carāpesi : ito sattannaṃ divasānaṃ accayena vihāramaho bhavissati, sabbe aṭṭha sīlāṅgāni samādiyitvā antonaṅgare ca bahinaṅgare ca vihāramahaṃ paṭiyādentū 'ti. tato sattannaṃ divasānaṃ accayena sabbālaṃkāravibhūsitāya anekasatasahassasaṃkhāya caturaṅginīsenāya parivuto devaloke Amara-vatīyā rājadhāniyā sīrito adhikatarasasirikaṃ viya naṅgaraṃ kātukāmena ussahajātena mahājanena alaṃkatapaṭiyattam naṅgaraṃ anuvicaranto vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṃghassa majjhe aṭṭhāsi. tasmiṃ ca khāṇe sannipatitā asīti bhikkhukotiyo ahesuṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ca channavutisatasahassāni. tattha khīṇāsavabhikkhū yeva satasahassasaṃkhā ahesuṃ. tesam etad ahosi : sace rājā attano adhikāraṃ anavasesaṃ passeyya, ativiya buddhasāsane pasādeyyā 'ti. tato lokavivaraṇaṃ nāma pāṭihāriyaṃ² akaṃsu. rājā Asokārāme tītho 'va catuddisā anuvilokento samantato samuddapariyantaṃ Jambudīpaṃ passati caturāsītīṃ ca vihārasahassāni passati ulārāya vihāramahapūjāya virocānāni.

so taṃ vibhūtiṃ passamāno ulārena pītipāmojjena samannāgato atthi pana aññassa pi kassaci evarūpaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ uppannapubban ti cintento bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pucchī : bhante amhākaṃ lokanāthassa dasabalassa sāsane ko mahāpariccāgaṃ pariccaji kassa pariccāgo mahanto 'ti vadantīti. bhikkhu-

¹ nava ca āṅgāni D, navaṅgāni E.

² pāṭihāriyaṃ D.

samgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhâram akâsi. thero âha : mahârâja dasabalassa sâsane paccayadâyako nâma tayâ sadiso dharamâne pi tathâgate na koti ahosi, tav' eva pariccâgo mahâ 'ti. râjâ therassa vacanam sutvâ ulârena pîtîpâ-mojjena nirantaram phutasarîro hutvâ cintesi : n' atthi kira mayâ sadiso paccayadâyako, mayham kira pariccâgo mahâ, aham kira deyyadhammena sâsanam pagganhâmiti. kim panâham evam sati sâsanassa dâyâdo homi na homîti. tato bhikkhusamgham pucchi : bhavâmi nu kho aham bhante sâsanassa dâyâdo 'ti. tato Moggaliputtatissatthero rañño idam vacanam sutvâ râjaputtassa Mahindassa upanissaya-sampattiṃ sampassamâno sace ayam kumâro pabbajissati sâsanassa ativiya vuddhi bhavissatîti cintetvâ râjânam etad avoca : na kho mahârâja sâsanassa ettâvatâ dâyâdo hoti, api ca kho paccayadâyako 'ti vâ upatthâyako 'ti vâ samkham gacchati. yo pi hi¹ mahârâja pathavito yâva brahmaloka-parimânam paccayarâsim dadeyya so pi sâsane dâyâdo 'ti samkham na gacchatîti. atha kathaṃ carahi bhante sâsanassa dâyâdo hotîti. yo hi koci mahârâja aḍḍho vâ daliddo vâ attano orasam puttam pabbâjethi, ayam vuccati mahârâja dâyâdo sâsanassâ 'ti. evam vutte Asoko râjâ aham kira evarûpam pariccâgam katvâpi n' eva sâsanassa dâyâdabhâvam patto 'ti sâsane dâyâdabhâvam patthayamâno ito e' ito ca viloketvâ² addasa Mahindakumâram avidûre thitam. disvâ pan' assa etad ahosi : kiñcâpi aham imam kumâram Tissakumârassa pabbajitakâlato pabhuti oparajje patitthâpetukâmo, atha kho oparajjato pi pabbajjâ 'va uttamâ 'ti. tato kumâram âha : sakkhissasi tvam tâta pabbajitun ti. kumâro pana pakatiyâpi Tissakumârassa pabbajitakâlato pabhuti pabbajitukâmo 'va rañño vacanam sutvâ ativiya pâmujjajâto hutvâ âha : pabbajâmi deva, mam pabbâjethvâ tumhe sâsane dâyâdo hothâ 'ti. tena ca samayena râjadhitâ Samghamittâpi tasmim yeva thâne thitâ hoti tassâ ca sâmiko Aggibrahmâ nâma kumâro uparâjena Tissakumârena saddhim pabbajito hoti. râjâ tam disvâ âha : tvam pi amma pabbajitum sakkhissasîti. sâdhu tâta sakkomîti. râjâ puttânam manam labhitvâ pathhacitto bhikkhusamgham etad avoca : bhante ime dârake

¹ pi hi E, pi ha D. ² vilokitvâ D, oloketvâ E.

pabbājetvā maṃ sāsane dāyādaṃ karothā 'ti. saṃgho rañño vacanaṃ sampaticchitvā kumāraṃ Moggaliputtatissattherena upajjhāyena Mahādevattherena ca ācariyena pabbājesi, Majjhantikattherena ācariyena upasampādesi. tadā kira kumāro paripunṇavisativasso 'va hoti. so tasmim yeva upasampadāśimāmaṇḍale saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Saṃghamittāya pi rājadhītāya ācariyā Āyupālitttheri nāma upajjhāyā pana Dhammapālitttheri nāma ahosi. tadā Saṃghamittā aṭṭhārasa vassāni hoti. taṃ pabbajitamattaṃ tasmim yeva śimāmaṇḍale sikkhāya paṭiṭṭhāpesuṃ. ubhinnaṃ pabbajitakāle rājā chavassābhiseko hoti. atha Mahindatthero upasampannakālato pabhūti attano upajjhāyuss' eva santiko dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca pariyāpuṇanto dve pi saṃgītiyo ārūḷhaṃ tipītakasaṃgahitaṃ saṭṭhakathaṃ sabba-theravādaṃ tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ abbhantare uggaḥetvā attano upajjhāyassa antevāsikānaṃ sahasamattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāmokkho ahosi.

tadā Asoko dhammarājā navavassābhiseko hoti. rañño pana aṭṭhavassābhisekakāle yeva Kontiputtatissatthero vyādhipaṭikammatthaṃ bhikkhācāravattena āhiṇḍanto pasatamattaṃ sappiṇi alabhitvā vyādhibalena parikkhiṇāyusaṃkhāro bhikkhusaṃghaṃ Appamādena ovaḍitvā ākāse pallaṅkena nisīḍitvā tejodhātum samāpajjitvā parinibbāyi. rājā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā therassa sakkāraṃ katvā mayi nāma rajjaṃ kārente evaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paccayā dullabhā 'ti naṅgarassa catusu dvāresu pokkharāṇiyo kārāpetvā bhesajjassa pūrāpetvā dāpesi. tena kira samayena Pāṭaliputtassa catusu dvāresu cattāri satasahassāni sahāyaṃ¹ satasahassāni ti divaso divaso pañca satasahassāni rañño uppujanti, tato rājā Nigrodhattherassa devasikaṃ satasahassaṃ vissajjesi, buddhassa cetiye gandhamālādihi pūjanatthāya satasahassaṃ, dhammassa sata-sahassaṃ, taṃ dhammadharānaṃ bahussutānaṃ catupaccayattthāya upaniyati, saṃghassa satasahassaṃ, catusu dvāresu bhesajjattthāya satasahassaṃ. evaṃ sāsane ulāro lābhasakkāro nibbatti. titthiyā parihīnalābhasakkārā antamaso ghāsacchādānaṃ pi alabbantā lābhasakkāraṃ patthayamānā sāsane pabbajitvā sakāni sakāni dīṭṭhigatāni ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo

¹ sahhāyam P

'ti dipenti. pabbajjam alabbhamānāpi¹ sayam eva muṇḍetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā vihāresu vicarantā uposatham pi pavāraṇam pi saṃghakammam pi gaṇakammam pi pavisanti. bhikkhū tehi saddhiṃ uposatham na karonti. tadā Moggaliputtatissatthero uppannam dāni idam adhikaraṇam, tam na cirass' eva kakkhalaṃ bhāvissati, na kho pan' etam sakkā imesaṃ majjhe vasantena vūpasametun ti Mahindatthē-rassa gaṇam niyyādetvā attano phāsukavihārena viharitukāmo Ahogaṅgāpabbataṃ agamāsi. te pi kho titthiyā bhikkhusaṃghena dhammena vinayena satthu sāsane² niggayhamānāpi dhammavinayānulomāya paṭipattiyā asandhahantā³ anekarūpaṃ sāsanaṃ abbudaṇṇaṃ ca malaṇṇaṃ ca kaṇṭakaṇṇaṃ ca samuṭṭhāpesuṃ. keci aggim paricaranti, keci pañcātape tappanti,⁴ keci ādiccaṃ anuparivattanti, keci dhammaṇṇaṃ ca vinayaṇṇaṃ ca vobhindissāmā 'ti paggaṇhimsu. tadā bhikkhusaṃgho na tehi saddhiṃ uposatham vā pavāraṇam vā akāsi. Asokārāme satta vassāni uposatho upacchijji. rañño pi etam atthaṃ āroccesuṃ. rājā ekaṃ amaccaṃ āṇāpesi vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇam vūpasametvā uposatham kārāpehīti. amacco rājānaṃ paṭipucchituṃ avisahanto aññe amacce upasaṃkamitvā āha : rājā maṃ vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇam vūpasametvā uposatham kārāpehīti paṇiṇi. kathan nu kho adhikaraṇam vūpasamatīti. te āhaṃsu : mayaṃ evaṃ sallakkhema : yathā nāma paccantaṃ vūpasamentā core ghātenti evaṃ evaṃ⁵ ye uposatham na karonti te mārāpetukāmo rājā bhavissatīti. atha so amacco vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātetvā āha : ahaṃ raññā uposatham kārāpehīti pesito, karotha dāni bhante uposathan ti. bhikkhū na mayaṃ titthiyehi saddhiṃ uposatham karomā 'ti āhaṃsu. amacco therāsanato paṭṭhāya asinā sisāni pātetuṃ āraddho. addasa kho Tissatthero taṃ amaccaṃ tathā vipapaṇṇaṃ.

Tissatthero nāma na yo vā so vā, rañño ekamātiko bhātā Tissakumāro nāma. taṃ kira rājā pattābhiseko oparajje ṭhapesi. so ekadivasam vanacāraṃ gato addasa mahantaṃ migasaṃghaṃ cittāya kilikāya kilantaṃ. disvā tassa etad ahoṣi : ime tāva tiṇabhakkhā migā evaṃ kilanti, ime pana

¹ alabbhamānā pi D. ² sāsanaṃ? ³ asanthahantā? ⁴ pañca tāpe tappanti D, pañcātape tappanti D. ⁵ evaṃ eva?

samaṇā rājakule paṇītāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā mudukāsu seyyāsu sayamānā kīva nāma kīlikam na kilissantīti. so tato āgantvā imaṃ attano vitakkaṃ raṇṇo ārocesi. rājā atthāne kukkuccāyitaṃ kumārena, handa naṃ evaṃ saṇṇāpessāmīti ekadivasam kenaci kāraṇena¹ kuddho viya hutvā ehi satta divase rājā sampaticcha, tato taṃ ghātessāmīti maraṇa-bhayena tajjetvā taṃ atthaṃ saṇṇāpesi. so kira kumāro sattame maṃ divase māressantīti na cittaṛūpaṃ nabhāyi na bhuñji na supi, ativiya lūkhasarīro ahosi. tato naṃ rājā pucchi: kissa tvaṃ evarūpo jāto 'ti. maraṇabhayena devā 'ti. are 'tvaṃ nāma paricchinnamarāṇaṃ sampassamāno² vissattho na kilasi, bhikkhū assāsapassāsūpanibaddhaṃ maraṇaṃ pekkhamānā kathaṃ kilissantīti. tato pabhuti kumāro sāsane paṣīdi. so puna ekadivasam migavaṃ nikkhamitvā araṇṇe anuvicaramāno addasa Yonakamahādhammarakkhitattheraṃ aṇṇatarena hatthināgena sālasākhaṃ gahetvā vijayamānaṃ nisinnaṃ. disvā pāmujjajāto cintesi: kadā nu kho ahaṃ pi ayaṃ mahāthero viya pab'ajeyyam, siyā nu kho so divaso 'ti. therō tassa ajjhāsayaṃ viditvā tassa passantass' eva ākāse uppatitvā Asokārāme pokkharāṇiyā udakathale thatvā cīvaraṇ ca uttarāsaṇṇaṃ ca ākāse laggetvā nahāyitum āradhho. kumāro therassānubhāvaṃ disvā ativiya pasanno ajj' eva pabbajissāmīti nivattitvā raṇṇo ārocesi: pabbajissam' ahaṃ devā 'ti. rājā anekappakāraṃ yācītva taṃ nivattetum asakkonto Asokārāmagamaṇiyaṃ maggaṃ alaṃkārapetvā kumāraṃ chaṇavesaṃ gāhāpetvā alaṃkatāya senāya parivārapetvā vihāraṃ nesi. yuvarājā kira pabbajissatīti sutvā bahubhikkhū pattacīvarāni paṭiyādesum. kumāro padhānagharaṃ gantvā Mahādhammarakkhitattherass' eva santike pabbaji saddhiṃ purisasatasahassena. kumārassa pana anupabbajitānaṃ gaṇanapariechedo n' atthi. kumāro raṇṇo catuvassābhisekakāle pabbajito. ath' aṇṇo pi raṇṇo bhāgiueyyo Saṃghamittāya sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma kumāro atthi. Saṃghamittā tassa ekam eva puttāṃ vijāyi. so pi yuvarājā pabbajito 'ti sutvā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ahaṃ pi deva pabbajissāmīti yāci. pabbaja³ tātā 'ti ca

¹ kāraṇe D. ² paricchinnā maraṇaṃ samphassamāno D, paricchinnam^o samp^o E. ³ pabbaji D.

raññā anuññāto taṃ divasam eva pabbaji. evaṃ anupabbajītauḷāravibhavana khattiyajātena rañño kanittḥabhātā Tissa-
tthero 'ti viññeyyo.

so taṃ amaccaṃ tathā vippaṭipannaṃ disvā cintesi: na
rājā there māretuṃ pahīneyya, addhā imass' ev' etaṃ dugga-
hitaṃ bhavissatīti gantvā sayan tassa āsanne āsane nisīdi.
so therāṃ sañjānitvā satthaṃ nipātetuṃ avisahanto gantvā
rañño ārocesi: ahaṃ deva uposathaṃ kātuṃ aniechantānaṃ
ettakānaṃ nāma bhikkhūnaṃ sisāni pātesin, atha ayyassa
Tissattherassa paṭipāṭi sampattā, kinti karomīti. rājā sutvā
'va are kiṃ pana tvaṃ mayā bhikkhū ghātetuṃ pesito 'ti,
tāvad ev' assa sarīre uppannadāho hutvā vihāraṃ gantvā
there bhikkhū pucchi: ayaṃ bhante amacco mayā anāṇatto
'va evaṃ akāsi. kassa nu kho iminā pāpena bhavitabban ti.
ekacce therā ayaṃ tava vacanena akāsi, tuyh' etaṃ pāpan ti
āhaṃsu. ekacce ubhinnam pi vo etaṃ pāpan ti āhaṃsu.
ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu: kiṃ pana te mahārāja atthi cittaṃ
ayaṃ gantvā bhikkhū ghātetū 'ti. n' atthi bhante, kusalā-
dhippāyo ahaṃ pesesin samaggo bhikkhusaṃgho uposathaṃ
karotū 'ti. sace tvaṃ kusalādhippāyo, n' atthi tuyhaṃ
pāpaṃ, amaccass' ev' etaṃ pāpan ti. rājā dvelhaka jāto āha:
atthi nu kho bhante koci¹ bhikkhu mam' etaṃ dvelhakaṃ
chinditvā sāsanaṃ paggaḥhetuṃ samattho 'ti. atthi mahā-
rāja Moggaliputtatissatthero nāma, so te imaṃ² dvelhakaṃ
chinditvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ samattho 'ti. rājā tadaḥ
eva cattāro dhammakathike ekekaṃ bhikkhusahassaparivā-
raṃ cattāro ca amacce ekekaṃ purisasahassaparivāraṃ the-
raṃ gaṇhitvā āgacchathā 'ti pesesi. te gantvā rājā pakkosa-
tīti āhaṃsu. therō nāgañchi. dutiyam pi kho rājā aṭṭha
dhammakathike aṭṭha ca amacce saḥassasahassaparivāre yeva
pesesi rājā bhante pakkosatīti vatvā gaṇhitvā 'va āgacchathā
'ti. te tath' eva āhaṃsu. dutiyam pi therō nāgañchi.
rājā there pucchi: ahaṃ bhante dvikkhattuṃ pahīnin,
kasmā therō nāgacchatīti. rājā pakkosatīti vuttattā mahā-
rāja nāgacchatīti. evaṃ pana vutte āgaccheyya: sāsanaṃ
bhante osīdati, amhākaṃ sāsanaṃ paggaṇhanatthāya sahā-
yakā hothā 'ti. atha rājā tathā vatvā solasa dhammakathike

¹ Locī E, so corrected to ko D. ² ime D.

soḷasa ca amacce saḥassasaḥassaparivāre pesesi bhikkhū ca paṭipucchi: mahallako nu kho bhante thero daharo nu kho 'ti. mahallako mahārājā 'ti. vayhaṃ vā sīvikaṃ vā abhirūhissati bhante 'ti. nābhīrūhissati¹ mahārājā 'ti. kuhiṃ bhante thero vasatīti. upari Gaṅgāya mahārājā 'ti. rājā āha: tena hi bhāṇe nāvāsamghāṭaṃ bandhitvā tattha therāṃ nisīdāpetvā dīsu pi tīresu ārakkhaṃ saṃvidhāya therāṃ ānethā 'ti. bhikkhū ca amaccā ca therassa santikaṃ gantvā raṇṇo sāsanaṃ āroccsuṃ. thero sutvā ayaṃ kho ahaṃ mūlato paṭṭhāya sāsanaṃ paggaṇhissāmiti pabbajito 'mhi, ayaṃ dāni me so² kālo anuppatto 'ti cammakhaṇḍaṃ gaṇhitvā 'va utṭhahi. atha thero sve Pātaliputtaṃ sampāpūnissatīti rattibhāge rājā supinaṃ addasa. evarūpo supino aho: sabbaseto hatthināgo āgantvā rājānaṃ sīsato paṭṭhāya parāmasitvā dakkhiṇaḥatthe aggahesi. punadivaso rājā supinaṃ jhāyake pucchi: mayā evarūpo supino diṭṭho, kim me bhavissatīti. eko taṃ mahārājā samaṇānaṃ dakkhiṇaḥatthe gaṇhissatīti. atha rājā tāvad eva thero āgato 'ti sutvā Gaṅgātīraṃ gantvā naḍiṃ otaritvā abbhugacchanta jānu-matte uḍake therāṃ sampāpūnitvā therassa nāvāto otarantassa hatthaṃ adāsi. thero rājānaṃ dakkhiṇaḥatthe aggahesi. taṃ divā asiggāhā³ therassa sīsam pātessāma 'ti kosito asīṃ abbāhiṃsu.⁴ kasmā. etaṃ kira cārittaṃ rājakulesu yo⁵ rājānaṃ hatthe gaṇhāti tassa asinā sīsam pātetabban ti. rājā chāyaṃ yeva divā āha: pubbe pi ahaṃ bhikkhūsu viruddhakāraṇā assāsaṃ na vindāmi, mā kho thero virajjh-itthā 'ti. thero pana kasmā rājānaṃ hatthe aggahesīti. yasmā raṇṇā paṇhaṃ pucchanaṭṭhāya pakkosāpito tasmā antevāsiko me ayaṃ ti aggahesi. rājā therāṃ attano uyyānaṃ netvā bāhirato tikkhattuṃ parivārāpetvā ārakkhaṃ ṭhapetvā sayam eva therassa pāde dhovitvā telena makkhetvā therassa santike nisīditvā paṭibalo nu kho thero mama kaṅkhaṃ chinditvā uppannaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ ti vīmaṇsanatṭhāya ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ paṭihāriyaṃ datṭhukāmo 'ti āha. kataraṃ paṭihāriyaṃ

¹ nābhīrūhissatīti D. ² pabbajito mhi ayaṃ dāni me so E, pabbajito ti (ti is expunged) ayaṃ dāni pabbajito ayaṃ dāni pabbajito na hi me so D. ³ asiggāhā E, asiggāhā D. ⁴ abbāhiṃsu D, abbāhiṃsu E. ⁵ so D.

ḍaṭṭhukâmo 'si mahârâjâ 'ti. paṭhavikampanaṃ bhante 'ti. sakalapāṭhavikampanaṃ ḍaṭṭhukâmo 'si mahârâjâ padesa-pāṭhavikampanaṃ ti. kataraṃ paṇ' ettha bhante dukkaraṃ ti. kin nu kho mahârâjâ kaṃsapāṭiyâ udakapunnāya sabbaṃ udakaṃ kampaṭṭaṃ dukkaraṃ udāhu upaḍḍhaṃ ti. upaḍḍhaṃ bhante 'ti. evaṃ eva kho mahârâjâ padesapāṭhavikampanaṃ dukkaraṃ ti. tena hi bhante padesapāṭhavikampanaṃ passi-sāma 'ti. tena hi mahârâjâ samantato yojane yojane puratthimāya disāya ekena cakkena sīmaṃ akkamitvā rattho tiṭṭhatu, dakkhiṇāya disāya dvīhi pādehi sīmaṃ akkamitvā asso tiṭṭhatu, pacchimāya disāya ekena pādēna sīmaṃ akkamitvā puriso tiṭṭhatu, uttarāya disāya upaḍḍhabhāgena sīmaṃ akkamitvā ekā udakapāṭi tiṭṭhatū 'ti. rājâ tathā kārāpesi. therō abhiññāpāḍakaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuttāya rājâ¹ passatū 'ti yojanappamaṇaṃ pathavicalanaṃ adhiṭṭhahi. puratthimāya disāya rathassa anto sīmāya ṭhito 'va cakkapādo cali, itaro na cali, evaṃ dakkhiṇapacchimidisāsu assa-purisaṇaṃ anto sīmāya ṭhitapādā eva calīṃsu upaḍḍhupaḍḍhaṃ sariraṇ ca, uttarāya disāya udakapāṭiyāpi anto sīmāya ṭhitaṃ upaḍḍhabhāgaṭhitam eva udakaṃ cali, avasesaṃ niccalam ahoṣīti. rājâ taṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā sakkhissati dāni therō sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ ti niṭṭhaṃ gantvā attano kukkuccaṃ puechi: ahaṃ bhante ekaccaṃ amaccaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameṭvā uposathaṃ kārēhīti paṇiṇiṃ, so vihāraṃ gantvā ettake bhikkhū jīvitaṃ voropesi. etaṃ pāpaṇi kassa hotīti. kim pana te² mahârâjâ atthi cittaṃ ayaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhū ghātētū 'ti. n' atthi bhante. sace te mahârâjâ n' atthi evarūpaṃ cittaṃ, n' atthi tuyhaṃ pāpaṇi ti. atha therō rājānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ iminā suttēna saññāpesi: cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi, cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyēna vācā manasā 'ti. taṃ eva atthaṃ paridīpetuṃ Tittirajātaṃ āhari: atīte mahârâjâ Dīpakatittiro tāpasam puechi:

ñātako no nisinno 'ti bahu āgacchati jano,

paṭiccekammaṃ phusati, tasmīṃ me saṅkati mano 'ti.

tāpaso āha: atthi pana te³ cittaṃ mama saddena ca rūpa-

¹ rājâ E rājānaṃ D. ² paṇete D. ³ paṇete D.

PÂCITTIYA, LV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâmo. tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunî Sâvatthiyaṃ aññatarissâ visikhâya piṇḍâya caramânâ yena aññataram kulam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. atha kho te manussâ tam bhikkhunim bhojetvâ etad avocum: aññâpi ayye bhikkhuniyo âgacchantû 'ti. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî katham hi nâma bhikkhuniyo nâgaccheyyun ti bhikkhuniyo upasamkamitvâ etad avoca: amukasmim ayye okâse vâlâ sunakhâ caṇḍo balibaddo cikkhallo okâso, mâ kho tattha agamitthâ 'ti. aññatarâpi bhikkhunî tassâ visikhâya piṇḍâya caramânâ yena tam kulam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. atha kho te manussâ tam bhikkhunim bhojetvâ etad avocum: kissa ayye bhikkhuniyo na âgacchantîti. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî tesam manussanam etam attham ârocesi. manussâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhikkhunî kulam maccharâyissatîti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhunî kulam maccharâyatîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma bhikkhave bhikkhunî kulam maccharâyissati. n' etam bhikkhave appasannanam . . . uddisantu:

yâ pana bhikkhunî kulamaccharinî assa, pâcittiyanti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

kulam nâma . . . suddakulam.

maccharinî assâ 'ti katham bhikkhuniyo nâgaccheyyun ti bhikkhuninam santike kulassa avañnam bhâsati, âpatti pâcittiyassa. kulassa vâ santike bhikkhuninam avañnam bhâsati, âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

anâpatti kulam na maccharâyanti santam yeva âdinavam âcikkhati, ummattikâya, âdikammikâyâ 'ti. ||2||2||

PÂCITTIYA, LVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo gâmakâvâse vassaṃ vutthâ Sâvatthiṃ agamaṃsu. bhikkhuniyo tâ bhikkhuniyo etad avocum: katth' ayyâyo vassaṃ vutthâ, kacci ovâdo iddho ahositi. 'ñ' atth' ayye tattha bhikkhu, kuto ovâdo iddho bhavissatiti. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuke âvâse vassaṃ vasissantiti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . vasantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . vasissanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ . . . uddisantu:

yâ pana bhikkhunî abhikkhuke âvâse vassaṃ va-seyya, pâcittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

abhikkhuko nâma âvâso na sakkâ hoti ovâdâya vâ saṃvâ-sâya vâ gantum.

vassaṃ vasissâmîti senâsanaṃ paññâpeti pâniyaṃ paribho-janiyaṃ upaṭṭhâpeti parivenaṃ sammajjati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. saha aruṇuggamaṇâ âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

anâpatti vassupagatâ bhikkhû pakkantâ vâ honti vibbhantâ vâ kâlamkatâ vâ pakkhasamkantâ vâ, âpadâsu, ummattikâya, âdikammikâya 'ti. ||2||2||

PÂCITTIYA, LVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo gâmakâvâse vassaṃ vutthâ Sâvatthiṃ agamaṃsu. bhikkhuniyo tâ bhikkhuniyo etad avocum: katth' ayyâyo vassaṃ vutthâ, bhikkhusamgho pa-

vārito 'ti. na mayam ayye bhikkhusamgham pavāremā 'ti. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham* hi nāma bhikkhuniyo vassam vutthā bhikkhusamgham na pavāressantīti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . na pavārentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . na pavāressanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam . . . uddisantu: .

yā pana bhikkhunī vassam vutthā ubhatosamghe tihi ṭhānehi na pavāreyya dīṭṭhena vā sutena vā pārisāṅkāya vā, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

vassam vutthā nāma purimam vā temāsam pacchimam vā temāsam vutthā.

ubhatosamghe tihi ṭhānehi na pavāressāmi dīṭṭhena vā sutena vā pārisāṅkāya vā 'ti dhuram nikkhittamatte āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti sati antarāye, pariyesitvā na labhati, gilānāya, āpadāsu, ummattikāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. ||2||2||

PĀCITTIYA, LVIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapi-lavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunūpassayam upasamkamitvā chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ovadanti. bhikkhuniyo chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo etad avocum: eth' ayye ovādam gamissāma 'ti. yam hi mayam ayye gaccheyyāma ovādassa kāraṇā, ayyā chabbaggiyā idh' eva āgantvā amhe ovadantīti. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ovādam na gacchissantīti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ovādam na gacchantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ovā-

am na gacchissanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ
. . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī ovādāya vā saṃvāsāya vā na
gaccheyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

ovādo nāma aṭṭha garudhammā. saṃvāso nāma eka-
sammaṃ ekuddeso samasikkhātā.

ovādāya vā saṃvāsāya vā na gacchissāmīti dhuraṃ
nikkhittamatte āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti sati antarāye, pariyesitvā dutiyikaṃ bhikkhuniṃ
na labhati, gilānāya, āpadāsu, unmatikāya, ādikammikāyā
ti. ||2||2||

PÂCITTIYA, LIX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharatī
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana
samayena bhikkhuniyo uposathaṃ pi na pucchanti ovādaṃ
pi na yācanti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti:
kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo uposathaṃ pi na pucchissanti
ovādaṃ pi na yācissantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave
bhikkhuniyo . . . na yācantīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi
buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo
. . . na yācissanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . .
uddisantu :

anvaddhamāsaṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṃghato dve dham-
mā paccāsiṃsitabbā uposathapucchakaṃ ca ovādūpa-
saṃkamanāṃ ca. taṃ atikkāmentiyā pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

anvaddhamāsaṃ ti anuposathikaṃ.

uposatho nāma dve uposathā cātuddasiko ca pannarasiko ca.

ovādo nāma aṭṭha garudhammā.

uposathaṃ pi na pucchissāmi ovādaṃ pi na yācissāmīti
dhuraṃ nikkhittamatte . . . (LVIII. 2. 1-2) . . . ādi-
kammikāyā 'ti. ||2||

PACITTIYA, LX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī pasāke jātā gaṇḍaṃ purisena saddhiṃ eken' ekā bhedāpesi. atha kho so puriso taṃ bhikkhuniṃ dūsetuṃ upakkami. sā viṇṇaṃ akāsi. bhikkhuniyo upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avocum: kissa tvaṃ ayye vissaraṃ akāsi. atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniṇaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhunī pasāke jātā gaṇḍaṃ purisena saddhiṃ eken' ekā bhedāpessati — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhunī . . . bhedāpesi. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave bhikkhunī . . . bhedāpessati. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhunī pasāke jātā gaṇḍaṃ vā rūhiṃ vā anapaloketvā saṃghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā purisena saddhiṃ eken' ekā bhedāpeyya vā phālāpeyya vā dhovāpeyya vā ālīpāpeyya vā bandhāpeyya vā mocāpeyya vā, pacittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

pasākhā nāma adhonābhi ubbhajānumaṇḍalaṃ.

jātaṃ ti tattha jātaṃ.

gaṇḍo nāma yo koci gaṇḍo. rūhiṃ nāma yaṃ kiñci vaṇo. anapaloketvā 'ti anāpucchā.

saṃgho nāma bhikkhuniṃsaṃgho vuccati. gaṇo nāma sambahulā bhikkhuniyo vuccanti.

puriso nāma manussapuriso na yakkho na peto na tiracchānagato viññū paṭibalo dūsetuṃ.

saddhiṃ ti ekato.

eken' ekā 'ti puriso o' eva hoti bhikkhunī ca.

bhinda 'ti ānāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bhinne āpatti pācittiyassa. phālehīti ānāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. phālīte āpatti pācittiyassa. dhovā 'ti (ālīpā 'ti, bandhāhīti,

mocehīti) ānāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dhote (litte, baddhe, mutte) āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti apaloketvā bhedāpeti vā phālāpeti vā . . . mocāpeti vā, yo koci viññū dutiyo hoti, ummattikāya, ādikammi-kāyā 'ti. ||2||2||

ārāmaṃvaggo chaṭṭho.

PĀCITTIYA, LXI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo gabbhinim vuttāpentī. sā piṇḍāya carati. manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu : deth' ayyāya bhikkhaṃ, garubhārā ayyā 'ti. manussā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo gabbhinim vuttāpessantīti. assosun kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo gabbhinim vuttāpessantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave . . . vuttāpentīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. viga-rahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave . . . vuttāpessantīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī gabbhinim vuttāpeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

gabbhinī nāma āpannasattā vuccati.

vuttāpeyyā 'ti upasampādeyya. vuttāpessāmīti gaṇaṃ vā ācarinim vā pattaṃ vā cīvaraṃ vā pariyesati sīmaṃ vā sammannati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. nāttiyā dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavācāhi dukkaṭā, kammavācāpariyosāne upajjhāyāya āpatti pācittiyassa, gaṇassa ca ācariniyā ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||

gabbhiniyā gabbhinīsaññā vuttāpeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. gabbhiniyā vematikā vuttāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. gabbhiniyā agabbhinīsaññā vuttāpeti, anāpatti. agabbhiniyā gab-

bhīṇisaññā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. agabbhīṇiyā vematikā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. agabbhīṇiyā agabbhīṇisaññā, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti gabbhinim agabbhīṇisaññā vuṭṭhāpeti, agabbhinim agabbhīṇisaññā vuṭṭhāpeti, ummattikāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. ||3||2||

PÂCITTIYA, LXII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo pāyantim vuṭṭhāpentī. sā piṇḍāya carati. manussā evam āhamsu: deth' ayyāya bhikkham, sadutiya' ayyā 'ti. manussā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma . . . (LXI. 1. *Instead of gabbhinim read pāyantim*) . . . uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhunī pāyantim vuṭṭhāpeyya, pācittiyā 'ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

pāyanti nāma mātā vā hoti dhātī vā.

vuṭṭhāpeyyā 'ti . . . (LXI. 2. *Read pāyantiyā pāyantisaññā, apāyantisaññā, etc.*) . . . ādikammikāya 'ti. ||2||

PÂCITTIYA, LXIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham sikkhamānam vuṭṭhāpentī. tā bālā honti abyattā na jānanti kappiyam vā akappiyam vā. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham sikkhamānam vuṭṭhāpessanti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . vuṭṭhāpentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo . . . vuṭṭhāpessanti.

n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa — vigrahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave sikkhamānāya dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhāsammutiṃ dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā. tāya sikkhamānāya saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsāṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhunīnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggahevā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ ayye itthannāma itthannāmāya ayyāya sikkhamānā saṃghaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhāsammutiṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbā — pa — tatiyam pi yācitabbā. byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibālāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāma itthannāmāya ayyāya sikkhamānā saṃghaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhāsammutiṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmāya sikkhamānāya dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhāsammutiṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāma . . . yācati. saṃgho itthannāmāya . . . deti. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya sikkhamānāya dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhāsammutiyaṃ dānaṃ sā tuṇh' assa. yassā na khamati, sā bhāseyya. dinnā saṃghena itthannāmāya sikkhamānāya dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhāsammuti, khamati . . . dhārayāmi.

sā sikkhamānā evaṃ vadchiti vattabbā : paṇātipatā veramaṇiṃ dve vassāni avitikkammasamādanāṃ samādiyāmi, adinnādānā veramaṇiṃ . . . samādiyāmi; abrahmacariyā . . . musāvādā . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā . . . vikālabhojanā veramaṇiṃ dve vassāni avitikkammasamādanāṃ samādiyāmi.

atha kho bhagavā tā bhikkhuniyo anekapariyāyena vigrahitvā dubbharatāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.
dve vassānīti dve saṃvaccharāni.

asikkhitasikkhā nāma sikkhā vā na dinnā hoti dinnā vā sikkhā kupitā.

vuṭṭhāpeyyā 'ti . . . (LXI. 2. 1) . . . ācariniyā ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 ||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññā vuṭṭhāpeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. dhammakamme vematikā . . . dhammakamme adhammakammasaññā . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. adhammakamme dhammakammasaññā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme vematikā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaññā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 2 ||

anāpatti dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpeti, ummattikāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. || 3 || 2 ||

PĀCITTIYA, LXIV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ saṃghena asaṃmaṭṭaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī. bhikkhuniyo evaṃ āhaṃsu : ettha sikkhamānā imaṃ jāhātha imaṃ detha imaṃ āharatha iminā attho imaṃ kappiyaṃ karoṭhā 'ti. tā evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ ayye sikkhamānā, bhikkhuniyo mayan ti. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ saṃghena asaṃmaṭṭaṃ vuṭṭhāpessantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . vuṭṭhāpentīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . vuṭṭhāpessanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa — vigaṛahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya vuṭṭhānasammutiṃ dātum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā. tāya dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . (LXIII. 1) . . . vacanīyo :

ahaṃ ayye itthannāma itthannāmāya ayyāya dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhā sikkhamānā saṃghaṃ vuṭṭhānasammutiṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi . . . (LXIII. 1. *Instead of sikkhamānā read dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhā sikkhamānā; instead of dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhāsammuti read vuṭṭhānasammuti*) . . . dhārayāmi.

atha kho bhagavā tā bhikkhuniyo anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā . . . uddisantu:

yā pana'bhikkhuni dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham sikkhamānaṃ saṃghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

dve vassānīti dve saṃvaccharāni.

sikkhitasikkhā nāma chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhā.

asammatā nāma ñattidutiyena kammena vuṭṭhānasammuti na dinnā hoti.

vuṭṭhāpeyyā 'ti . . . (LXIII. 2) . . . anāpatti dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham sikkhamānaṃ saṃghena sammataṃ vuṭṭhāpeti, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||

PÂCITTIYA, LXV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ūnavādasavassaṃ gihigataṃ vuṭṭhāpentī, tā akkhamā honti ātassa upbassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmasamakasa vatātapasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ anadhivāsakajātikā honti. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācentī: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo ūnavādasavassaṃ gihigataṃ vuṭṭhāpessantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . vuṭṭhāpentīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ka-

thaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . vuṭṭhāpessanti.
 ūnadvādasavassā bhikkhave gihigatā akkhamā hoti sītassa
 . . . anadhivāsakajātikā hoti. dvādasavassā ca kho bhikkhave
 gihigatā khamā hoti sītassa . . . adhivāsakajātikā hoti.
 n'etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī ūnadvādasavassam gihigataṃ
 vuṭṭhāpeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

ūnadvādasavassā nāma appattadvādasavassā.

gihigatā nāma purisantaragatā vuccati.

vuṭṭhāpeyyā 'ti . . . (LXI. 2. 1) . . . ācariniyā ca āpatti
 dukkaṭassa. ||1||

ūnadvādasavassāya ūnadvādasavassasaññā vuṭṭhāpeti, āpatti
 pācittiyassa. ūn° vematikā vuṭṭhāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.
 ūn° paripuñṇasaññā vuṭṭhāpeti, anāpatti. paripuñṇadvāda-
 savassāya ūnadvādasavassasaññā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. par°
 vematikā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. par° paripuñṇasaññā, anā-
 patti. ||2||

anāpatti ūnadvādasavassam paripuñṇasaññā vuṭṭhāpeti, pa-
 ripuñṇadvādasavassam paripuñṇasaññā vuṭṭhāpeti, ummatti-
 kāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||3||2||

PĀCITTIYA, LXVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana
 samayena bhikkhuniyo paripuñṇadvādasavassam gihigataṃ
 dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham vuṭṭhāpentī.
 tā bālā honti abyattā na jānanti kappiyaṃ vā akappiyaṃ vā.
 yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi
 nāma bhikkhuniyo paripuñṇadvādasavassam gihigataṃ dve
 vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham vuṭṭhāpessantīti
 — pa —. saccam kira . . . vigarahi buddho bhagavā :
 kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave . . . vuṭṭhāpessanti. n'etaṃ
 bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa — vigarahitvā

dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhūve paripuṇṇadvādasavassāya gihigaṭṭhāya dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhāsammūtiṃ dātum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhūve dātabbā. tāya paripuṇṇadvādasavassāya gihigaṭṭhāya saṃghaṃ upasaṃkhamitvā . . . (LXIII. 1) . . . vacanīyo: ahaṃ ayye itthannāma itthannāmāya ayyāya paripuṇṇadvādasavassā gihigaṭṭhā saṃghaṃ . . . (LXIII. 1. *Instead of* sikkhamāna *read* paripuṇṇadvādasavassā gihigaṭṭhā) . . . dhārayāmi.

sā paripuṇṇadvādasavassā gihigatā evaṃ vadehīti vattaḁbā
 . . . (LXIII. 1) . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī paripuṇṇadvādasavassam gihigatam
dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham vutṭhā-
peyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

paripuṇṇadvâdasavassâ nâma pattadvâdasavassâ.

gihigatâ nâma purisantaragatâ vuccati.

dve vassânîti . . . (LXIII. 2) . . . anâpatti paripunnadvâ-
dasavassam gihigatam dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhita-
sikkham vutthâpeti, ummattikâya, âdikammikâya 'ti. || 2 ||

PÂCITTIYA, LXVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇadvādasavassam̐ gihigaṭaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham̐ saṃghena asaṃmataṃ vuṭṭhāpenti. bhikkhuniyo evaṃ āhaṃsu: ettha sikkhamānā . . . (LXIV. 1) . . . kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇadvādasavassam̐ gihigaṭaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham̐ saṃghena asaṃmataṃ vuṭṭhāpessanti . . . bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave paripuṇṇadvādasavassēya gihigaṭāya dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya vuṭṭhānasammutiṃ dātuṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā. tāya paripuṇṇadvādasavass-

vassāya gihigatāya dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . (LXIII. 1) .*. . vacanīyo : ahaṃ ayye itthannāma itthannāmāya ayyāya paripuṇṇadvādasavassā gihigatā dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhā saṃghaṃ vuṭṭhānasammutiṃ yācāmi. *dutyam pi . . . (LXIII. 1. *Instead of sikkhamānā read paripuṇṇadvādasavassā gihigatā dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhā ; instead of dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhāsammuti read vuṭṭhānasammuti*) . . . dhārayāmi.

atha kho bhagavā tā bhikkhuniyo anekapariyāyena vigharhitvā . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhuni paripuṇṇadvādasavassam gihigatam dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham saṃghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.
paripuṇṇadvādasavassā nāma pattadvādasavassā.
gihigatā nāma purisantaragatā vuccati.
dve vassānīti dve saṃvaccharāni.
sikkhitasikkhā nāma chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhā.
asammata nāma ñattidutiyena kammena vuṭṭhānasammuti .
na dinnā hoti.

vuṭṭhāpeyyā 'ti . . . (LXIII. 2) . . . anāpatti paripuṇṇadvādasavassam gihigatam dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham saṃghena sammataṃ vuṭṭhāpeti, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||

PĀCITTIYA, LXVIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Thullanandā bhikkhuni sahaṇṇavinim vuṭṭhāpetvā dve vassāni n' eva anuggaṇhāti na anuggaṇhāpeti, tā bālā honti abyattā na jānanti kappiyaṃ vā akappiyaṃ vā. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā Thullanandā sahaṇṇavinim vuṭṭhāpetvā dve vassāni n' eva

anuggaṇhissati na anuggaṇhāpessatīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Thullanandā bhikkhunī . . . na anuggaṇhāpetīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave Thullanandā bhikkhunī . . . na anuggaṇhāpessati. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī sahaḥjīvinīṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā dve vassāni n' eva anuggaṇheyya na anuggaṇhāpeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

sahaḥjīvinī nāma saddhivihārīnī vuccati.

vuṭṭhāpetvā 'ti upasampādetvā.

dve vassānīti dve saṃvaccharāni.

n' eva anuggaṇheyyā 'ti na sayāṃ anuggaṇheyya uddesena paripucchāya ovādena anusāsaniyā. na anuggaṇhāpeyyā 'ti na aññaṃ āṇapeyya.

dve vassāni n' eva anuggaṇhissāmi na anuggaṇhāpessāmīti dhuraṃ nikkhattamatte āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti sati antarāyo, pariyesitvā na labhati, gilānāya, āpadāsu, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||2||

PÂCITTIYA, LXIX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vuṭṭhāpitaṃ pavattinīṃ dve vassāni nānubandhanti, tā bālā honti abyattā na jānanti kappiyaṃ vā akappiyaṃ vā. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo vuṭṭhāpitaṃ pavattinīṃ dve vassāni nānubandhissantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . nānubandhantīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . nānubandhissanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī vuṭṭhāpitam pavattinim dve vassāni
nānubandheyya, pācittiyaṇ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.
vuṭṭhāpitan ti upasampāditam. pavattinī nāma upajjhā
vuccati.

dve vassānīti dve saṃvaccharāni.

nānubandheyyā 'ti na sayam upatṭhaheyya. dve vassāni
nānubandhissāmīti dhuraṃ nikkhattamatte āpatti pācitti-
yassa. ||1||

anāpatti upajjhā bālā vā hoti alajjini vā, gilānāya, āpadāsu,
ummattikāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. ||2||2||

P Â C I T T I Y A, L X X.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana
samayena Thullanandā bhikkhunī sahaḷviniṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā
n' eva vūpakāsesi na vūpakāsāpesi, sāmiko aggahesi. yā tā
bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā
Thullanandā sahaḷviniṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā n' eva vūpakāsessati na
vūpakāsāpessati, sāmiko aggahesi. sac' āyaṃ bhikkhunī
pakkantā assa, na ca sāmiko gaṇheyyā 'ti — pa —. saccam
kira bhikkhave Thullanandā bhikkhunī sahaḷviniṃ vuṭṭhā-
petvā n' eva vūpakāsesi na vūpakāsāpesi, sāmiko aggahesīti.
saccam bhagavā. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi
nāma bhikkhave . . . n' eva vūpakāsessati na vūpakāsā-
pessati, sāmiko aggahesi. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannāñam
. . . uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhunī sahaḷviniṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā n' eva
vūpakāseyya na vūpakāsāpeyya antamaso chappañca-
yojanāni pi, pācittiyaṇ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . bhikkhunīti.

sahaḷvini nāma saddhivihārini vuccati.

vuṭṭhāpetvā 'ti upasampādetvā.

n' eva vûpakâseyyâ 'ti na sayam vûpakâseyya. na vûpakâseyyâ 'ti na aññañ âñapeyya. n' eva vûpakâsessâmi na vûpakâsâpessâmi antamaso chappañcayojanâni pîti dhuram nikkhittamatte âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

anâpatti sati antarâye, pariyesitvâ dutiyikam bhikkhunim na labhati, gilânâya, âpadâsu, ummattikâya, âdikammikâya 'ti. ||2||2||

gabbhinîvaggo sattamo.

PÂCITTIYA, LXXI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ûnavîsativassam kumâribhûtam vuṭṭhâpenti. tâ akkhamâ honti sîtassa . . . (LXV. *Instead of* ûnavâdasavassâ gihigatâ *read* ûnavîsativassâ kumâribhûta; *instead of* dvâdasavassâ *read* vîsativassâ) . . . uddisantu :

yâ pana bhikkhunî ûnavîsativassam kumâribhûtam vuṭṭhâpeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

ûnavîsativassâ nâma appattavîsativassâ.

kumâribhûtâ nâma sâmañerî vuccati.

vuṭṭhâpeyyâ 'ti . . . (LXV. 2. *Read* ûnavîsativassâ, paripunnâvîsativassâ) . . . âdikammikâya 'ti. ||2||

PÂCITTIYA, LXXII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paripunnâvîsativassam kumâribhûtam dve vassâni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham vuṭṭhâpenti.

tā bālā . . . (LXVI. 1. *Instead of* paripuṇṇadvādasavassam gihigatam *read* paripuṇṇavīsativassam kumāribhūtam) . . . bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhārasavassāya kumāribhūtāya dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhāsammutim dātum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tāya aṭṭhārasavassāya kumāribhūtāya saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā . . . (LXVI. 1. *Instead of* paripuṇṇadvādo gihig° *read* aṭṭhārasavassā kumāribhūtā) . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī paripuṇṇavīsativassam kumāribhūtam dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham vuṭṭhāpeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

paripuṇṇavīsativassā nāma pattavīsativassā.

kumāribhūtā nāma sāmānerī vuccati.

dve vassānīti . . . (LXIII. 2) . . . anāpatti paripuṇṇavīsativassam kumāribhūtam dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham vuṭṭhāpeti, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||

PĀCITTIYA, LXXIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇavīsativassam kumāribhūtam dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham saṃghena asammatam vuṭṭhāpenti. bhikkhuniyo evam āhaṃsu : etha sikkhamānā imaṃ jānātha imaṃ detha imaṃ āharatha iminā attho imaṃ kappiyaṃ karoṭhā 'ti. tā evam āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ ayye sikkhamānā, bhikkhuniyo mayan ti. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo . . . (LXVII. 1. *Instead of* paripuṇṇadvādasav° gihig° *read* paripuṇṇavīsativ° kumāribh°) . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī paripuṇṇavīsativassam kumāribhūtam dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham saṃghena asammatam vuṭṭhāpeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.
 paripuṇṇavāsativassâ nâma pattavāsativassâ.
 kumâribhûtâ nâma sâmaṇerî vuccati.
 dve vassânîti dve saṃvaccharâni.
 sikkhitasikkhâ nâma chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhâ.
 asammatâ nâma ñattidutiyena kammena vuṭṭhânasammuti
 na dinnâ hoti.

vuṭṭhâpeyyâ 'ti . . . (LXIII. 2) . . . anâpatti pari-
 puṇṇavāsativassam kumâribhûtam dve vassâni chasu dham-
 mesu sikkhitasikkham saṃghena sammatam vuṭṭhâpeti,
 ummattikâya, âdikammikâyâ 'ti. || 2 ||

PÂCITTIYA, LXXIV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati
 Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana
 samayena bhikkhuniyo ânadvâdasavassâ vuṭṭhâpenti, tâ bâlâ
 honti abyattâ na jânanti kappiyam vâ akappiyam vâ, saddhi-
 vihârinīyo pi bâlâ honti abyattâ na jânanti kappiyam vâ
 akappiyam vâ. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ . . . vipâcenti:
 katham hi nâma bhikkhuniyo ânadvâdasavassâ vuṭṭhâpessan-
 tîti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave . . . vuṭṭhâpentîti.
 saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi
 nâma . . . vuṭṭhâpessanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannâ-
 nam . . . uddisantu:

yâ pana bhikkhunî ânadvâdasavassâ vuṭṭhâpeyya,
 pâcittiyan ti. || 1 ||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.
 ânadvâdasavassâ nâma appattadvâdasavassâ.
 vuṭṭhâpeyyâ 'ti . . . (LXI. 2. 1) . . . âcariniyâ ca âpatti
 dukkaṭassa. || 1 ||
 anâpatti paripuṇṇadvâdasavassâ vuṭṭhâpeti, ummattikâya,
 âdikammikâyâ 'ti. || 2 || 2 ||

PĀCITTIYA, LXXV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇadvādasavassā saṃghena asaṃmatā vuṭṭhāpentī, tā bālā hontī . . . (LXXIV. 1. *Instead of* ūnadvādasavassā *read* paripuṇṇadvādasavassā saṃghena asaṃmatā) . . . n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave paripuṇṇadvādasavassāya bhikkhuniyā vuṭṭhāpanasammutiṃ dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā. tāya paripuṇṇadvādasavassāya bhikkhuniyā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ ayye itthannāma paripuṇṇadvādasavassā bhikkhunī saṃghaṃ vuṭṭhāpanasammutiṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācītābba — pa — tatiyam pi yācītābba. sū bhikkhunī saṃghena paricchitābba byattāyaṃ bhikkhunī lajjinīti. sace bālā ca hoti alajjinī ca, na dātabbā. sace bālā hoti lajjinī, na dātabbā. sace byattā hoti alajjinī, na dātabbā. sace byattā ca hoti lajjinī ca, dātabbā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā: byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibālāya saṃgho ūpetaḥ: suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāma paripuṇṇadvādasavassā bhikkhunī saṃghaṃ vuṭṭhāpanasammutiṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ . . . (comp. LXIII. 1, etc.) . . . dhārayāmi.

atha kho bhagavā tā bhikkhuniyo anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhunī paripuṇṇadvādasavassā saṃghena asaṃmatā vuṭṭhāpeyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

paripuṇṇadvādasavassā nāma pattadvādasavassā.

asaṃmatā nāma ñattidutiyena kammaṇa vuṭṭhāpanasammuti na dinnā hoti.

vuṭṭhāpeyyā 'ti . . . (LXIII. 2) . . . anāpatti pari-
punnādvādasavassā saṃghena sammataṃ vuṭṭhāpeti, ummatti-
kāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. ||2||

PĀCITTIYA, LXXVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati
Jetavane. Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana
samayena Caṇḍakālī bhikkhunī bhikkhunisaṃghaṃ upa-
saṃkamitvā vuṭṭhāpanasammutiṃ yāceti. atha kho bhi-
kkhunisaṃgho Caṇḍakālīṃ bhikkhuniṃ paricchitvā alaṃ
tāva te ayye vuṭṭhāpitenā 'ti vuṭṭhāpanasammutiṃ na adāsi.
Caṇḍakālī bhikkhunī sādhu 'ti paṭisunī. tena kho pana
samayena bhikkhunisaṃgho aññāsaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ vuṭṭhā-
panasammutiṃ deti. Caṇḍakālī bhikkhunī ujjhāyati khiyati
vipāceti: aham eva nūna bālā, aham eva nūna alajjini, yaṃ
saṃgho aññāsaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ vuṭṭhāpanasammutiṃ deti,
mayham eva na deti. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . .
vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā Caṇḍakālī alaṃ tāva te
ayye vuṭṭhāpitenā 'ti vuccamānā sādhu 'ti paṭisunivā pacchā
khiyadhammaṃ āpajjissatīti — pa —. saccam kira bhi-
kkhave Caṇḍakālī bhikkhunī alaṃ tāva . . . āpajjīti.
saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi
nāma bhikkhave Caṇḍakālī bhikkhunī alaṃ tāva . . .
āpajjissati. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu:
yā pana bhikkhunī alaṃ tāva te ayye vuṭṭhāpitenā 'ti
vuccamānā sādhu 'ti paṭisunivā pacchā khiyadhammaṃ
āpajjēyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

alaṃ tāva te ayyo vuṭṭhāpitenā 'ti alaṃ tāva te ayye
upasampāditena.

sādhu 'ti paṭisunivā pacchā khiyadhammaṃ āpajjati, āpatti
pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti pakatiyā chandā dosā mohā bhayā karontam
khiyati, ummattikāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. ||2||2||

PĀCITTIYA, LXXVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ vāharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā sikkhamānā Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ upasaṃkamitvā upasampadaṃ yāci. Thullanandā bhikkhuniṃ taṃ sikkhamānaṃ sace me tvaṃ ayye cīvaraṃ dassasi evāhaṃ taṃ vuṭṭhāpessāmi itvā n' eva vuṭṭhāpeti na vuṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ karoti. atha kho sā sikkhamānā bhikkhuniṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā Thullanandā sikkhamānaṃ sace me . . . n' eva vuṭṭhāpessati na vuṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ karissatīti — pa —. saccāṃ kira bhikkhave Thullanandā bhikkhuni . . . karotīti. saccāṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave Thullanandā bhikkhuni . . . karissatīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhuni sikkhamānaṃ sace me tvaṃ ayye cīvaraṃ dassasi evāhaṃ taṃ vuṭṭhāpessāmi itvā sā pacchā anantarāyikinī n' eva vuṭṭhāpeyya na vuṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ kareyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhuni. sikkhamānā nāma dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhita-sikkhā.

sace me tvaṃ . . . vuṭṭhāpessāmi itvā evāhaṃ taṃ upasampādessāmi.

sā pacchā anantarāyikinīti asati antarāye.

n' eva vuṭṭhāpeyyā 'ti na sayāṃ vuṭṭhāpeyya. na vuṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ kareyyā 'ti na aññaṃ āpāpeyya. n' eva vuṭṭhāpessāmi na vuṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ karissāmi itvā dhuraṃ nikkhattamatte āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti sati antarāye, pariyesitvā na labhati, gilānāya, āpadāsu, ummattikāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. ||2||2||

PÂCITTIYA, LXXVIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ sikkhamânâ Thullanandam bhikkhunim upasamkamitvâ upasampadam yâci. Thullanandâ bhikkhunî tam sikkhamânam etad avoca: sace maṃ tvam ayye dve vassâni anubandhissasi evâhan tam vuṭṭhâpessâmiti vatvâ . . . (see LXXVII. 1) . . . uddisantu:

yâ pana bhikkhunî sikkhamânam sace maṃ tvam ayye dve vassâni anubandhissasi evâhan tam vuṭṭhâpessâmiti vatvâ sâ pacchâ anantarâyikini n' eva vuṭṭhâpeyya na vuṭṭhâpanâya ussukkam kareyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

sikkhamânâ nâma dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhita-sikkhâ.

sace maṃ tvam ayye dve vassâni anubandhissasîti dve samvaccarâni upaṭṭhahissasi. evâhan tam vuṭṭhâpessâmiti evâhan tam upasampâdessâmi.

sâ pacchâ . . . (LXXVII. 2) . . . âdikammikâyâ 'ti. ||2||

PÂCITTIYA, LXXIX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Thullanandâ bhikkhunî purisasamsatṭham kumâarakasamsatṭham caṇḍim sokâvâsam Caṇḍakâliṃ sikkhamânam vuṭṭhâpeti. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma ayyâ Thullanandâ purisasamsatṭham . . . vuṭṭhâpessatîti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave Thullanandâ bhikkhunî purisasamsatṭham . . . vuṭṭhâpesîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma bhikkhave Thullanandâ bhikkhunî purisasamsatṭham

. . . vuṭṭhāpessati. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . .
uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī purisasamsaṭṭhaṃ kumārakasam-
saṭṭhaṃ caṇḍim sokāvāsaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpeyya,
pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

puriso nāma pattavīsativasso. kumārako nāma appattavi-
sativasso. samsaṭṭhā nāma ananulomikena kāyikavācasikena
samsaṭṭhā.

caṇḍī nāma kodhanā vuccati. sokāvāsā nāma paresaṃ
dukkhaṃ uppādeti sokaṃ āvisati.

sikkhamānā nāma dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhita-
sikkhā.

vuṭṭhāpeyyā 'ti . . . (LXI. 2) . . . ācariniyā ca āpatti
dukkatassa. ||1||

anāpatti ajānantī vuṭṭhāpeti, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā
'ti. ||2||2||

PĀCITTIYA, LXXX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana
samayena Thullanandā bhikkhunī mātāpitūhi pi sāmikena pi
ananuññātaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpeti. mātāpitāro pi sā-
miko pi ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma
ayyā Thullanandā amhehi ananuññātaṃ sikkhamānaṃ
vuṭṭhāpessatīti. assosaṃ kho bhikkhuniyo mātāpitunnam
pi sāmikassa pi . . . vipācentānaṃ. yā tā bhikkhuniyo
appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā Thulla-
nandā mātāpitūhi pi sāmikena pi ananuññātaṃ sikkhamā-
naṃ vuṭṭhāpessatīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Thulla-
nandā bhikkhunī mātāpitūhi . . . vuṭṭhāpetīti. saccaṃ
bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma
bhikkhave Thullanandā bhikkhunī mātāpitūhi . . . vuṭṭhā-
pessati. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu :

yâ pana bhikkhunî mâtâpitûhi vâ sâmikena vâ ananu-
ññâtam sikkhamânam vuṭṭhâpeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.
mâtâpitaro nâma janakâ vuccanti. sâmiko nâma yena
pariggahitâ hoti.

ananuññâtâ 'ti anâpucchâ.
sikkhamânâ nâma dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhi-
tasikkhâ.

vuṭṭhâpeyyâ 'ti . . . (LXI. 2) . . . âcariniyâ ca âpatti
dukkatassa. ||1||

anâpatti ajânantî vuṭṭhâpeti, apaloketvâ vuṭṭhâpeti,
ummattikâya, âdikammikâya 'ti. ||2||2||

P Â C I T T I Y A, L X X X I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati
Veluvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena
Thullanandâ bhikkhunî sikkhamânam vuṭṭhâpessâmiti
there bhikkhû sannipâtetvâ pahûtam khâdaniyam bhojani-
yam* passivâ na tâvâham ayyâ sikkhamânam vuṭṭhâpessâ-
miti there bhikkhû uyyojetvâ Devadattam Kokâlikam
Kaṭamorakatissakam Khaṇḍadeviyâ puttam Sam-
uddadattam sannipâtetvâ sikkhamânam vuṭṭhâpesi.
yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi
nâma ayyâ Thullanandâ pârivâsikachandadânenâ sikkha-
mânam vuṭṭhâpessatîti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave
Thullanandâ bhikkhuni pârivâsikachandadânenâ sikkhamâ-
nam vuṭṭhâpesîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bha-
gavâ: katham hi nâma bhikkhave Thullanandâ bhikkhunî
. . . vuṭṭhâpessati. n' etam bhikkhave appasaṇṇanam . . .
uddisantu:

yâ pana bhikkhunî pârivâsikachandadânenâ sikkha-
mânam vuṭṭhâpeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

pārivāsikachandadānenā 'ti vuṭṭhitāya parisāya. •
 sikkhamānā nāma . . . (LXXX. 2. 1) . . . ācariniyā ca
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||
 anāpatti avuṭṭhitāya parisāya vuṭṭhāpeti, ummattikāya,
 ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||2||

PĀCITTIYA, LXXXII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana
 samayena bhikkhuniyo anuvassam vuṭṭhāpentī, upassayo na
 sammati. manussā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhi-
 kkhuniyo anuvassam vuṭṭhāpessanti, upassayo na sammati.
 assosam kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussānam . . . vipā-
 centānam. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti:
 kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo anuvassam vuṭṭhāpessanti
 — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo anuvassam
 vuṭṭhāpentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā:
 kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave . . . vuṭṭhāpessanti. n' etam
 bhikkhave appasannānam . . . uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhunī anuvassam vuṭṭhāpeyya, pācitti-
 yan ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

anuvassan ti anusamvaccharam.

vuṭṭhāpeyyā 'ti . . . ācariniyā ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||

anāpatti ekantarikaṃ vuṭṭhāpeti, ummattikāya, ādikammi-
 kāyā 'ti. ||2||2||

PĀCITTIYA, LXXXIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana
 samayena bhikkhuniyo ekavassam dve vuṭṭhāpentī. upassayo
 tath' eva na sammati. manussā tath' eva ujjhāyanti khiyanti

vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo ekavassam dve
 vuṭṭhāpessanti, upassayo tath' eva na sammatīti. assosum
 kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khī-
 yantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . .
 vipācenti . . . (comp. LXXXII. 1) . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī ekavassam dve vuṭṭhāpeyya,
 . pācittīyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā paṇā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

ekavassam ti ekaṃ samvaccaram.

dve vuṭṭhāpeyyā 'ti dve upasampādeyya. dve vuṭṭhāpessā-
 miti gaṇaṃ vā . . . (LXI. 2) . . . ācariniyā ca āpatti
 dukkaṭassa. ||1||

anāpatti ekantarikaṃ vuṭṭhāpeti, ummattikāya, ādikammī-
 kāyā 'ti. ||2|| 2||

kumāribhūtavaggo aṭṭhamo.

PĀCITTIIYA, LXXXIV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana
 samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo chattupāhanaṃ dhā-
 renti. manussā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu-
 niyo chattupāhanaṃ dhāressanti seyyathāpi gihikāmahogī-
 niyo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussānaṃ . . .
 vipācentānaṃ. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti :
 kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo chattupāhanaṃ
 dhāressantīti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave . . . dhā-
 rentīti. saccam bhagavā. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā : ka-
 thaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave . . . dhāressanti. n' etaṃ bhi-
 kkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī chattupāhanaṃ dhāreyya, pācittīyaṃ ti.
 evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ pañ-
 ñattaṃ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī gilānā hoti,

tassā vinā chattupāhanam na phāsu hoti. bhagavato . . . ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānāya bhikkhuniyā chattupāhanam. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo imam sikkhāpadaṃ uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhuni agilānā chattupāhanam dhāreyya, pācittiyā ti. ||2||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

agilānā nāma yassā vinā chattupāhanam phāsu hoti. gilānā nāma yassā vinā chattupāhanam na phāsu hoti.

chattam nāma tīṇi chattāni setachattam kilāṇjachattam paṇṇachattam maṇḍalabandham salākabandham.

dhāreyyā 'ti sakim pi dhāreti, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

agilānā agilānasaññā chattupāhanam dhāreti, āpatti pācittiyassa. agilānā vematikā . . . agilānā gilānasaññā . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. chattam dhāreti na upāhanam, āpatti dukkaṭassa. upāhanam dhāreti na chattam, āpatti dukkaṭassa. gilānā agilānasaññā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. gilānā vematikā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. gilānā gilānasaññā, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti gilānāya, ārāme ārāmupacāre dhāreti, āpadāsu, ummattikāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. ||3||

PĀCITTIYA, LXXXV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo yānena yāyanti. manussā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo jānena yāyissanti seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo yānena yāyissanti — pa — saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā . . . jāyanti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma bhikkhave chabbaggiyā . . . yāyissanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam . . . uddisantu :

yâ pana bhikkhunî yâna yâyeyya, pâcittiyan ti.
evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhuninam sikkhâpadam pañ-
ñattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunî gilânâ hoti,
na sakkoti padasâ gantum. bhagavato . . . ârocesum.
anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânâya bhikkhuniyâ yânam. evañ
ca pana . . . uddisantu :

yâ papa bhikkhunî agilânâ yâna yâyeyya, pâcitti-
yan ti. ||2||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.
agilânâ nâma sakkoti padasâ gantum. gilânâ nâma na
sakkoti padasâ gantum.

yânam nâma vayham ratho sakatam sandamânikâ sivikâ
pâtânkî.

yâyeyyâ 'ti sakim pi yâyati, âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||
agilânâ agilânasaññâ yâna yâyati, âpatti pâcittiyassa.
agilânâ vematikâ . . . agilânâ gilânasaññâ . . . âpatti
pâcittiyassa. gilânâ agilânasaññâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa. gilâ-
nâ vematikâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa. gilânâ gilânasaññâ, anâ-
patti. ||2||

anâpatti gilânâya, âpadâsu, ummattikâya, âdikammikâ-
yâ 'ti. ||3||2||

PÂCITTIYA, LXXXVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati
Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana
samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunî aññatarissâ itthiyâ kulûpikâ
hoti. atha kho sâ itthi tam bhikkhunim etad avoca : hand'
ayye imam samghânim amukâya nâma itthiyâ dehîti. atha
kho sâ bhikkhunî sac' âham pattena âdâya gacchâmi vissaro
me bhavissatîti paṭimuñcitvâ agamâsi. tassâ rathiyâya suttake
chinne vippakiriyimsu. manussâ . . . vipâcenti : katham
hi nâma bhikkhuniyo samghânim dhâressanti, seyyathâpi
gihikâma bhoginiyo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo tesam
manussânam . . . vipâcentanam. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ

. . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhūni saṃghāṇi
dhāressatīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhūni
saṃghāṇi dhāressīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho
bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave . . . dhāressati.
n'etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu: •

yā pana bhikkhūni saṃghāṇi dhāreyya, pācittiyaṇ
ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhūni.

saṃghāṇi nāma yā kāci kaṭṭupagā.

dhāreyyā 'ti sakim pi dhāreti, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti ābādhapaccayā, kaṭṭuttakam dhāreti, ummatti-
kāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||

PĀCITTIYA, LXXXVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana
samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo itthālaṃkāraṃ dhā-
renti. manussā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu-
niyo itthālaṃkāraṃ dhāressanti, seyyathāpi gihikāmaḥhogi-
niyo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussānaṃ . . .
vipācentānaṃ. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti:
kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo itthālaṃkāraṃ
dhāressantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave . . . dhā-
rentīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ka-
thaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave . . . dhāressantīti. n'etaṃ bhi-
kkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu: •

yā pana bhikkhūni itthālaṃkāraṃ dhāreyya, pā-
cittiyaṇ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhūni.

itthālaṃkāro nāma sīsūpago gīvūpago hatthūpago pādū-
pago kaṭṭupago.

dhāreyyā 'ti sakim pi dhāreti, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti ābādhapaccayā, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā
'ti. ||2||

PÂCITTIYA, LXXXVIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo gandhavaṇṇakena nhâyanti. manussâ . . . (see LXXXVII. 1; read gandhavaṇṇakena nhâyissanti, etc.) . . . uddisantu:

yâ pana bhikkhunî gandhavaṇṇakena nhâyeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

gandho nâma yo koci gandho. vaṇṇakan nâma yaṃ kiñci vaṇṇakaṃ.

nhâyeyyâ 'ti nhâyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, nhânapariyosâne âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

anâpatti âbâdhapaccayâ, ummattikâya, âdikammikâya 'ti. ||2||2||

PÂCITTIYA, LXXXIX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo vâsitakena piñṇâkena nhâyanti. manussâ . . . (see LXXXVII. 1; read vâsitakena nhâyissanti, etc.) . . . uddisantu:

yâ pana bhikkhunî vâsitakena piñṇâkena nhâyeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhunîti.

vâsitakan nâma yaṃ kiñci vâsitakaṃ. piñṇâkaṃ nâma tilapiṭṭhaṃ vuccati.

nhâyeyyâ 'ti nhâyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, nhânapariyosâne âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

anâpatti âbâdhapaccayâ, pakatipiñṇâkenâ nhâyati, ummattikâya, âdikammikâya 'ti. ||2||2||

PĀCITTIYA, XC.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuniyā ummaddāpenti pi parimaddāpenti pi. manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuniyā ummaddāpessanti pi parimaddāpessanti pi, seyyathāpi gihikāmbhogginiyo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo . . . parimaddāpessanti pīti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . parimaddāpenti pīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo . . . parimaddāpessanti pi. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhunī bhikkhuniyā ummaddāpeyya vā parimaddāpeyya vā, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

bhikkhuniyā 'ti aññāya bhikkhuniyā.

ummaddāpeyya vā 'ti, ummaddāpeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. parimaddāpeyya vā 'ti, sambāhāpeti, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti gilānāya, āpadāsu, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||

PĀCITTIYA, XCI-XCIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo sikkhamānāya ummaddāpenti pi parimaddāpenti pi — pa — sāmaṇeriyā umm° pi par° pi — pa — gihiniyā umm° pi par° pi. manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi

nâma bhikkhuniyo gihiniyâ ummaddâpessanti pi parimaddâpessanti pi, seyyathâpi gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo . . . (see XC. 1) . . . uddisantu :

yâ pana bhikkhunî sikkhamânâya (sâmaṇeriyâ, gihiniyâ) ummaddâpeyya vâ parimaddâpeyya vâ, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhuniti.

sikkhamânâ nâma dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhita-sikkhâ. , sâmaṇerî nâma dasasikkhâpadikâ. gihinî nâma agârinî vuccati.

ummaddâpeyya vâ 'ti, ummaddâpeti, âpatti pâcittiyassa. parimaddâpeyya vâ 'ti, sambâhâpeti, âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

anâpatti âbâdhapaccayâ, âpadâsu, ummattikâya, âdikammi-kâyâ 'ti. ||2||2||

P Â C I T T I Y A , X C I V .

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhussa purato anâpucchâ âsane nisîdanti. bhikkhû . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhikkhuniyo bhikkhussa purato anâpucchâ âsane nisîdissantîti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave . . . nisîdantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma bhikkhave . . . nisîdissantî. n'etam bhikkhave appasannâram . . . uddisantu :

yâ pana bhikkhunî bhikkhussa purato anâpucchâ âsane nisîdeyya, pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

yâ panâ 'ti . . . adhippetâ bhikkhuniti.

bhikkhussa purato 'ti upasampannassa purato.

anâpucchâ 'ti anapaloketvâ.

âsane nisîdeyyâ 'ti antamaso chamâya pi nisîdati, âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||1||

anâpucchite anâpucchitasaññâ âsane nisîdati, âpatti pâcittiyassa. anâpucchite vematikâ . . . anâpucchite âpucchita-

saññā . . . āpatti pācittiyassa. āpucchite anāpucchitasaññā,
āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. āpucchite vematikā, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa.
āpucchite āpucchitasaññā, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti āpucchā āsane nisīdati, gilānāya, āpadāsu, ummatti-
kāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||3||2||

PĀCITTIYA, XCV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana
samayena bhikkhuniyo anokāsakatam bhikkhum pañham
pucchanti. bhikkhū . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhi-
kkhuniyo anokāsakatam bhikkhum pañham pucchissantīti
— pa —. saccam kira bhikkhavo . . . (see XCIV. 1) . . .
uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhunī anokāsakatam bhikkhum pa-
ñham puccheyya, pācittiyam ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

anokāsakatan ti anāpucchā.

bhikkhun ti upasampannam.

pañham puccheyyā 'ti, suttante okāsam kārāpetvā vināyam
vā abhidhammam vā pucchati, āpatti pācittiyassa. vinaye
okāsam kārāpetvā suttantam vā abhidhammam vā pucchati,
āpatti pācittiyassa. abhidhamme okāsam kārāpetvā suttantam
vā vināyam vā pucchati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpucchite anāpucchitasaññā pañham pucchati . . .
(XCIV. 2. 2) . . . anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti okāsam kārāpetvā pucchati, anodissa okāsam kārā-
petvā yattha katthaci pucchati, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā
'ti. ||3||2||

PĀCITTIYA, XCVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana

sāmayena aññatarā bhikkhunī asaṃkacchikā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. tassā rathiyāya vātamaṇḍalikā saṃghāṭiyo ukkhi-pimsu. manussā ukkuṭṭhiṃ akāmsu sundaro ayyāya tanutaro 'ti. sā bhikkhunī manussehi uppaṇḍiyamānā mañku ahosi. atha kho sā bhikkhunī upassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhunī asaṃkacchikā gāmaṃ pavissatīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave . . . pāvisīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave . . . pavissatīti. n' etam bhikkhave appa-sannānaṃ . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī asaṃkacchikā gāmaṃ paviseyya, pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

asaṃkacchikā 'ti vinā saṃkacchikaṃ. saṃkacchikan nāma adhakkhakaṃ ubbhanābhi tassa paṭicchādanatthāya.

gāmaṃ paviseyyā 'ti parikkhittassa gāmassa parikkhepaṃ atikkāmentiyā āpatti pācittiyassa. aparikkhittassa gāmassa upacāraṃ okkamantiyā āpatti pācittiyassa. ||1||

anāpatti acchinnacivarikāya, naṭṭhacivarikāya, gilānāya, asaṭiyā, ajānantiyā, āpadāsu, ummattikāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. ||2||2||

chattavaggo navamo.

uddiṭṭhā kho ayyāyo chasatṭhisatā pācittiyā dhammā. tatth' ayyāyo pucchāmi : kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. dutiyam pi pucchāmi ; kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. tatiyam pi pucchāmi : kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. parisuddh' etth' ayyāyo, tasmā tuṇhi, evam etaṃ dhārayāmi.

khuddakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Ime kho pan' ayyāyo aṭṭha pāṭidesaniyā dhammā uddesaṃ āgacchanti.

PĀṬIDESANIYA, I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanti. manussā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjissanti. kassa sampannaṃ na manāpaṃ kassa sādum na rucattīti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjissantīti — pa —. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave . . . bhuñjissanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu:

yā pana bhikkhunī sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjeyya, paṭidesetabbam tāya bhikkhuniyā gārayhaṃ ayye dhammaṃ āpajjim asappāyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ, taṃ paṭidesemīti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo gilānā honti. gilānapucchikā bhikkhuniyo gilānā bhikkhuniyo etad avocum: kacci ayye khamāyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ ti. pubbe mayaṃ ayye sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjāma, tena no phāsu hoti, idānaṃ pana bhagavatā paṭikkhittānaṃ ti kukkuccāyantaṃ na viññāpema, tena no na phāsu hotīti. bhagavato . . . ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānāya bhikkhuniyā sappiṃ viññāpetvā

bhuñjitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo imaṃ
sikkhāpadam uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī agilānā sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñ-
jeyya, paṭidescabbam tāya bhikkhuniyā gārayham ayye
dhammam āpajjīṃ asappāyam pāṭidesaniyam, tam paṭi-
desemīti. ||2||1||

yā.panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunīti.

agilānā nāma yassā vinā sappinā phāsu hoti. gilānā nāma
yassā vinā sappinā na phāsu hoti.

sappi nāma gosappi vā ajikāsappi vā māhisam vā sappi,
yesam maṃsam kappati tesam sappi.

agilānā attano atthāya viññāpeti, payoge dukkaṭam, paṭi-
lābhena bhuñjissāmīti paṭigaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, ajjho-
hāre ajjhoḥāre āpatti pāṭidesaniyassa. ||1||

agilānā agilānasaññā sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjati, āpatti
pāṭidesaniyassa. agilānā vematikā . . . agilānā gilānasaññā
. . . āpatti pāṭidesaniyassa. gilānā agilānasaññā, āpatti
dukkatassa. gilānā vematikā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. gilānā
gilānasaññā, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti gilānāya, gilānā hutvā viññāpetvā agilānā bhuñ-
jati, gilānāya sesakam bhuñjati, nātakānam, pavāritānam,
aññass' atthāya, attano dhanena, ummattikāya, ādikammī-
kāyā 'ti. ||3||2||

PĀṬIDESANIYA, II-VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho paṇa
samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo telam viññāpetvā
bhuñjanti. *saṃkhepaṃ*. madhum viññāpetvā bhuñjanti.
phāṇitam . . . maccham . . . maṃsam . . . khīram . . .
• dadhim viññāpetvā bhuñjanti. manussā . . . (I. 1. 1-2
Instead of sappiṃ read dadhim) . . . uddisantu :

yā pana bhikkhunī agilānā telam (madhum, phāṇitam,
maccham, maṃsam, khīram, dadhim) viññāpetvā bhuñ-

jeyya, paṭidesetabbam tāya bhikkhuniyā gārayham ayye dhammam āpajjim asappāyam pāṭidesaniyam, tam paṭidesemīti. ||1||

yā panā 'ti . . . adhippetā bhikkhunī. •

agilānā nāma yassā vinā dadhinā phāsu hoti. gilānā nāma yassā vinā dadhinā na phāsu hoti.

telam nāma tilatelam sāsapatelam madhukatelam eṇḍa-katelam vasātelam. madhu nāma makkhikāmadhu. phāṇitam nāma ucchumbhā nibbattam. maccho nāma odako vuccati. maṃsam nāma yesam maṃsam kappati tesam maṃsam. khīraṇ nāma gokhīraṇ vā ajikākhīraṇ vā māhisam vā khīraṇ, yesam maṃsam kappati tesam khīraṇ. dadhi nāma tesaṇ nēva dadhi.

agilānā attano atthāya . . . (I. 2. *Instead of sappim read dadhim*) . . . ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||2||

uddiṭṭhā kho ayyāyo attha pāṭidesaniyā dhammā. tatth' ayyāyo pucchāmi : kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. dutiyam pi pucchāmi : kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. tatiyam pi pucchāmi : kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. parisuddh' etth' ayyāyo, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmīti.

pāṭidesaniyam niṭṭhitam.

Imē kho pan' ayyāyo sekhiyā dhammā uddesaṃ āgacchanti.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo purato pi pacchato pi olambentā nivāsenti. manussā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo purato pi pacchato pi olambentā nivā-sscassanti seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo nivāsessantīti — pa —. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo . . . nivāsentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo . . . nivāsessanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu:

parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsessāmīti sikkhā karaṇiyā.

parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetabbaṃ nābhimaṇḍalaṃ jānumaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentiyā. yā anādariyaṃ paṭicca purato vā pacchato vā olambentā nivāseti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

anāpatti asaṇḍicca, asatiyā, ajānantiyā, gilānāya, āpadāsu, ummattikāya, ādikammikāyā 'ti. ||1||

— gha —.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo udaye uccāram pi passāvam pi khelaṃ pi karonti. manussā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo udaye . . . karissanti seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhuniyo tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhi-

kkhuniyo . . . karissantīti. atha kho bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. bhikkhū bhagavato . . . ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo . . . karontīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo . . . karissantī. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . uddisantu :

na udaṃ uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karissāmiti sikkhā karaṇīyā 'ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena gilānā bhikkhuniyo udaṃ uccāraṃ pi passāvaṃ pi kheḷaṃ pi kātuṃ kukkuccāyanti. bhagavato . . . ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānāya bhikkhuniyā udaṃ . . . kātuṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddisantu :

na udaṃ gilānā uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karissāmiti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

na udaṃ gilānāya uccāro vā passāvo vā kheḷo vā katabbo. yā anādariyaṃ paṭicca udaṃ gilānā uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karoti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

anāpatti asaṅcicca, asatiyā, ajānantiyā, gilānāya, thalo kato udakaṃ ottharati, āpadāsu, ummattikāya, khittacittāya, vedanattāya, ādikammikāya 'ti. ||2|| 75 ||

udditṭhā kho ayyāyo sekhiyā dhammā. tath' ayyāyo . . . dhārayāmiti.

sekhiyā niṭṭhitā.

Ime kho pan' ayyāyo satta adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā uddesaṃ āgacchanti : upannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo,⁴ amūḷhavinayo dātabbo, paṭiññāya kāretabbaṃ, yebhuyyasikā, tassapāpiyyasikā, tiṇavatthārako 'ti.

uddiṭṭhā kho ayyāyo satta adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā. tatth' ayyāyo . . . dhārayāmiti.

uddiṭṭhaṃ kho ayyāyo nidānaṃ, uddiṭṭhā aṭṭha pārājikā dhammā, uddiṭṭhā sattarasa saṃghādisesā dhammā, uddiṭṭhā tiṃsa nissaggiyā pācittiya dhammā, uddiṭṭhā chasatṭhisatā pācittiya dhammā, uddiṭṭhā aṭṭha pātidesaniyā dhammā, uddiṭṭhā sekhiyā dhammā, uddiṭṭhā satta adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā. ettakaṃ tassa bhagavato suttāgataṃ suttapariyāpannaṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati. tattha sabbāh' eva samaggāhi sammodamānāhi avivadamānāhi sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

Bhikkhunūvibhaṅgaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ubbatovibhaṅgaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE
COMMENTARY OF BUDDHAGHOSA.

A : India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing).

B : MS. of the Paris National Library, fonds Pâli 6 (Burmese writing).—A and B are evidently copies of the same original.

C : MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 502 (Burmese writing). This MS., which extends only to the end of the Bhikkhuvibhaṅga, belongs to the more ancient MSS. of the Berlin collection.

D : BUDDHAGHOSA'S Aṭṭhakathā : MS. of the Berlin Royal Library, Orient. fol. 931 (Burmese writing).

PĀCITTĪYA, 1.—1, Hatthako AD, Hatthako and Hattako BC. —vādakkhitto AB, vādakkhito C. Buddhaghosa : vādakkhito 'ti vādaṃ karissāmi evaṃ parivitakkitenā vādena paravādisantikaṃ khitto parikkhitto (corrected into parikkhitto) pahito pesito atto vādaṃ pi vā sakena cittena khitto, yatra yatra vādo tatra tatr' eva saṃdissatīti pi vādakkhitto. —bhāsati, bhāsissati, and afterwards, bhaṇissati, bhaṇasi, bhaṇissasi AB ; bhāsissati, bhāsasi, bhāsissasi C throughout the whole chapter.—2. 1, byappato A, byappatho B, byappato C. Buddhagh. : byappatho 'ti vacanapatho, vācā yeva hi aññesaṃ diṭṭhānugaṭiṃ āpajjantānaṃ (sic) pathabhūtato (sic) byapatho 'ti vuccati.—6, pamuṭṭho C constantly. Comp. vol. iii. p. 165, and the Various Readings, p. 275.

PĀCĪTĪYA, 2.—1. 2, Buddhagh.: Nandivisālo . . . bodhisatto tena samayena hoti. Comp. Jātaka vol. i. p. 191 seq. ed. Fausböll. —maṃ tvam brahmaṇa AB, tvam brahmaṇa maṃ C. —gurubbhāraṃ C. —udabbati AB, udabbahi C. —alabhesi AB, alabbhesi C. —c(a) (after tena) deest in C. —me (after tadāpi) deest in C. Comp. Sckhiya, 69. If me is, as I believe, the genuine reading, this passage receives some importance as showing that this story, which does not contain in itself any direct allusion to Nandivisāla's being the Bodhisatta in a former existence, was considered nevertheless, not only by the commentators, but previously by the redactors of the Piṭakas themselves, as a Jātaka referring to a former birth of the Buddha. The same would hold good, most probably, of other similar stories. The opinion pronounced by me recently, "Buddha, sein Leben, etc.," p. 197, note 1, would have to be modified accordingly.—2. 1, Buddh.: venajātīti tacchakajāti, velukarajātīti pi vadanti . . . , avakāṇṇakādi dāsānaṃ nāmaṃ hoti. —vā pana (before janapadesu) is constantly omitted in C. —Buddh.: oññātan ti avamataṃ, uññātan ti pi paṭhanti. —Buddh.: kāṭakoṭaekāya vā 'ti kātan ti purisanimittam, koṭacikā 'ti itthinimittam, etehi vā yo akkoso eso hīno nāma akkoso 'ti.—6 (end of the paragraph), here and several times in the corresponding passages in this chapter and Pāc. 3 C reads, n' atthi amhākaṃ sugati, duggati yeva amh° p°. I believe the reading of AB to be the correct one; "na mayaṃ paññitā byattā . . . n' atth' amhākaṃ duggati" means, "We are not learned, clever . . . or such persons as are free from being reborn in a state of punishment." The misunderstanding which gave origin to the reading of C, is very natural.—7, davakamyatā AB, davyakamyatāya C constantly. Buddh.: davakamyatāya pana upasampanne pi anupasampanne pi sabbavāresu dubbhāsitaṃ. davakamyatā nāma khelīhasādhippāyatā.—9, After ummattakassa C inserts, khittacittissa vedanattassa.

PĀCĪTĪYA, 3—1, imassa, amussa AB, imesaṃ, amusaṃ C constantly.—2, As to the end of this paragraph, comp. Pāc. 2. 2. 6.

PĀCĪTĪYA, 4.—2. 1, Before padaṃ anupadaṃ, C inserts,

padaso dhammaṃ nâma. —Buddh. : tattha padan ti eko gâthâpâdo adhippeto. anupadan ti dutiyapâdo. anvaṅkharan ti ekekam akkharaṃ. anubyañjanan ti purimabyañjanena sadisaṃ pacchâbyañjanam. yaṃ kiñci ekam akkharam anvaṅkharam, akkharasamûho anubyañjanam, anubyañjanasamûho padam. paṭhamapadam padam eva, dutiyaṃ anupadan ti evam ettha nânâkaraṇam veditabbam. idāni padam nâma ekato pathivâ (corrected into pathapetvâ) ekato osâpentiti gâthâbandham dhammaṃ vâcento manopubbañgamâ dhammâ'ti evaṃ ekekam padam sâmaṇerena saddhim ekato ârabhivâ ekato 'va niṭṭhâpeti, evaṃ vâcentassa padagaṇanâya pâcittiyo veditabbam. anupadam nâma pâṭekkam pathâpetvâ ekato osâpenti, therena manopubbañgamâ dhammâ'ti vutte sâmanero tam padam apâpunivâ manosetṭhâ manomayâ'ti dutiyapadam ekato bhaṇati. ime pâṭekkam pathâpetvâ ekato osâpenti nâma. evaṃ vâcentassâpi anupadagaṇanâya pâcittiyô. anvaṅkharam nâma rūpaṃ aniccan ti vuccamâno run ti (run ti A, ruppan ti B, rūpan ti C) opâṭetiti rūpaṃ aniccan ti bhaṇa sâmaṇerâ'ti vuccamâno rūkâramattam eva ekato vatvâ tiṭṭhati. evaṃ vâcentassâpi anvaṅkharagaṇanâya pâcittiyo. gâthâbandhe pi ca esa nayo labbhati yeva. anubyañjanam nâma rūpaṃ aniccan ti vuccamâno vedanâ aniccâ'ti saddham nicchâretiti rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccam vedanâ aniccâ'ti idam suttaṃ vâciyanâno therena rūpaṃ aniccan ti vuccamâne sâmaṇero sîghapaññatâya vedanâ aniccâ'ti imam aniccapaadam therassa rūpaṃ aniccan ti etena aniccapadena saddhim ekato bhaṇanto vâcam nicchâreti. evaṃ vâcentassâpi anubyañjanagaṇanâya pâcittiyo. —akkharaakkh° A, akkharâ-akkh° B, akkharâya ak'-h° C.

PÂCITTIYA, 5.—1, Buddh. : kâkacchamânâ'ti nâsâya kâkasaddam viya niratthakasaddam muñcamânâ.—2, Before vaccaṇutiyâ C inserts, satthu.—3, 1, bhikkhu nippanne AB, bhikkhumhi n° C.—3, bhikkhumhi n° C.

PÂCITTIYA, 6.—1, Sâv° âgacchanto C.—ây° Anur° sayam mañic° C.—paṭicchatu AB, sampatīcchatu C.—okkhipitvâ AD, ukkhipitvâ BC.—paṭicchatu AB, sampatīcchitum C.—2, 1, bhikkhusmiṃ n° C.—3, bhikkhusmiṃ n° C.

PÂCITTIYA, 7.—4, 1, akkharaakkharâya AB, akkharâya

akkharāya C.—3, Buddh.: tasmim desetīti tasmim khape deseti. sāmīattho vā etaṃ bhumma vacanaṃ, tassā desetīti attho.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 8.—1, kamm° adhiṭṭhita (always) C, kamm° adhiṭṭhena AC.—duteyyaṃ hareṇa AB, duteyyāhareṇa C. I have written, dūteyyaṃ haṭena, as in vol. iii. p. 87.—2, 5, yena te vihāro paribhutto yena te cīvaram paribhuttaṃ yena te piṇḍapāto paribhutto yena te senāsanaṃ paribhuttaṃ yena te gil° paribhutto C.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 9.—1, bhaṇḍanaṃ karonto C.—parivasanto AB, parivāsaṃ vasanto C.—mocesī AC, moceceṭī (sic) B.—so parivāsa vasanto C.—nisinno ti C, nisinno hotīti AB.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 10.—2, 1, appamarumpā, suddhamarumpā, yebh° marumpā, all the MSS. Comp. Dīpavaṃsa 19. 2.—omakac° ABD, uṇakac° C.—2, In the cases of “pathaviyā vematiko” and “p° apathaviṣaṇṇī,” C has, respectively, “āpattiyassa” (sic), and, “āpatti pācittiyassa.”

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—padaseyyāya AB, padaso seyya C.—Correct, te duve? Comp. the second Table of Contents after Pāc. 20.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 11.—1, adhivattā ABC; comp. Mahāvagga I. 20. 5, etc.—2, 1, haliddhi AB, haliddi C.—pacamaṃ BC; in A the reading is doubtful, either pacamaṃ or vacamaṃ. Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 3. 1 with the various readings.—milakkhu AB, milakkho C. Read, pilakkho.—2, In the cases of “bije vematiko” and “bije ab°,” C has, respectively, “āpatti pācittiyassa,” and, “anāpatti pācittiyassa.”

PĀCĪTTIYA, 12.—2; 3, viheṭṭheti, viheḍḍheti, vihedḍeti C.—3, 3, gilāno vā AB, gilāno CD.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 13.—1, bhikkhu ujjhāpenti, bhikkhu ujjhāpetha, bhikkhum ujjhāpessatha A, bhikkhū ujjh° B, bhikkhum ujjh° C. Buddh.: Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ bhikkhū ujjhāpenti chandāya Dabbo Mallaputto 'tiādini vadantā taṃ āyasmantaṃ tehi bhikkhūhi avajānāpenti avaṇṇāya olokāpenti lāmakato vā cintāpenti attho, . . . ejjhāpenti pi pāṭho, ayam ev' attho.—2, bhikkhū vihesanti (°titi A) AB, bh° sossanti C.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 14.—1, 1, okāpento A, otāpento B, otāpentā C. Buddh.: kāyaṃ otāpento 'ti mañcapithādīsu nisinnā

bâlâtapena kâyaṃ otâpentâ.— 2, After atṭha mâse AB insert vaṣitum. —tattha A, tatteva C. B omits this word.— 2. 1, Buddh. (comp. Minayeff, Prâtimoksha, p. 86): masârako 'ti mañcapâde vijjhivâ tattha atṭaniyo pavesetvâ kato. bundi-kâbaddho 'ti atṭanhi mañcapâde dasâpetvâ pallaṅkasamkhepena kato. kuḷirapâdako 'ti assameṇḍakâdīnaṃ pâdasadischi pâdehi kato yo vâ pana koci vaṅkapâdako ayaṃ vuccati kuḷiyapâdako. âhaccapâdako 'ti, ayaṃ pana âhaccapâdako nâma majjho (read, mañco) aṅge vijjhivâ kato hotiti evaṃ payato (read, parato) pâliyaṃ yeva vutto (see Pâcittiya, 18). tasmâ ataniyo vijjhivâ tattha pâdasikhaṃ (read, pâdasikhaṃ) pavesetvâ upari âṇiṃ datvâ katamañco âhaccapâdako 'ti veditabbo. pîthe pi es' eva nayo. —Instead of samvedhetvâ (pavedhetvâ D), which is the reading of the MSS., we ought to read samveṭhetvâ. Comp. Minayeff's edition of the Pâtimokkha, p. 86. —The MSS. read constantly balibodho. —santhatassa AB, saṇṭhârakassa C.— 2, Buddh.: cimilikâ nâma sudhâdiparikammakatâya bhûmiyâ vaṇṇanurakkhanatthaṃ katâ hoti, taṃ hetṭhâ pattharivâ upari kaṭasâraṃ pattharanti. uttarattharaṇaṃ nâma mañcapîṭhânaṃ upari attharitabbakapaccattharaṇaṃ. bhummattharaṇaṃ nâma bhûmiyaṃ attharitabbâ kaṭasârakâdivikati. tetṭikaṃ (sic) nâma tâlapaṇṇehi vâ vâkehi vâ katatatṭikâ. cammakhaṇḍo nâma sîhabyagghadîpitaracchacammâdîsu pi yaṃ kiñci cammaṃ; . . . phalakapithaṃ nâma phalakamayaṃ pithaṃ, athavâ phalakaṃ c' eva dârumayaṃ pithaṃ ca.— 3, âpucchā AB, pucchā C, âpucchitvâ D.

PÂCITTIYA, 15.— 2. 2, C omits vihare vâ.— 3, âpucchâ (omitting gacchati) C.

PÂCITTIYA, 16.— 2. 1, jânti nâma C.

PÂCITTIYA, 17.— 1 (beginning of the chapter), mahâvihâraṃ AB, vihâraṃ C. —paṭikacceva the MSS. —nanu âvuso AB, handânânuvuso C. —âvuso AB, âmâvuso C.— 2. 1, (in the case of “gabbhe gahetvâ pamukhaṃ nikkadḍhati”) âpatti pâcittiyassa AB, âp° dukkaṭassa C.

PÂCITTIYA, 18.— 1, nippativâ AB, paripatitvâ C. nippatitvâ D. Comp. the various readings at Cull. VI. 2. 7.— 2. 3, sisasamghattâya AB, sisaghattâya C, siseghattâya D.

—paṭāṇi dinnā hoti AB, paṭāṇi dinnāni honti C. Buddh. : paṭāṇi diṇnaṃ hotīti mañcapidhānaṃ (sic) pādasikhāsu āṇi diṇno hoti.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 19.—**1**, lippāpesi, lippāpessati C, lepāpeti, lepāpessati AB. D has limpāpetabbo.—**1**, **2**, dvitticch° AB, dvatt° CD.—**2**. **1**, samantā ABD, sāmantā C. —pañcapaṭīkaṃ A, °phaṭīkaṃ B, °paṭīkaṃ C. Comp. Cull. V. 11. 6, Var. Readings.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 20.—**2**. **1**, jānaṃ ti C. —añño v. t. āroceti C. —**2**, In the case of “sapp° vematiko,” C has āp° pācīttiyassa. In the same MS. the following case (“sappāṇake app°,” etc.) is left out.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 21.—**2**, dhātā AC, tathā B. Buddh. : bahusutā honti tasmā bahusuto, dhātā tasmā sutadharo. Comp. Cullavagga, IV. 14. 19; IX. 5. 1.—**3**. **1**, Buddh. : bhaṇantaṃ ti . . . bhaṇantaṃ bhikkhunisaṃghaṃ.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 22.—**1**, Cūlapantako, Cūlapantakassa, etc., AB, Cūlapaṇṭh° and once, Cūlapaṇṇ° C. —dhumāyati AC, dhumaḥati B. —antarāpi dhāyati ABD, antaradhāyati pi C.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 23.—**1**, yaṃ hi AB, aṃpi C.—**2**, bhikkhuniyo dhammaṃ des° AB, dh° bhikkhuniyo d° C. Read, bhikkhuniyā dh° d°. —tena me bhante pl° hoti C.—**3**. **2**, ekatoupa-sampannāya ovaḍati ABC, ekatoupasannāya D.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 26.—**1**, paṭho AB, paṭṭho CD. Comp. Suttavibh. Nissagg. VI. 1. —Buddh. : paṭibhāṇacittā ti attano paṭibhāṇena katacittā. so kira cīvaraṃ rajitvā tassa majjhe nānāvāṇṇehi vip̐pagaṭamedhunaṃ (sic) itthipurisarūpam akāsi. —vuṭṭhapetvā C, samuṭṭhāpetvā D. —katan taṃ me bhante C. —After yathās° haritvā (in the repetition of these words) A reads nikkhipitvā; BC omit this word. —dhuttikā the MSS.; correct dhuttakā (in the repetition of these words).—**2**. **1**, In the case of “sibbāpeyya,” AB have “āpatti pācīttiyassa;” C, “āpatti dukkaṭassa.”

PĀCĪTTIYA, 27.—**3**. **1**, kukkuṭasampāde corr. into °pāte A, kukkuṭasappāde B, kukkaṭasampāte C. Buddh. : kukkuṭasampāto 'ti (read, °sappādo 'ti?) ettha pana yasmā gāmaṃ nikkhamitvā kukkuṭo padaśā 'va aṇṇaṃ gāmaṃ gacchati ayaṃ kukkuṭasampāto 'ti vuccati. tatrāyaṃ vacanatto.

sappadanti etthâ 'ti sampâto. to sappadanti kukkuṭa. kukkuṭānaṃ sampâto kukkuṭasampâto. athavā sampâdo 'ti gamanaṃ. kukkuṭānaṃ sampâto ettha atthi pi kukkuṭa-sampâto. kukkuṭasampâto iti pi pâṭho. tattha yassa gāmaṣṣa gehacchadanapitṭhito kukkuṭo uppativā aññaṣṣa gāmaṣṣa gehacchadanapitṭhiyaṃ patati ayaṃ kukkuṭasampâto 'ti vuccati. vacanatto pan' ettha vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. —dassjivā AB, dissivā C. —Correct, passivā?

PĀCITTIYA, 28.— 1 et seq., ekanāvaṃ C constantly.— 3. 1, bhikkhusiṃ abhirūḷhe AC, bhikkhū abh° B. —ṭha-petvā tiriyaṃtaraṇāya AB, ṭh° taranaṃ C.

PĀCITTIYA, 29.— 1, Mahākotṭhiko AB, °ṭhito C. —atha te therā A, atha th° B, atho kho th° C. —pacchindi AB, upacchinti C.— 3. 2, In the two cases of "paripācito vematiko" and "paripācīte aparipācitasāññi" C has, "āpatti pācittiyassa."

PĀCITTIYA, 32.— 7, Buddh.: nānāverajjake 'ti nānā-vidhehi aññaṇarajjehi āgate. nānāverajjake (corrected into nānāveraṇjake) iti pi pâṭho, ayaṃ ev' attho.— 8, kareyyā-miti AB, kāreyyāsi C.

PĀCITTIYA, 33.— 1, Buddh.: Kirapatiko 'ti ettha Kiro 'ti tassa kulaputtassa nāmaṃ, adhipaccatṭhena pana Kirapatiko 'ti °vuccati. —abbhātīrekaṃ AB, °atir° C. —peyyā (perā B) paripūressantīti AB, supayyā paripurissantīti C. —peyyā paripurissantīti AB, supayyā paripurissantīti C. —bahukaṃ B, bahutaṃ A, mbahuttaṃ C. —Only C has tassā rattiyā acca-yena; in the other MSS. these words are left out. —na paṭibalo C, paṭibalo AB. The "na" appears not to be correct, see xxxv. 1.— 4, bhattapaccāsaṃ vikappetvā C, vikappetvā AB.

PĀCITTIYA, 34.— 1. 1, Buddhagh.: kismi viyā 'ti kidisaṃ viya lajjanaṃ viya hotīti adhibbāyo.— 2, abhihaṭṭaṃ, the MSS. almost constantly.

PĀCITTIYA, 35.— 1, na cāhaṃ paṭibalo AB, na cāyaṃ paṭibalo C.

PĀCITTIYA, 36.— 1, upanandi A, °ndhi BC. —upanandho ABD (A reads afterwards, upanando), °nando C. Buddha-ghosa explains the word by janitaupanāho. We ought to

correct, probably, upanaddho. Comp. Cull. V. 13. 2.—
2. 2, In the case of “pavārite apavāritasaññi,” C has
 āpatti dukkaṭassa.

PĀCITTIYA, 37.—**1.** Buddh.: giraggasamajjo 'ti girimhi
 aggasamajjo girissa vā aggadese samajjo. so kira sattame
 divase bhavissatīti nagare ghosanaṁ kayirati, nagarassa ba-
 hiddhā same bhūmigāme (sic) pabbatacchāyāya mahājanakāyo
 sannipati anekappakārāni ṭṇākāni (sic, read nāṭakāni) tesam
 dassanattam pavattanti, tesam dassanattam mañcātimañce
 bandhandhi (sic).

PĀCITTIYA, 39.—**3.** 1, mahimsā vā sappi AB, mahisā vā
 a° C. Afterwards: mahimsākhīram AB, mahisakhiram C.
 Comp. Nissagg. XXIII. 2. 1.

PĀCITTIYA, 40.—**1.** Buddh.: catūsu paccayesu antamaso
 dantakattam pi sabbam paṁsukūlam eva assā 'ti sabba-
 paṁsukūliko. —Buddh.: ayyavosaṭṭakānīti ettha ayyā
 vuccanti kalamkatā pitipitāmahā (sic). vosaṭṭakāni vu-
 ccanti tesam atthāya susānādisu chaḍḍitakāni khādaniyabho-
 janiyāni. —therā AB, thero CD.

PĀCITTIYA, 42.—**2.** 2, Buddh.: kalisāsanaṁ āropetīti ka-
 līti kodho, tassa sāsaṇaṁ āropeti, kodhassa āṇaṁ āropeti,
 kodhavasena ṭhānanisajjādisu dosaṁ dassetvā passatha bho
 imassa ṭhānaṁ nisajjam ālokitam vilokitam khāṇu vīya
 tiṭṭhati, sunakho viya nisīdati, makkato viya ito c' ito ca
 viloketīti evaṁ amanāpavacanam vadati app eva nāma iminā-
 pi uppālho (sic) pakkameyyā 'ti.

PĀCITTIYA, 43.—**1.** dadehayyassa A, dadehcyayassa B, da-
 poyyassa C.

PĀCITTIYA, 46.—**2.** ussāriyittha AB, ussād° C. D: ussa-
 rayitthā 'ti parihariyittha gharam yeva na gahetvā agamaṁsū
 'ti vuttaṁ hoti. Comp. Cullav. VI. 11. 3.—**5.** After civa-
 rakārasamayo C inserts gilānasamayo.—**6.** 3, antarāgāmaṁ
 AB, antarag° C.

PĀCITTIYA, 47.—**1.** 1, cātumāsaṁ bhesajjapaccayap° AB.
 C omits bhesajja.—**4.** upanandimsu B. —āharissathā ti AB,
 har° ti C twice.

PĀCITTIYA, 48.—**3.** 1, sarahatthā AB, padahatthā C.
 D: parahatthā 'ti āvudhahatthā.

PÂCITTIYA, 50.— 2. 1, sarahatthâ AB, padahattâ C.

PÂCITTIYA, 51.— 1, padhâvino AB, pathâvino C, pathâvino 'ti addhikâ D.

PÂCITTIYA, 52.— 2, hasâdh° AB, hâsâdh° C constantly.

PÂCITTIYA, 53.— 1, hasadhamme AB, hâsadh° C, hass° D.— 2, °goppake the MSS. constantly. —nâvâya CD, udako nâvâya AB.

PÂCITTIYA, 56.— 1, upadhâvimso AB, padh° C.— 3. 1, âpatti dukkaṭṭassa C in the case of "samâdahâpeyya."

PÂCITTIYA, 57.— 6, karonto AB, karontâ C.— 7. 3, After atirekaddh° nh° C adds: sati karaṇiye udakaṃ uddharetvâ ṇhâya (sic).

PÂCITTIYA, 58.— 1, sahabhaṇḍe C.

PÂCITTIYA, 60.— 1, hasâp° AB, hâsâp° C, hassâp° D.— 2. 1, paṭikaṃ the MSS. Comp. Cullav. V. 29. 2. —âpatti dukkaṭṭassa C in the case of "apanidhâpeyya."

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—toyañ ca AB, udakaṃ C. —apacc-uddhâraṃ (°raṇaṃ B) sâmaṃ apanidhena câ 'ti AB, apacc-uddhâracivaraṃ cîvarapanidhânasikkhâpadaṃ dasamaṃ C.

PÂCITTIYA, 61.— 2. 2, âpatti pâcittiyassa C in the cases of "pâṇe vematiko" and "pâṇe apâṇasaññi."

PÂCITTIYA, 62.— 2. 2, âpatti pâcittiyassa C in the cases of "sapp° vematiko" and "sapp° asappâṇakasaññi."

PÂCITTIYA, 63.— 2. 2, âpatti pâcittiyassa C in the case of "dhammakamme adhammakammañaññi."

PÂCITTIYA, 64.— 1, ârocehiṭi AB, ârocesiṭi C twice.— 2. 2, anâpatti C in the last case.

PÂCITTIYA, 65.— 1, akkhini D, akkhini ABC. —mayaṃ ayyo AB, m° ayyâ C.

PÂCITTIYA, 66.— 1, Buddh. : Paṭiyâlokan ti sūriyâlokaṃ (sic) paṭimukhapacchimadisaṃ ti attho. —kammiyâ AB, kammikâ CD— 2. 2, âpatti pâcittiyassa C in the second and third case.

PÂCITTIYA, 67.— 1, apâyyo AB, ayyâ C. —esâyyo ABC.

PÂCITTIYA, 68.— 1, gandhab° the MSS. constantly. Comp. the Various Readings at Cullav. I. 32. —The words "supi-nakûpamâ" and "yâcitakûpamâ" are transposed in ABC; in D yâcitakûpamâ comes first, as in the Cullavagga.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 69.— **1**, samvasanti, samvasissatha, etc. C constantly.— **2**, 2, âpatti pâcittiyassa C in the second and third case.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 70.— **1**, cara pire ABC. D: carā 'ti gaccha. pire 'ti para amāmaka. vinassā 'ti nassa yattha to (sic) na passāma tattha gacchā 'ti.— **2**, 2, âpatti pâcittiyassa C in the third case.

In the TABLE OF CONTENTS C differs very much from AB. Instead of the second and third line C reads: uṇaṃ samvidhā dve no nisajja dve pi sambhogāteṣā ti.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 75.— **1**, te pahāraṃ pamuccitā AB, te pahārasammuccitā C; D: te pahārasammuccitā rodantīti te pahāraparicāti pubbe pi laddhaṃ (sic) pahārattā idāni pahāraṃ dassantīti maññamānā rodantīti attho. pahārassa mucchitā ti pi sajjhāyanti. tattha pahārassa bhitā ti attho.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 78.— **2**, 1, tiṭṭhituṃ C, tiṭṭhātuṃ AB.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 79.— **1**, karonto AB, karontā C.— **2**, 2, âpatti pâcittiyassa, âpatti dukkaṭassa C in the second and third case respectively.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 80.— **1**, karonto AB, karontā C.—kassa AB, kissa C.— **2**, 1, Instead of "na kareyyā 'ti" we probably ought to read "na kariyeyyā 'ti."— **2**, âp° dukkaṭassa C in the third case.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 81.— **1**, yathāsaṇhatam C.— **2**, 2, karontam AB, karotassa C.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 82.— **1**, acchādessāmīti (°amiti C) ABC instead of acchādessāmā 'ti. —oṇojethāvuso AB, ovisathi (thi is expunged) jjetthanodethāvuso C.— **2**, 2, âpatti dukkaṭassa C in the third case.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 83.— **1**, 1, ayyānaṃ vāhassa AB, a° vāhasā C. D: ayyānaṃ vāvāsā ti ayyānaṃ kāraṇā tehi janāpitattā jānāmīti vuttam hoti. In the Theragāthā collection (Dukanipāta) we find the following stanza: ekatimse ito kappe yaṃ saññaṃ alabhim tadā, tassā saññāya vāhasā patto me āsavakkhaya.— **3**, Buddh.: hatthisamaddam . . . rañño antepure hatthisamaddan ti pi pāṭho.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 84.— **3**, sace bhāṇe bh° āg° C.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 85.— **1**, After itthikatham AB insert purisa-

kaṭham. Comp. Mahāvagga, V. 6. 3. —sûrākatham AB, surākatham C. —nānattak° ABC.— **2**, bhikkhû (before acchindimsu) is omitted in AB.— **2-5**, âpuccha, anâpuccha AB, âpucchâ, anâpucchâ C constantly.

PĀCITTIIYA, 86.— **2**. 2. D: araṇike 'ti araṇidhanuke. vidhe 'ti vedhake. —vâsijate udakapuñchaniyâ (°pucchaniyâ B) AB, vâsiddhaṇḍake jato bijane udakamañjaniyâ C. Buddhaghosa has no note.

PĀCITTIIYA, 87.— **1**, sayatû ti AB, passatu ti C. —The spelling attaniyâ prevails in the MSS.

PĀCITTIIYA, 88.— **2**. 1, poṭakit° AB, pothakît° C.

PĀCITTIIYA, 89.— **2**, sammañcamâno, sammañcasi C. —After Udâyi nisīdanam C inserts paññâpetvâ. —°koṭho AB, °koṭṭho C. The correct spelling seems to me asikoṭṭo, comp. Childers s.v. koṭṭo, Boehtlingk-Roth s.v. kutṭa. D: seyyathâpi purāṇāsikoṭṭhâ ta (sic) yathâ nâma purāṇa-cammakaro 'ti attho. yathâ hi dhammakâro cammam vitta-tam karissâmiti ito e' ito ca samamcha vikaḍḍhati evam so pi ham (tam?) nisīdanam, tena tam bhagavâ evam âha. —nis° dasam vidatthi A, nis° dassa (corrected into dasâ) vidatthi C, nis° dasa vidatthi B.

PĀCITTIIYA, 90.—°paṭicchâdi, the MSS.

PĀCITTIIYA, 92.— **2**. 2, paṭilabhitvâ AB, pamânâtikkantam C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS: antepurañ ca rataṇam anâpucchâ sucigharam mañcam tulena onaddham sadasam kaṇḍucchâ-dakam vassikasâṭakam ceva sugatacivarukârakam C.

PĀṬIDESANIYA, 1.— **1**, sabbeva ABC. D: sabbeva agga-hesîti sabbam eva aggahehi. —pavedhentî (°dhenti) AB, pavæcenti C, pavedhantiti D.— **2**. 3, sâmaṇerâya ABC here and frequently. —I propose to read, paribhuñjâ 'ti deti. Comp. Pâṭid. **3**. 4. 3.

PĀṬIDESANIYA, 2.— **2**. 1, yathâsamânupajjhâyatâ is omitted in AB.— 3, sâmaṇe C, sâmaṇerâ AB.

PĀṬIDESANIYA, 3.— **4**. 3, I propose to read, paribhuñjâ 'ti deti. Comp. Pâṭid. **1**. 2. 3.

PĀṬIDESANIYA, 4.— **2**, piṇḍâya pavisitum AB, p° caritum C.— **3**. 1, Instead of ârocasi, which is the reading of all the three MSS., I propose to read âroceti.

SEKHIYA, 1.—The words dhammi(m) katham katvā, which I have included in brackets, ought to be expunged, though they are found in the three MSS.

SEKHIYA, 5.—kiḷāpentā and kiḷāpento the MSS. Thus we find also oloKentā and oloKento, Sekh. 7, etc.

SEKHIYA, 9. 10.—In C the reading ukkhittakāyaṃ prevails.

SEKHIYA, 28.—atikkamante AB, atikkante C.

SEKHIYA, 30.—dhupikatam, dhūpikatam ABD, thupitam, thupitatam corrected into thupikatam C. Comp. chap. 35. —samatitthikam, samatittiko A, samatitthiyam, samatitthiko B, samatikkatam, samatikkato C, samatittikan ti D. Comp. Rhys Davids's note on Tevijja Sutta, I. 24.

SEKHIYA, 32.—atikkamanto A, atikkante BC.

SEKHIYA, 33.—aññassa bhājane AB, aññasmiṃ bhojane C.

SEKHIYA, 35.—dhūpakato AB, thupato, thutho C. D: dhūpato ti matthakato vemajjhato ti attho.

SEKHIYA, 42.—sabbahatthan ti D.

SEKHIYA, 46.—gilānassa phalāphale AB, gil° ca khajjake phal° uttaribhaṅge C.

SEKHIYA, 55, 56.—Kokanude the MSS. At Cullavagga V. 21 the London MS. reads Kokanudo, the Paris MS. Kokanado. Comp. Boehtlingk-Roth s.v. kokanada.

SEKHIYA, 56.—paṭiggahetvā vā niharitvā vā (niharahitvā A) chaḍḍeti AB, nitaretvā vā chaḍḍeti (omitting paṭ° vā) C. Buddh.: paṭiggahe vā 'ti paṭiggahena paṭicchantānaṃ paṭiggahe chaḍḍeti. niharitvā 'ti bhi niharitvā chaḍḍeti.

SEKHIYA, 59.—paharaṇi? Comp. Cull. V. 37. The Abhidhānappadīpikā (v. 385) has, sattham paharaṇam.

SEKHIYA, 61, 62.—akkamantassa A.

SEKHIYA, 63.—veyham C.

SEKHIYA, 64.—antamaso chamāya pi nisinnassa AB, vo-dhāyam pi nipannassa C.

SEKHIYA, 66.—vivaretvā C, vivarāpetvā AB.

SEKHIYA, 67.—vivaritvā C, vivarāpetvā AB.

SEKHIYA, 69.—chavakassa, chavakam, etc. C constantly; chap° AB. D: chapakassā 'ti caṇḍālassa. —idaṃ camarika-tan ti (°ñatan ti B) AB, idaṃ ca parigatan ti C. D: sabbam

idañ ca parigatan ti tatth' eva paripatīti sabbo aram (sic, read ayaṃ) loko saṃkaram gato nimmariyādo ti.—Buddhagh.: pacant' aññe pi paṇino 'ti aññe pi sattā pacanti c' eva bhuñjanti ca na kevalañ ca tvañ c' eva rājā ca.—amanāpā ABC twice.

SEKHIYA, 71. —gacchanto the MSS.; the same spelling frequently reoccurs in the nominatives of the plural of the participles.

BHĪKKHUNĪVIBHAṆGA.

PĀRĀJ. 1.—1 et seqq. The MSS. always vary between Sundarīnandā and Sundarinandā; the former spelling prevails.—D: nikūṭe ti koṇasadisam katvā dassite gambhīre. Comp. Sansk. utkūṭa. —yo ce AB instead of yo ca. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 3.—1 (immediately before the words of the sikkhāpada) appasannānam vā p° p° vā bhiyyobhāvāya. Comp. Bhikkhuvibhaṅga, Pār. I. 5. 11.—2. 1, samaññāya AB. Comp. Bhikkhuvibh., Pār. I. 8. 1, and the Various Readings, vol. iii. p. 259.

PĀRĀJ. 3.—1, gandhabādhīpubbam AB constantly. Comp. vol. ii. p. 310.—2. 1, vā diṭṭhiṃ appaṭ° B.

PĀRĀJ. 4.—1, bhājāma A constantly, bhajāma and bhājāma B.—diṇno (before na dinno ti) deest in AB. Comp. Cullav. VI. 4. 9: gahito na gahito 'ti vohārike mahāmatte pučchimṣu. Bhikkhuvibh. Pāc. XLI. 1. 1: jāro na jāro 'ti bhaṇḍimṣu.

SAMGHĀD. 1.—2. 1, saṃghādisesan ti saṃgho va etc. AB correctly. In the following chapters the MSS. read constantly saṃghādiseso ti, etc., which is a mistake caused by the corresponding passage of the Bhikkhuvibhaṅga.

SAMGHĀD. 4.—2. 3, vatte vattanti A, vatthe vattanti B, vatthe vattantan ti teca'ttālisappabhede netthāravetta vatta-mānam D.

SAMGHĀD. 7.—abhirammayye AB constantly.

SAMGHĀD. 8.—2. 1, The MSS. (AB) read, in the explanation of paccākatā, pārājikā vuccati (see also Minayeff

Prât. p. 101), but this must be wrong, because a person who has been found guilty of a pārājika offence is excluded from the Order, and cannot afterwards incur a saṃghādisesa offence. I think we must read parâjitâ.

SAMGHÂD. 9.— 2. 1, Correct: saṃghamhâ nissâriyanti.

SAMGHÂD. 10.— 1, vebhassiyâ AB, vebhayiyâ D, vebhassâ Minayeff Prâtim. p. 100, vebhavissa, ibid. p. 102.

FINISHING CLAUSE OF THE SAMGHÂDISESA DIVISION. —aññ° vâ aññ° vâ âpajjati the two MSS. I have written âpajjitvâ, which correction is supported both by the corresponding passage of the Bhikkhuvibhaṅga (vol. iii. p. 186) and by the finishing sentence of the Pārājika division. —ciṇṇammanattâya bhikkhuniyâ AB. I have written ciṇṇammanattâ bhikkhunî; see vol. iii. p. 186.

NISSAGGIYA, 2.— 1, imâ bh° B (after “lûkhaçîvarâ”), imâpi bh° A.

NISSAGGIYA, 3.— 1, parivaṭṭetvâ, parivaṭṭitam AB constantly. —saṃgharitvâ AB. I have written saṃgharitvâ. Comp. Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10 and the Various Readings, vol. i. p. 368.

NISSAGGIYA, 4.— 1, puna âharissâma AB; in the corresponding passage V. 1 the MSS. read puna âdiyissâma.

NISSAGGIYA, 5.— 2, payoge payoge d° AB.

NISSAGGIYA, 6.— 1, Buddh. : chandana ti idaṃ nâma dhammakiccaṃ karissâma yaṃ sakkotha taṃ dethâ 'ti evaṃ paresaṃ chandañ ca ruciñ ca uppâdetvâ galitaparikkhârass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. —saṃgharitvâ the two MSS. See the note on Niss. 3. 1.

NISSAGGIYA, 7.— 1, saṃgharitvâ A, saṃghakaritvâ B. The same in NISSAGGIYA, 8.

NISSAGGIYA, 10.— 1, paṭhâ A, maṭṭhâ B. Comp. vol. iii. p. 278. —undriyati, undriyatîti AB, udriyatîti D. Comp. Mahāvagga, III. 8. 1. —saṃgharitvâ AB. parikkhâraṃ (before adamsu) deest A.

NISSAGGIYA, 11.— 1, paṭhâ AB.

Buddhaghosa : uddiṭṭhâ kho ayyâyo tiṃsa nissaggiyâ. pâcittiyâ dhammâ 'ti ettha Mahāvibhaṅge cîvaravaggato dhovanañ ca paṭiggahanañ ca 'ti dve sikkhâpadâni apanetvâ akâlacîvaraṃ kâlacîvaran ti adhiṭṭhabhitvâ bhâjitasikkhâpa-

deṇa ca parivattetvā acchinnacīvarena ca paṭhamavaggo pūreṭabbo. puna eḷakalomavaggassa ādito satta sikkhāpadāni apanetvā satta aññatitthikāni (read aññadatthikāni?) pakkhipitvā dutiyavaggo pūreṭabbo. tatiyavaggaṭṭha paṭhamapattam vassikasāṭikam araṇṇakasikkhāpadan ti imāni tīṇi apanetvā pattasannicayagarupāpuraṇalāhupāpuraṇasikkhāpadāni vaggo pūreṭabbo 'ti.

PĀCITTIIYA, 1.—1, parikkhikam A, parikkhiṇam B.—Comp. Jātaka, vol. i. pp. 474 et seq.—nipattam AB. — 2, 3, cāpulas° D, cābaḷ AB.

PĀCITTIIYA, 4.—2, piṭhamayaṃ A. Decst in B.

PĀCITTIIYA, 6.—1, upatitthitā A, upatitthitvā B, upatṭha-hitvā D.

PĀCITTIIYA, 8.—2, 2, avaḷaṇce AB.

PĀCITTIIYA, 10.—2, 2, vādanti AB.

PĀCITTIIYA, 11.—2, 1, The MSS. have oggate as in Bhi-kkhuv. Pâc. XXII. 2. 1.

PĀCITTIIYA, 14.—1, jappeti AB. jappati?—2, 1, anāc° āc° dutiyikam pi bh° AB. We ought to expunge the word pi.

PĀCITTIIYA, 15.—1, Instead of niccabhattikam pacchindimsu and niccabhattikam paṭṭhapesuṃ we ought to read most probably, niccabhattam pacch° (paṭṭh°).

PĀCITTIIYA, 19.—1, nunālaṇṇi AB instead of nūnālaṇṇinī. —tā maṃ A, tā pi B. —sacāh' ayye may be sace ahaṃ ayye; compare, however, Mahāvagga, I. 66. 2, and the Various Readings, vol. i. p. 372.—2, 2, pittivisaṇa AB. —manussadobhaggena A, panussena vā saggena vā B.

PĀCITTIIYA, 21.—1, Comp. Mahāvagga VIII. 15. 10. Read in the Mahāvagga, ciṇṇena instead of ciṇṇe (cikkena, the Berlin MS.). —ubho atthā AB. Correct, ubho antā (Mahāv. l.c.).

PĀCITTIIYA, 22.—1, udakasāṭikā (udakāsāṭikā B) pana bh° k° AB. Correct udakasāṭikam p° bh° k°; comp. Minayeff, Prāt. p. 106.

PĀCITTIIYA, 23.—2, 3, karontam A, karonti B.

PĀCITTIIYA, 24.—1, ciram nikkhittāni A, cīvaravase n° B.—2, 3, pañcamam divasam D, p° d° vā AB.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 25.—1, cīvaram saṃkamanīyaṃ AB, cīvara-saṃk° D, Minayeff.—2, cīvaram s° AB constantly.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 27.—2. 1, Instead of imaṃ c° bhājiyeyyā 'ti I propose to read, idaṃ c° bhājiyeyyā 'ti.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 28.—1, paṭhā A, maṭṭhā B.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 30.—2. 1, Instead of uddhareyyā 'ti I propose to read, uddhariyeyyā 'ti. Comp. XXVII. 2. 1.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 32.—2. 3, vavattānaṃ AB, vavattānaṃ D.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 33.—1, paṭhā AB.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 34.—2. 1, Read, antevāsiniṃ vā. —anupa-sampannaṃ vā deest in B.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 35.—1, atha kho sā Bhaddā Kāp° AB. —In the passage repeated from XXXIII. 1 the MSS. read, Bhaddāpi K° bahussutā yeva hoti.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 39.—1, ca maddantā AB. I have written sammaddantā; see Mahāvagga, III. 1. 2.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 40.—1, āhantarikā AB. āhundarikā ti saṃbādhā D. Comp. Mahāvagga, I. 53. 1. —andhakārānaṃ AB instead of andhakārā na. Comp. Mahāvagga l.c.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 42.—2. 2, vāle bhinditvā A, v° chinditvā B.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 43.—1, yā tā bh° appicchā . . . vip° kathaṃ hi nāma (deest chabbaggiyā) bhikkhuniyo AB.—2. 1, ujjavujjave A, ujjuvujjave B. D: ujjuvujjave ti yattakāṃ patthena añcitāṃ hoti tasmi takkamhi vedhite ekā āpatti kantanato pana pubbe kappāsaviecinanaṃ ādi katvā sabba-payogesu hatthavāragāṇāyā dukkaṭaṃ.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 45.—2. 1, vinicchehi A, viniccheyyahi B.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 48.—1, ayye B, ayye corrected into apayye A

PĀCĪTTIYA, 49, 50.—2. 1, tir°vijjaṃ nāma AB. I have written tir°vijjā nāma.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 51.—3, mayaṇ camhā A, mayhaṇ camhā B I have written mayaṇ ca.—4. 1, okkamantiyā A, okkamantiyā B.

PĀCĪTTIYA, 52.—1, mahatarā AB. Read, aññatarā; —saṃharatīti, saṃhaṭo AB. D: saṃgharīti saṃkāmesi saṃghagato ti sa[m]kāma[i]to. —kasāvaṭo AB. D: kasāvat° ti nhāpitā kāsāvaṃ nivāsetvā kammaṃ karonti, taṃ sandhāyāhaṃsu.

Ā PĀCITTIIYA, 54.— 1, apaṭibalo A, paṭibalo B. Comp. page 81.

PĀCITTIIYA, 57.— 2, pariyesitvā dutiyikaṃ bhikkhunim na (bhikkhuninaṃ B) labhati AB. D: pariyesitvā na labhatiti bhikkhuṃ na labhati.

PĀCITTIIYA, 58.— 1, yaṃ pi AB. I have written yaṃ hi. Comp. Bhikkhuvibhaṅga, Pâc. XXIII. 1.

PĀCITTIIYA, 60.— 1; 2, 1, rudhitam AB. Minayeff, p. 108 reads ruhitam.

PĀCITTIIYA, 61.— 1, manussā . . . vip°: katham hi nāma ayyā bhikkhuniyo AB. ayyā is left out in the repetition of the same passage, Pâc. 62.

PĀCITTIIYA, 62.— 2, 1, hoti D, hotu AB.

PĀCITTIIYA, 63.— 1, avitikkamasamādānaṃ ("avitikkamitabbasamādānaṃ") D.

PĀCITTIIYA, 69.— 2, 1, upaṭṭhāpeyya AB, upaṭṭhaheyya D.

PĀCITTIIYA, 75.— 1, paricchinitabbā AB. D: yaṃ c' ettha saṃghena paricchitabbā 'ti vuttaṃ tassā upaparikkhitabbā 'ti attho.

PĀCITTIIYA, 76.— 1, paricchinitvā AB. D: yaṃ pan' ettha paricchitvā 'ti vuttaṃ tassa upaparikkhitvā 'ti attho.

PĀCITTIIYA, 78.— 1; 2, sace me tvam AB constantly. Read, sace maṃ tvam (see Minayeff, p. 110).

PĀCITTIIYA, 79. —sokāvāsaṃ, sokāvāsā AB; sokāvasaṃ Minayeff. D: sokavassan ti saṃketam katvā agacchamānā purisaṇaṃ anto sokaṃ pavcetēti sokavassā . . .; sokaṃ āvisati iti yaṃ āvisati sv assā āvāso hotēti sokāvāsā.

PĀCITTIIYA, 81. —pārivāsiyachandadānena D. Comp. Mahāvagga, II. 36. 4.

PĀCITTIIYA, 82.— 1, sammati AB, samati ("vassanokāso na ppahoti") D.

PĀCITTIIYA, 83. —The MSS. vary between ekavassaṃ and ekaṃ vassaṃ.

PĀCITTIIYA, 86.— 1, paṭimuñjītvā AB. Comp. paṭimuñceyya, Minayeff, p. 119. —vippakīrisū ti D.— 2, 1, saṃghāṇiṃ nāma AB.

PĀCITTIIYA, 89. —piñṇākena, piñṇākena, piñṇānena, viñṇānena AB.

PÂCITTIIYA, 96.—1, tanûtarô A, thanutarâ B.—2. 1, tassa A, tassâ B.

BUDDHAGHOSA: uddiṭṭhâ kho ayyâyo chasaṭṭhisatâ pâcittiyâ dhammâ 'ti ettha sabbân' eva bhikkhuninaṃ khuddakesu chanavuti bhikkhūnaṃ dvenavutitî aṭṭhâsītisatasikkhâpadāni, tato sakalaṃ bhikkhunivaggaṃ paraṃparabhojanaṃ anatirittabhojanaṃ anarittena abhihaṭṭhaṃ pavâraṇaṃ paṇitabhojanaviññattim acelasikkhâpadaṃ duṭṭhullapaṭicchâdanaṃ ûnavīsativassûpasampâdanaṃ mâtuḡâmena saddhiṃ samvīdhāya addhānagamaṇaṃ rājantepurapavesanaṃ santāṃ bhikkhuṃ anāpucchā vikāle gāmapavesanaṃ nisīdanaṃ vassīkusāṭikaṇ ti imāni dvāvīsatisikkhâpadāni apanetvā sesāni sataṇ ca chasaṭṭhi ca sikkhâpadāni pâtimokkhuddesamaggena uddiṭṭhāni hontīti veditabbāni.

PÂTIDESANIYA, 2-8.—2. 1, nippattaṃ AB, instead of nibbattaṃ.

END OF VOL. IV.

B. G. R. 48
12 MAR 1957
Received on.....
Acknowledged on.....
12 MAR 1957

